A

JOURNAL

OF

TRANSACTIONS AND EVENTS,

DURING A

RESIDENCE OF NEARLY SIXTEEN YEARS

ON THE

COAST OF LABRADOR;

CONTAINING

MANY INTERESTING PARTICULARS,

BOTH OF THE

COUNTRY AND ITS INHABITANTS,

NOT HITHERTO KNOWN.

ILLUSTRATED WITH PROPER CHARTS.

By GEORGE CARTWRIGHT, Esq.

IN THREE VOLUMES.

VOL. II.

NEWARK:

PRINTED AND SOLD BY ALLIN AND RIDGE;

SOLD ALSO BY G. G. J. AND J. ROBINSON, IN PATERNOSTER-ROW, AND J. STOCKDALE, PICCADILLY, LONDON.

1792.

GLOSSARY.

AUNTSARY. A bird of the wading genus, reſembling a redſhank.

ANGLE OF A BEAVERHOUSE. The entrance; it is always under water.

BAKED APPLES. The fruit of a plant ſo called, from the ſimilarity of taſte to that of the pulp of a roaſted apple.

BARRENS. Elevated lands, which will not produce timber.

BARRICADOS. That ice which is formed upon the ſhore above low-water mark.

BEAVER-CUTTINGS. A furrier's term for thoſe trees or ſticks which have been cut down by beavers. It is alſo uſed for the ſtumps which are left.

BLOCK UP A BOAT. To place blocks, or logs of wood under her keel.

BOBBER. A ſmall piece of wood, which is made faſt by a piece of line (called the bobber-line) to that corner of a ſhoal-net next to the land, which, by floating upon the water, ſhews where the net is.

BRIDGE OF A DEATHFALL. A piece of board placed within a deathfall; one end of which is hung to a ſmall ſtake by a piece of twine, and the other end is ſupported in an horizontal poſition by a peg (called a tongue.) When an animal treads on it, the peg is drawn out, which ſets the cat-killer at liberty, and that falls upon the back of the creature and kills it.

BRIDGE OF A TRAP. A plate of iron in the centre of a trap for the animal to tread on, which then falling down, ſets the jaws at liberty.

BULK OF FISH. A quantity of fiſh ſalted one upon another.

BULL. A ſmall ſea bird. I believe it is called the ice-bird.

BUSK. A piece of board which is pointed at one end and broad at the other. When a furboard is not broad enough to ſpread a ſkin properly, the buſk is introduced on the belly ſide to ſtretch it completely.

CALLIBOGUS. A mixture of ſpruce-beer and rum.

CAPLIN. A fiſh "Salmo Arcticus" Pennant.

CAT-HOUSE. A hut of boughs erected over a trap, to defend it from ſnow.

CHINSING. Filling with moſs, the vacancies between the ſtuds of houſes, to keep out the wind and froſt.

CODSTAGE. A covered platform, which is built, projecting over the water, to ſplit and ſalt codfiſh in.

CRAFT. A fiſherman's term, ſignifying the whole of the implements they uſe; ſuch as nets, hooks, lines, &c.

CREW OF BEAVERS. The two old beavers, and all their young ones which have not yet begun to breed. If there are more breeding pairs than one in the ſame houſe, it is ſaid, to be inhabited by a double or treble crew.

CROSS-FOX. A fox which is bred between a ſilver and a yellow.

CUFFS. Mittens to wear upon the hands. They reſemble thoſe made uſe of by hedgers in England.

DEATHFALL. A trap made of logs. They are chiefly uſed to catch martens, but they will kill any beaſt, by erecting them in proportion to his ſize and ſtrength.

DILLROOM. The well in a boat.

DOATER. An old, common ſeal.

EDDY FLAW. Where the current of wind is interrupted by a hill or any other body, ſhort puffs will often ſtrike in a contrary direction; thoſe are called Eddy Flaws.

FAGGOTS OF FISH. Small parcels of codfiſh, from a dozen to a ſcore, laid one upon another, with their backs upwards to be defended from wet, during rain or the night.

FALL IN A RIVER. A ſmall cataract.

FISH UPON THE GANGBOARDS. An expreſſion uſed by fiſhermen to denote, a boat being completely laden with fiſh; to ſhew which, they bring in two or three upon the GANGBOARDS.

FLAKES. Sets of beams, which are ſupported on poſts and ſhores, and covered with boughs. They are uſed to dry fiſh upon. They are of two ſorts, viz: Broad-flakes and Hand-flakes.

FLEET OF NETS. A number of nets, which are faſtened to each other, in ſuch manner as to form a pound, or pounds. A fleet of ſalmon-nets, commonly ſpeaking, is but three. But there is no determined number for a fleet of Stopper-nets for ſeals.

FLIGHT-TIME. The periodical migration of ducks.

FROSTBURN. A deep and ſerious penetration of froſt on any animal ſubſtance. The effect of ſevere froſt on animal ſubſtances being equal with that of fire, is the reaſon of that term.

FURBOARDS. Boards to ſpread furs upon.

GANGING HOOKS AND LEADS. To fix fine twine in a particular manner to fiſh-hooks, and ſmall ſtraps of line to leads, that they may be ready for immediate uſe.

GIGGER OR JIGGER. A pair of large hooks fixed back to back with ſome lead run upon the ſhanks, in the ſhape of a fiſh. The Gigger being let down to the bottom, is played by ſharp jerks, and ſuch fiſh are hooked by it, as are enticed by the reſemblance of the lead to a real fiſh.

GULLY. A Barrel with only one head in it, and a couple of large holes bored under the chime hoops of the other end, to introduce a ſtang to carry it upon. They are uſed chiefly to carry ſalt in.

HARP. An old ſeal of that kind called by Pennant, "Blackback."

HAUL A NET. Such nets as are conſtantly moored in the water are hauled by going out to them in a boat, laying hold of one end, and hauling the boat along by the head-rope to the other end, taking the fiſh out into the boat; the meſhes being made large enough for the fiſh to entangle themſelves in them. A ſeine is hauled, by ſhooting it, by degrees, out of a boat into the water, and hauling it on ſhore again by the two ends.

HOUND. A water-fowl rather larger than a teal. Theſe birds migrate to the north in large flocks in the ſpring, and as they fly, make a continual noiſe, than which nothing can more reſemble the cry of a pack of beagles when in chaſe. When, and how they return to the ſouth again I am unacquainted.

HUMMOC. A little hill.

JAM ICE. The low ice with which the whole face of the ocean is covered every winter, and until late in the ſummer.

JAR. The young of the ſmalleſt kind of ſeal; the old ones are called Double Jars.

JERK. To cure fiſh or meat in the open air without ſalt.

KILLERS OF A DEATHFALL, are three, viz. The Ground-killer; which lies upon the ground, acroſs the front of the Deathfall. The Cat-killer; one end of which turns upon a nail which is driven into a ſtrong ſtake, and the other is ſupported high up by a line which paſſes over a crutch on the top of a ſtake and then comes down to another at the bottom, under which one end of the tongue is fixed, while the other ſupports the bridge; which being preſſed by the animal, diſengages the point of the tongue, that ſets the cat-killer at liberty and it falls down upon the ground-killer; conſequently falls down upon the back of any animal, which may be ſtanding acroſs the latter. And the Main-killer; one end of which reſts upon the ground and the other

upon

upon the elevated end of the Cat-killer, and falls with it; ſerving to keep the latter down.

KILLICK. A wooden anchor, made by nailing a pair of claws acroſs each other, and fixing three rods to each claw; within which a large ſtone is placed to give it weight, and the ends of all the rods are tied together above the ſtone, to ſecure it in its place.

KING-HAIRS. The long, gloſſy hairs in the ſkin of a beaſt, which cover the thick coat of fur.

KYACK. The Eſquimau name for the canoe which is made uſe of by that nation.

LADY. A water-fowl of the duck genus, and the hen of the lord.

LANCE. A ſmall fiſh. The Sand-eel.

LANDWASH. That part of the ſhore which is within the reach of the water in heavy gales of wind.

LAYING-ROOM. Boughs ſpread upon the ground to dry fiſh upon. They are ſeldom made uſe of, except on the firſt eſtabliſhing a cod-fiſhery, before there has been time to erect flakes.

LEDGE. Sunken rocks, and ſhoaly places in the ſea, where the codfiſh reſort.

LOBSCOUSE. A ſea diſh. It is a compoſition of minced, ſalted beef, ſea biſcuit broken ſmall, together with potatoes and onions, pepper, &c. reſembling a thick ſoup.

LONGERS. Poles, which, by being nailed top to but, are made uſe of for floors, inſtead of boards.

LOLLY. Soft ice, or congealed ſnow floating in the water when it firſt begins to freeze.

LOON. A large fowl of the diving genus.

LORD. A water-fowl of the teal kind.

MEW. A keeper's term, for deer caſting their horns.

MINK. A ſmall amphibious animal of the otter ſpecies.

NITCH OF RINDS. Ten in number, or as many large ones, as a man can conveniently carry under his arm. Each rind muſt be ſix feet long, and as wide as the circumference of the tree on which it grew.

NORTHWESTER. A hood to cover the head and ſhoulders in ſevere weather. It is intended chiefly to defend the cheeks and neck.

PACK of CASKS. A caſk which is taken to pieces, firſt marking the ſtaves, bundled up together and ſecured by four hoops.

PAN OF ICE. A piece of flat ice of no determined ſize, but not very large; the large ones are called ſheets of ice.

PEIT. The ſkin of an animal with the fat adhering to it. That term is made uſe

uſe of, for the ſkins of ſeals, and ſuch other animals, the fat of which lies between the ſkin and the fleſh. A ſeal &c. is ſaid to be PELTED, when the ſkin and fat are taken off together.

PHRIPPERS. The fin-like feet of ſeals, and other amphibious animals.

PILE OF FISH. A large quantity of dry fiſh, built up in the form of a round hayſtack. When they are ſufficiently cured upon the flakes, they are made up into a pile, in order to preſerve them from wet; to get a gentle heat, and to make room for others.

PINOVERS. Bits of flannel, which are tacked to one ſide of the Northweſter, and pinned to the other; one covering the noſe, and the other, the chin.

PLANTER. A man who keeps ſervants of his own, and carries on buſineſs for himſelf: but who, by not having a veſſel, buys his neceſſary ſupplies from, and ſells the produce of his concerns to a merchant in the country.

POOLER. A ſalmon which has lain a long time in a river, but has not yet ſpawned.

POST. A ſtout piece of timber, ſtanding perpendicularly under a beam. A ſtation from whence a fiſhery is carried on.

PRYOR-POLE. A long pole, which is faſtened to that end of a ſhoal-net that is fartheſt from the land, by a piece of rat-line; which, not being long enough to reach to the ſurface of the water, cauſes the top of the pole to appear, when the water is covered with ice or lolly.

PTARMIGAN. A bird of the grouſe kind; it generally weighs about a pound, but ſeldom more.

PUNT. A ſmall boat.

RAFTERING OF ICE. Ice is ſaid to rafter, when, by being ſtopped in its paſſage, one piece is forced under another, until the uppermoſt ones riſe to a great height.

RAND OF FAT. A ſealer's term for a large piece of fat, juſt as it happens to be cut off the animal.

RAPID, IN A RIVER. Where there is a ſudden declivity of the bed of a river, the ſtream runs quicker; ſuch places are called *Rapids*.

RATTLE, IN A RIVER. Where there is a ſucceſſion of falls in a river (which are frequently to be met with in mountainous countries) the falling water makes a great noiſe; ſuch a place is called a *Rattle*.

RENDERING OIL. A ſealer's term for melting fat into oil.

RINDING. The action of taking the bark from trees. In this part of the world, one length only, of ſix feet, is taken off the lower part of the trunk of a tree. The chief uſe of rinds is, to cover the roofs of houſes and piles of fiſh.

RODE. A ſmall tow-line, of four inches and an half; made uſe of by ſhallops, by way of a cable.

ROUND SEAL. A ſeal which has not yet been either ſkinned or pelted.

RUBBINGPLACE. A place by the water-ſide, which otters have frequently made uſe of to rub themſelves on after fiſhing.

RUMMAGE. A furrier's term for ſearching a country; particularly for beaver-houſes, when nothing elſe is mentioned.

SADDLE OF A HILL. The low part between two elevations on a chain of hills.

SADDLEBACK. The largeſt ſpecies of gull. "Blackback." Pennant.

SCULPIN. A fiſh of the gurnet genus.

SEWEL. A device to turn deer; particularly applied to the feathered line.

SHELLBIRD. A water-fowl. I believe it is called *honer* in England.

SHARES. Men are ſaid to work on the *ſhares* when they have a proportion of what they kill or make, in lieu of wages; their employer furniſhing craft.

SHIN. An inſtrument of wood, to take rinds off the trees.

SHOAL-NET. A net to catch ſeals in. It is generally forty fathoms long and two deep. The foot of it is brought to, on a ſhallop's old rode, and the head, on two fiſhing-lines; with corks between. It is ſet in any depth of water, not exceeding fifteen fathoms nor leſs than three, and moored by a couple of killicks, faſtened by eight or ten fathoms of rope to the ends of the foot-rope, which by its weight keeps the foot of the net cloſe to the bottom of the water, and the corks make it ſtand perpendicular. As the ſeals dive along near the bottom to fiſh, they ſtrike into the net and are entangled; for the net is placed, with one end towards the ſhore, and the other right off. The Pryor-pole at the outer clew (corner) and the bobber at the inner one, ſhew where the net is. The ſealers lay hold of either, and by their means bring the head of the net to the boat; they then haul their boat along to the other end, and take the ſeals out as they go.

SHOALS OF SEALS, OR FISH. A number of ſeals or fiſh being in company, are called *a ſhoal*. I preſume the term aroſe, from the breaking of the water among them, appearing like the rippling of ſhoaly ground.

SHOOT IN A RIVER. A place where the ſtream, being confined by rocks which appear above water, is ſhot through the aperture with great force.

SHORE. A ſtout poſt placed on the ſide of a beam in a reclined poſition, to prevent its giving way on that ſide.

SHOREMEN. The people who are employed on ſhore, to head, ſplit, and ſalt the codfiſh.

SHORE UP A BOAT. When a boat is placed upon the blocks, and ſet upright, ſeveral ſhores are placed on each ſide; to prevent its falling either to one ſide or the other.

SILVER-FOX. A black-fox, with white king-hairs diſperſed on the back of it.

SILVER-THAW. When it rains and freezes at the ſame time.

SLINK. A ſalmon which has ſpawned, and has not yet recovered itſelf by returning into the ſea; till which time, it never will.

SLIP. A ſnare for catching deer, bears, or other large animals. They are made of various materials, accordingly as a man is provided.

SLOT. The foot-mark of deer.

SPRING FISH. A ſalmon which is in perfect ſeaſon.

SPRUCE-GAME. A bird of the grouſe genus.

SPUDGEL. A ſmall bucket fixed to the end of a pole, to throw the water out of a boat, which has no pump.

SPURSHORES. Very long ſhores, to ſupport the wall-plate of the roof of a codſtage.

SQUID. The inkfiſh.

SWING A NET. A net is ſaid to be at *ſwing*, when one end only of it is made faſt.

STEADY IN A RIVER. A part where the bed widens, inclining to a pond, and there is no perceptible ſtream.

STINT. The dam made by beavers acroſs a ſtream, to raiſe the water to a height convenient for their purpoſe.

WRITH. The contents of the magazine formed by beavers, for their ſupport in the winter.

STOCK OF TIMBER. A piece of timber, intended to be ſawed.

STOPPER-NET. A large net for catching ſeals, which is made to fit the place in which it is fixed; the foot lies upon the ground, and the head floats on the ſurface of the water, by means of buoys. The farther end is made faſt to an iſland (where there is one) or to the head-rope of a long net which is moored parallel to the ſhore, and the near end is raiſed or lowered at pleaſure, by means of capſtans. Several of theſe nets being placed at certain diſtances from each other, form ſo many pounds,

STOUTER. Very ſtrong ſhores, which are placed round the head of a ſtage or wharf, to prevent them from being damaged by ſhips or boats.

STRANGER. A water-fowl of the duck kind.

TAIL A TRAP. To fix it properly for catching an animal.

THWART UP A BOAT. To move a boat out of the reach of the tide, by the aſſiſtance of leavers or bodily ſtrength, when ſhe is laid broadſide to the ſhore.

TICKLE. A paſſage between the continent and an iſland, or between two iſlands, when it is of no great width.

TINKER. A ſea fowl. "Razorbill."—Pennant.

TILT. A ſmall hut.

TILT-

TILT-BACK. A Back-tilt is a ſhed made of boughs, reſembling the ſection of a roof; the back part is placed towards the wind, and a fire is generally made in the front.

TOM-COD. Young codfiſh.

TONGUE OF A DEATHFALL. A peg, which is tied to the end of the line which ſupports the Cat-killer; the but end of which is placed under a fork or notch in a ſtake, and the point is inſerted in a hole in the end of the bridge.

TONGUE OF A TRAP. A ſmall bar of iron, which is placed on one ſide of the bed of a trap, and turns upon a pin: it paſſes over one of the jaws, and the end of it is fixed under the heel of the bridge, which it ſupports until that is preſſed upon; when, being ſet at liberty, the jaws fly up.

TURN OF TIMBER. So much as a man can carry on his ſhoulders.

WATER-HORSE. Newly waſhed codfiſh, which are laid upon each other to drain before they are ſpread to dry.

WHABBY. A water-fowl of the diving genus.

WHIGWHAM. An Indian tent of a conical form.

WHITECOAT. A young ſeal, before it has caſt its firſt coat, which is white and furry.

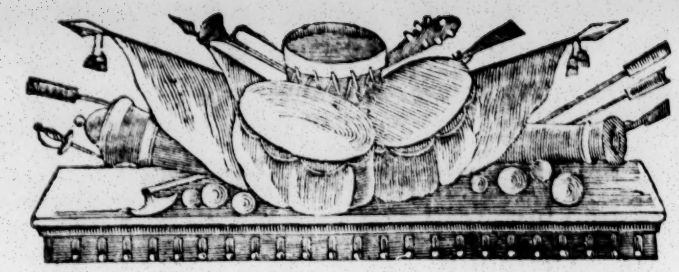
WHITEFISH. A fiſh of the Porpoiſe kind.

WHITINGS. Trees which have been barked, and left ſtanding.

WHITTLED-STICKS. Sticks from which beavers have eaten the bark.

WRAPPERS. Looſe ſleeve-pieces to button round the wriſts, to defend them from the froſt.

YOUNGSTER. A novitiate; a perſon in the firſt year, or early part of his ſervitude one who has his buſineſs to learn.



A

JOURNAL

OF

TRANSACTIONS AND EVENTS

ON THE

COAST OF LABRADOR.

THE THIRD VOYAGE.

SOON after my arrival in town, I entered into a partnerſhip with captain Robert Scott, late commander of the Speaker Eaſt Indiaman, and Mr. John Scott, his younger brother, who had been his fourth mate on board the ſaid ſhip. They were jointly to have one half of the trade, and I the other. My veſſel and ſtock were to be received at a valuation of two thouſand pounds, and they were to furniſh an equal ſum in caſh. We appointed Mr. Robert Hunter, merchant in London, our factor, and ordered him to purchaſe another veſſel for us, and provide ſuch goods as I judged we ſhould want.

1773. December.

1773. December. Thurſday 30. On the thirtieth of December I ſet off for the country to viſit my relations, returned to town again on the tenth of January, and we ſigned our articles of partnerſhip a few days afterwards.

1774. January. Thurſday 10. Mr. Hunter having purchaſed an American-built ſhip for us, almoſt new, of two hundred and thirty tons burthen; we named her the Earl of Dartmouth, gave the command of her to Mr. John Dykes, fitted her for ſea, and on the tenth of March ſhe ſailed for Cadiz, to take in a freight of wines for Mr. Adam Lymburner of Quebec. There ſhe was to procure bread, flour, planks, boards, hogſhead and tierce packs, hoops, and ſuch other articles as were cheaper, in general, at that place than in England, and carry them to Charles Harbour for the uſe of the company. Mr. John Scott ſailed in her in quality of ſupercargo.

March. Thurſday 10.

Captain Monday having miſbehaved himſelf greatly, in ſeveral inſtances, during the courſe of my laſt voyage, I diſcharged him, and gave the command of the Lady Tyrconnel to Mr. Thomas Venture. That veſſel having taken on board all ſuch things as had been provided in London, ſailed on the twenty-third of March for Plymouth; where ſhe was to receive ſeveral other goods. Captain Scott embarked; as did alſo Mr. James Pitkethley, whom we had hired to ſerve us in the double capacity of ſurgeon and clerk, in the place of Mr. Williams. I was to go by land to Poole and Bridport, and meet the veſſel at Plymouth.

Wedneſ. 23.

Thurſday 24. April. Saturday 2. I left London the next day, and arrived at Plymouth on the ſecond of April, where I found the veſſel ſafe moored.

We neſ. 13. *Wind N. E. freſh* Having ſhipped off all our goods, and hired a joiner, two men, and a couple of women ſervants, we ſailed at ſix in the morning of the thirteenth for Waterford or Cork; as the wind might beſt ſuit. The

The wind being fair and a fine gale, we ran down the Channel at the rate of ſeven knots. At three in the afternoon, captain Venture, being employed in the cabin in preparing ſome tackle for trout on his arrival in Labrador, did not pay proper attention to the courſe of the veſſel; in conſequence of which ſhe ran upon that well-known rock called Rundleſtone, which lies about four miles ſouthward of the Land's-end. She inſtantly ſtopped, and we immediately ſaw many ſplinters from her bottom, floating on the ſurface of the water. In a few minutes ſhe went on again, and we tried the pumps continually, but ſhe made no water; this ſurpriſed us greatly, for the ſhock was a ſevere one. It blew freſh all night, and the tide out of the Iriſh and Briſtol Channels, having ſet us farther to leeward than we had ſuppoſed it would; the next morning we found ourſelves far to leeward of Waterford, and therefore bore up for Cork, where we anchored at eight in the evening near the village of Cove.

1774. April.

Thurſday 14.

We applied to Mr. Jaſper Lucas, a merchant in Cork, to whom we had a letter of credit, for ſuch proviſions and other neceſſaries as we were in want of; and we engaged a number of young men to go out with, and ſerve us in Labrador for the ſpace of two ſummers and a winter; among whom were nine coopers and ſome fiſhermen.

As I could not be perſuaded that the veſſel had received no damage from the rock, I at length prevailed upon captain Scott to have her bottom examined; and on the twenty-ſixth we laid her on ſhore for that purpoſe. We then found that fourteen feet of her keel was torn entirely off, cloſe to her bottom; and two planks on her ſtarboard bulge, three feet long, ſhivered to ſplinters; which ſhewed that ſhe had ſtruck upon the crown of one rock, and againſt the ſide of another. At high-water ſhe

Tueſday 26.

Wedneſ. 27.

1774. April. was heeled to the other ſide, and when the tide returned, ſhe filled up to her decks, and laid her whole cargo under water.

Thurſday 28. On the twenty-eighth we began to unload the veſſel. The goods were obliged to be ſent up to Cork, and ſtored under the care of a cuſtom-houſe officer. Such as were not ſpoiled, were dried; and the reſt were condemned. We then had a regular ſurvey on the veſſel, when it was diſcovered, that eight of her floor timbers on one ſide, and ſix on the other were ſnapped ſhort off. In conſequence of which, and the other damages together, ſhe was condemned as unfit to proceed on her voyage.

Saturday 30. On the thirtieth, we purchaſed a new brig, built at Cork, but the inſide work was not quite finiſhed; the burthen was one hundred and thirty tons, and name, Succeſs.

The Lady Tyrconnel being thrown upon the hands of her under-writers, it was neceſſary that captain Venture ſhould remain to take care of her. We therefore appointed Mr. John Lafoyle, late mate of the above veſſel, and formerly boatſwain of the Speaker, to be maſter of the Succeſs; but did not provide any mate under him, as captain Scott undertook, in fact, to command the veſſel. We began to reſhip the goods on the fifth of May, and having completed every thing by the twelfth, we cleared out of the cuſtom-houſe, and in the afternoon warped down the river as low as Marſhwall End.

May. Thurſday 5. Thurſday 12.

Saturday 14. The tide ſerving in the morning of the fourteenth, we worked down to Cove, where the blundering pilot ran the brig aground upon the ſpit; ſhe floated off again with the flood, and received no damage.

In

In working down the river, the people obſerved a country- 1774. May.
man going to Cork to ſell milk, which he carried in a couple of churns ſlung, one on each ſide of his horſe. We being then very near the ſhore, ſome of them began to banter him, which put him out of temper, and he retorted with ſome warmth. At that inſtant the veſſel was put in ſtays; when the ſhivering of the ſails, and the noiſe which the crew made in bracing them about, ſo affrighted the horſe that he threw his rider and galloped off; ſpilling the milk all the way he went. A loud laugh immediately broke out from the whole crew, accompanied by many taunting ſpeeches, which, together with the bruiſe he had received, and the loſs of his milk, ſo exaſperated poor Paddy, that he inſtantly ſtripped into buff, advanced to the edge of the water, and flouriſhed his fiſts about in a menacing manner: thus he vented his anger, both by words and geſtures, till we were too far off to hear his voice.

We embarked all our ſervants the next day: and likewiſe Sunday 15.
provided a couple of pregnant ſows, which we were aſſured would not pig in leſs than ſix weeks; but one of them actually brought forth in the boat, as ſhe was going on board. As I had not paid for them, I obliged the ſeller to exchange her, ſince ſhe did not prove according to contract.

On the ſixteenth we got under weigh with the latter part of Monday 16.
the afternoon's tide, and worked outſide of the ſpit, where we lay till day-light the next morning, when we went to ſea with Tueſday 17.
a freſh breeze, and at ſun-ſet were abreaſt of Cape Clear. *Wind N. E. freſh.*

We had the pleaſure to find our new veſſel ſail well; and no- Tueſday 13.
thing remarkable occurred till the thirty-firſt. There being then a great head ſwell, occaſioned by preceding ſtrong gales at weſt; at one in the afternoon we had the misfortune to carry away our

1774. our main-maſt, eight feet above the deck; the fall of which carried away alſo the boom, larboard cat-head, bumpkin and rail in the waiſt; together with both top-maſts, and the main-top gallant maſt. Had this misfortune happened on any of the laſt ſeven days, we ſhould have been diſtreſſed to the utmoſt; as the weather was ſo tempeſtuous, and there was ſo much ſea all that time, that we ſhould have been obliged to have cut the whole away, without having a ſpar on board, except one top, and one top-gallant maſt. Unfortunately, two good ſeamen were aloft at the time, both of whom were ſaved, but very much bruiſed; particularly one of them. By ten at night we had got all the wreck on board, and found neither yards nor ſails damaged. We laid the veſſel to under the fore-ſail, and the reſt went to ſleep, while Pitkethley and I kept the watch all night. As there was but little wind ſhe rolled, gunwale to, inceſſantly; and I often thought ſhe would have turned bottom up; for ſhe is well built for that work, and is the moſt uneaſy veſſel in a ſea that I ever ſailed in. She is alſo of true Hibernian fabric; having a pine bottom, and oak upper works.

June.
Thurſday 2. By ſix o' clock in the evening of the ſecond of June, we had got up jury-maſts, ſuch as they were, and then made ſail again. The next day we had a longitudinal obſervation of the ſun and moon, by which we found ourſelves to be 35° 34' Weſt from Greenwich.

Saturday 4. By an obſervation of the ſun and moon, we found our longitude to be 36° 24' weſt from London. We ſaw a gannet; a bird which is ſeldom ſeen out of ſoundings; and many ſailors affirm that it never is, but they are miſtaken. This day we had another misfortune: we brought two ſows big with pig from Ireland, under an aſſurance that they would not pig in leſs than ſix weeks, but one of them brought forth to-day. Being

ing the anniverſary of the King's birth-day, captain Scott and myſelf drank an extra bottle to his Majeſty's health, and gave our people ſome rum, that they might do the ſame. 1774. June.

This day we ſaw the firſt penguin and ſeveral bulls. Longitude per account corrected from the laſt obſervation 48° 42'. We have had hard gales with a great ſea for this week paſt, which made the veſſel labour prodigiouſly. Friday 10.

We ſaw a large iſland of ice; a ſure proof that we were at no very great diſtance from the land. Latitude 51° 45' North. Longitude 52° 35'. Weſt. Sunday 12.

By a meridian obſervation to-day we found the latitude to be 51° 38' North, and by an obſervation of the ſun and moon at four o'clock this afternoon, our longitude was 54° 3' Weſt, by which Cape Charles bears North Weſt by North, diſtance ſeventy miles. If therefore, the obſervation is correct, and the wind holds, we ſhall have ſight of Belle Iſle at four o'clock to-morrow morning; and in order to aſcertain the truth of the obſervation, we ſteered North Weſt by North. Monday 13. *Wind S. W. freſh.*

N. B. Both the bearing and courſe are, by compaſs, variation 2¼ points, Weſt.

Having continued to ſteer the ſame courſe, and ſail at the ſame rate ever ſince yeſterday afternoon, at four o' clock this morning we ſaw the iſland of Belle Iſle bearing Weſt North Weſt, diſtance five leagues. At five we ſaw the land of Drifty Mountains, Cape Charles, and Cape St. Lewis; and, continuing our courſe we ran directly into Charles Harbour, where we anchored at one o' clock in the afternoon, by which we found the obſervation true within four or five miles; an exactneſs very ſufficient for every purpoſe. At three I went up to the Lodge in Tueſday 14. *S. E. by S. freſh.*

1774. June. in a ſkiff, and found all my people well, excepting one man who had loſt his toes by the froſt in May laſt; and had the mortification to hear, that there was a general failure of ſeals laſt ſeaſon. I landed all the ſhore-men at the Narrows, to raft down timber for building.

Wedneſ. 15. *Wind S. W. moderate.* After breakfaſt I went down in a punt with two boys; and overtaking the ſkiff with a raft of timber, we took her in tow to Flat Point, then made the beſt of our way on board. At four in the afternoon captain Scott and myſelf, with four hands went off in a ſmall ſkiff for Port Marnham, and arrived there at ten. We found the buildings almoſt completed, and the people waiting for the racks to ſet up the pound. We looked into Fox Harbour, and ſhot two ducks, and gathered a few eggs by the way.

Clear, hot weather.

Thurſday 16. *variable. little.* In the morning I went up to the head of the tide; there were no ſpring fiſh yet, but plenty of ſlinks in the river. After breakfaſt I walked upon the hills to reconnoitre the country, and to look for a deer. At noon the batteau arrived from the Colleroon with the racks.

Weather, cloudy and moiſt.

Friday 17. *S. W. moderate.* Early in the morning we attempted to go home in the batteau, but were obliged to return. I then ſat ſome time on the eaſtern point to ſhoot ducks, and killed three. At nine o' clock we ſet off in the punt and got on board the brig at two in the afternoon. I ſpent the remainder of the day in looking after the people on ſhore. The long-boat went to Port Marnham with ſome neceſſaries.

Cloudy weather.

1774. June. Saturday 18. *Wind S. W. moderate.*

At four this morning captain Scott and I went in the yawl with two hands to the mouth of Indian Tickle to fiſh for cod; we killed half a quintal, and returned home at one in the afternoon. At three we went with four hands to the Lodge. Soon after our arrival there, two canoes of Neſcaupick Indians came. They made me a preſent of a beaver, and a marten ſkin; for which I gave them in return, ſome rum and gunpowder. The ſalmoniers fixed the pound to-day, and ſtopped half of the river. They alſo began a new houſe for themſelves.

freſh.

Clear, hot weather.

Sunday 19. *S. W. freſh.*

We had twelve ſpring-fiſh in the pound this morning, and I killed a ſlink with my rod. In the evening we returned on board.

Clear weather.

Monday 20 *S. W.*

The ſhoremen were employed this morning in warping the veſſel into the cove; they afterwards turned thoſe ſeal-nets which were ſpread upon the ground, then ſtowed moſt of them on a ſcaffold. I ſent a boat out a fiſhing, and they killed near a quintal. The long-boat returned from Port Marnham with the batteau: they reported, that Bettres killed a tierce of fiſh yeſterday with one net, and had ſtopped the river. The batteau went back with empty caſks and other things. We planted ſome potatoes on Otter Iſland. The Neſcaupick Indians came down, and I introduced them to the Eſquimaux who remained here laſt winter; no others being yet arrived. A ſmall brig of Hooper's arrived in Cape Harbour laſt night, as did a ſhalloway of Coghlan's, at this place; and this morning, the ſurgeon of York Fort, who had been in her to Alexis River, came on board our veſſel. From him we learned, that the Nautilus Sloop of War, captain William Parker, had arrived at Chateau. The ſhalloway afterwards ſailed for Chateau, and I ſent by her ſome

1774. June. letters which I brought from England. In the evening the people returned from Charles River.

Clear and hot all day here; but there was a thick fog at the Cape.

Tueſday 21. *Wind W. by N.* *N.* Having ſent the Indians away, captain Scott accompanied me in the long-boat with five hands, for the Colleroon; and arrived there in the evening. We found all things ready, plenty of fiſh in the river, and a new ſhalloway nearly finiſhed. We carried the crew four new nets.

Wedneſ. 22. *S. W. by W. little.* The people were employed in calking the ſhalloway, and in fitting her rigging. I went in my kyack up the river to look at the ſawpits, and afterwards to Juniper Point. Evident marks of deer and geeſe were to be ſeen there, and it appeared to be a good place for hay. We had ſixty fiſh to-day.

Weather clear and hot.

Thurſday 23. *E. by E. hard.* The people were employed as yeſterday. I went to the Alexander in my kyack, where I examined the ſalmon-pound, and tailed a large trap for deer in the marſh which is at the mouth of it.

Rainy weather.

Friday 24. *S. by W hard and ſqually.* At low water in the afternoon, a young hind croſſed the ſhoals from Juniper point, for the north weſt point of the Alexander. I waylayed her there, but, on winding me, ſhe turned back: I fired both my rifles at her, but was at too great a diſtance. At high water, the ſhalloway was launched and named the Otter. Two hundred and ſixty-five fiſh were taken to-day: they come in much faſter than uſual. The firſt ſpring fiſh appeared here on the third of this month.

Showery, dirty weather.

We

We ſet up the Otter's maſts and hung her rudder. Early in the morning captain Scott went up the river in ſearch of a maſt for the brig, but could not find one. I went in my kyack to Bettres Iſland, where I killed a pair of old geeſe with my rifle, and caught their five young ones alive, which were but a few days old. At noon captain Scott came to me in the long boat, with two hands; having left the other three to rig and bring down the Otter, and we then went homewards. A mile above Twelve o'clock Harbour we met the batteau going up with caſks, hoops, and other things. The wind ſhifting with the flood obliged us to put into Glaſs Cove, where we ſtayed till ſeven in the evening and then went on, but were under the neceſſity of rowing, ourſelves, all night; both our men being ſo intoxicated with ſome rum which they had contrived to ſteal from us, that they were ſcarcely able to ſit upon the thwarts.

1774. June. Saturday 25. *Wind N. W. freſh.* *E. freſh.* *little.*

A clear, fine day.

At three o' clock this morning we arrived in Stage Cove, at which time I turned the people out and ſet them to work. The carpenter had begun our new dwelling-houſe. I went to bed at five, and got up again at eight. After dinner the long-boat and ſealing-ſkiff were loaden with ſalt; and I ſailed with them to Charles River, where we arrived at eleven at night. Some clay was put into the ſkiff, and both boats were immediately ſent back with a large raft of wood.

Sunday 26. *W. moderate.*

Clear, hot weather.

I went down to the ſalmon-houſe, which is now below Indian Cove, and found the fiſh were very badly ſplit, and not properly ſalted. I made them repack it, and inſtructed them how to ſplit it properly. I had the nets alſo taken up, and put out afreſh in angles; the head-man, I find, knows nothing of his buſineſs, for he had ſet them ſtraight acroſs the river.

Monday 27. *W. variable. ſqually.*

Rainy weather.

1774. June. Tueſday 28. *Wind S. W. moderate.* I employed myſelf all the morning in fixing the nets. The fiſh came in ſo abundantly, that the coopers could not ſet up caſks faſt enough. I went down at noon in a punt to Stage Cove, and ſent her back with packs, and the long-boat with ſalt.

Fine weather.

Wedneſ. 29. *W. by N. ſqually.* I went in a punt with the Indians round Little Caribou, and Duck Iſland, and killed five ducks; but getting wet, I was much indiſpoſed afterwards; having, for this month paſt, been very bad of the rheumatiſm. The long-boat was ſent up Charles River with more ſalt and another cooper. The ſhore-men were employed on the dwelling-houſe and a ſtore-houſe.

Rainy weather.

Thurſday 30. *W. by N. moderate.* The long-boat and ſkiff were ſent up Charles River with empty caſks, and the latter returned loaden with clay. The ſhore-men were employed as yeſterday.

A clear day.

July. Friday 1. *S.* A wharf was begun. The baitſkiff came from Port Marnham for caſks, and was ſent back with as many as ſhe could ſtow.

Saturday 2. The people were employed on the wharf and houſes. At night the Otter came down from the Colleroon, with the batteau in tow, both loaden with boards and timber, and they brought half a black-bear, which was caught in the trap that I tailed for a deer.

Sunday 3. *N. N. W. freſh.* After unloading the Otter and batteau, we left off work.

Clear day.

Monday 4. *S. W. freſh.* Some of the people were employed on the buildings, and altering the Otter's ſails; the reſt finiſhed the wharf.

Clear day.

The

The rum was drawn off into ſmall caſks, and ſtowed in the new houſe. Part of the roof being now finiſhed, we began to cover ſome of it with pitched paper.

Weather the ſame as yeſterday.

1771. July. Tueſday 5. *Wind S. moderate.*

In the morning I ſailed in the Otter for the Colleroon, with more nets, empty caſks, and other articles. At one o'clock we anchored on the north ſide of Bettres Iſland, where I met the head man, and landed the goods. The fiſhing has failed for the two laſt days.

Wedneſ. 6. *S. S.W. freſh.*

Clear, pleaſant weather.

Early in the morning the ſalmoniers came down with two punt loads of fine ſand. At ten o'clock we got under weigh, and ſoon after ran upon a ſhoal, which lies half way between the two iſlands. On making a ſignal to the ſalmoniers, a punt came to our aſſiſtance, and carried out an anchor. I then ſent her to Point Pleaſant for water: at the ſame time I landed on the ſouth ſhore, where I met a young hind coming up wind, and fired at her at the diſtance of a hundred and ſeventy yards, but without doing any execution. I returned on board at two in the afternoon, when we floated off the ſhoal, and made ſail. I named this, Hayes Shoal; from John Hayes, the boatſmaſter. At five o'clock we came to an anchor at Port Marnham, and found but few fiſh going. I went up the Trent in my kyack, and obſerved great errors in their method of fiſhing. At night we had fifty fiſh.

Thurſday 7. *W. by N.*

A clear hot day.

Going with all hands up the river, I had the pound taken up, and carried into the brook, above the ſalt water pond, where it was put down again. We killed ten fiſh in a pool above, and obſerved that many had paſſed the nets. Eighty-

Friday 8. *S. E. freſh.*

five

1774. July. five fiſh were taken to-day: they begin to come in again. Foggy morning, and rained hard the reſt of the day.

Saturday 9. *Wind S. W. hard gales.* We had a hundred and ſeventy fiſh in the nets, and twenty-ſeven in the pound. In the afternoon, I took a ſhort walk to the eaſtward. In the evening, captain Scott arrived in Mr. Hooper's ſhalloway: he had been out to ſea, in queſt of the Earl of Dartmouth, which was ſeen off the mouth of the ſound yeſterday.

Sunday 10. *N. W.* Early in the morning I ſailed in the Otter, in company with Hooper's ſhalloway, for Charles Harbour. I arrived there at half paſt nine o'clock; when I landed the ſand, victualled the Otter, and ſent her to Indian Tickle, to look out for the ſhip. The people here were employed on the buildings.

Monday 11. *N. N. W.* Six hands went up White-bear Sound to cut wood, but returned at night without finding any fit for our purpoſe. The men brought out the ſtaves and ſtuds from the ſealer's winter houſe to the water ſide.

Tueſday 12. *S. E. freſh.* Hooper's ſhalloway having ſprung her fore-maſt, when ſhe was out with captain Scott, I ſent the boat-builder to make her a new one. Six hands went up Charles River, to cut wood; and the reſt of the people were at work on the houſes. We finiſhed papering the ſouth weſt end of the dwelling-houſe. One man began a new garden, near the houſe. At night a punt arrived from the lodge with the tools, and brought a report that few fiſh were going; ſo that I am afraid the ſalmon ſeaſon is nearly over. A clear day.

Wedneſ. 13. *E. N. E. freſh.* Moſt of the people were employed in making doors, and in laying the floor in the ſhoremen's houſe. At nine this morning the

the ſhip appeared in the offing, and we ſaw the Otter ſtanding out to her. Captain Scott went to meet her in the yawl, and Laſoyle in the long-boat. He returned in the afternoon and informed me that he ſaw the ſhip to leeward of the harbour, and the Otter in company with her. We ſuppoſe ſhe has bore away for Chateau, as it blows very hard. I ſent the punt back with heading and ſtaves. Bettres came from Port Marnham for ſtaves. I killed a ſea-pigeon with my rifle.

1774. July.

Rainy, foggy weather.

Captain Scott returned early in the morning, having loſt ſight of the ſhip in the fog yeſterday. At eleven o'clock the ſhalloway appeared, followed by the ſhip; and at one the latter came to an anchor in her birth, and moored there. She had been ſeventeen days from Quebec. The baitſkiff went up White-bear Sound, to bring the boards and ſtaves from thence. One of the men returned by land, and informed me of a deer being at the head of the ſound. I went there immediately, but it was gone; I killed a pigeon with my rifle. In the afternoon we landed part of the Earl of Dartmouth's cargo; and in the evening I ſent the Otter to Port Marnham with ſtaves, hoops, and other things. All the ſhoremen were employed on the dwelling-houſe, and the bricklayer began the kitchen chimney.

Thurſday 14. *Wind N. W.* *S. W.* *S. moderate.*

A clear day.

The ſhoremen were at work on the houſe, and the ſeamen were landing packs and hoops. Our whole flock of ſheep, conſiſting only of three, which the ſhip brought from Quebec, ran away; and notwithſtanding diligent ſearch was made for them, they could not be found.

Friday 15. *S. little.*

Fog and rain.

The ſhoremen were employed on both houſes, and we landed

Saturday 16. *E. freſh.*

1774. July. ed part of the ſhip's cargo.
Rained all day.

Sunday 17. *Wind S. by W.* I ſent ſeveral hands after the ſheep; they found them, not far from Punt Pond, and brought them back. The Otter returned from Port Marnham, and brought three quintals of fiſh, which her crew caught near Hay Point.

The fore part of this day it rained; the latter part was dull, but fair.

Monday 18. *S. W.* The people were employed on the dwelling-houſe, and in landing part of the Earl of Dartmouth's cargo. The Otter's cuddies were calked. At noon Mr. John Scott and I went up to the lodge, and found that they had caught about ninety tierces of ſalmon, and the fiſh were coming in again: they killed above three tierces to-day. We carried up with us ſome tierce-packs and hoops. At night, Mr. Scott returned with the boat.

A fair day.

Tueſday 19. *W. S. W. freſh.* At eleven o'clock, I returned by myſelf in the old punt, and found at Stage Cove his Majeſty's ſchooner, Sandwich; tender to the Nautilus ſloop, and commanded by Lieutenant Brown of that ſhip. Joſeph Friend (the head-man) and another hand came down from the Colleroon for hoops and tierces; and informed us, that he had killed but very few fiſh ſince I was there.

Clear, fine weather.

Wedneſ. 20. *N. W. moderate.* Some of the people were employed on the houſe, and others in landing goods. Captain Scott with ten hands, ſailed in the Otter for Alexis River, in ſearch of a maſt for the brig, and alſo to get ſome rinds. I ſent three men out a fiſhing, and they returned with five quintals. After breakfaſt Lieutenant Brown

E. S. E. moderate.

and

and I took a walk over the hills on the ſouth ſide of the ſound in queſt of deer, but ſaw none. In the evening the Sandwich ſailed for the weſtward. At night the batteau went to the Lodge with ſalt and other things. Joſeph Friend and his people returned home. 1774. July.

Clear weather.

The people were employed on the buildings. After breakfaſt Mr. J. Scott and I went to Great Caribou and fixed on a ſpot for building a cod-ſtage next ſpring; we ſaw great plenty of caplin among the rocks in Ragged Harbour. The Indians brought home the traps which I lent them, and they had a duck in one of them. We waſhed out ſome fiſh. Thurſday 21. *Wind S. S. E. little.* *freſh.*

A fine day.

At day-light the batteau returned, and went to Port Marnham with ſalt. The people were employed on the buildings, and in ſpreading fiſh. At night the batteau returned, and brought a piece of a white-bear, which Friend, together with Noble and Pinſon's people, had killed in Mary Harbour. The men reported that Bettres killed about three tierces a day. Friday 22. *S. W. freſh.*

Foggy and dull.

The people were employed as yeſterday. We had the twine and lines put upon a ſcaffold, landed ſome goods out of both veſſels, and ſent two hands out a fiſhing, who killed one quintal. Saturday 23. *S. little.*

Hazy and hot.

After breakfaſt I took two hands in a punt, with a flat in tow, and went to Atkinſon Brook. We got the flat into the pond, and went to the head of it; we tailed a large trap for a deer on the neck between the pond and Cutter Harbour, caught a young gooſe alive, and ſaw three broods. The two coopers came down Sunday 24. *S. W.*

1774. July. from the Lodge for hoops, and returned at night with ſeven bundles. A black-bear having been about their houſe for ſome nights paſt, they took a large trap to endeavour to catch him.

Dull weather all day, and the middle part of it was rainy.

Monday 25. *Wind S. E. little.* The long-boat went to the Lodge with caſks and hoops, and returned at night with part of the bear which the ſalmoniers had ſhot laſt night. In the afternoon three hands went a fiſhing in the batteau, and killed two quintals.

Foggy all day, and rained in the evening.

Tueſday 26. *S. little.* Early in the morning I went to the Lodge in a long-boat, to cut ſome beams for the ſtore-houſe, and ſent the boat back again with nine; but remained there myſelf. Fiſh fail again.

Rainy weather.

Wedneſ. 27. *E. little.* I was very bad to-day of the ſciatica.

A foggy and cloſe day.

Thurſday 28. *S. freſh.* All the nets were taken up, and we killed twenty fiſh to-day. I was in great pain all laſt night and this day. In the afternoon I walked up to Proſpect Hill, where I ſaw the freſh ſlot of deer.

Cloudy weather.

Friday 29. *E. S. E. freſh.* We had ſixteen fiſh in the pound.

Rainy, foggy weather.

Saturday 30. *S. S. W. moderate.* We had ſixty fiſh in the pound this morning. After breakfaſt I went down in a flat with two of the ſalmoniers, to the mouth of Punt Pond. After ſhewing one of them a deer-path by the pond ſide, and ordering him to tail the large trap in it, I walked to Stage Cove, where I found captain Scott returned with a fore-maſt, which he had cut in Alexis River, and

ſome

ſome ſpars from St. Lewis's Bay. We had converted the old fore-maſt into a main-maſt. The batteau was out a fiſhing to-day, and killed about ſeven quintals; at night I ſent her to Port Marnham with tierces.

1774. July.

Clear, pleaſant weather.

A ſkiff and ſix hands went to the Cape to try for baits, but they could not meet with any. Two others looked at the trap which was tailed on Sunday laſt, and tailed another by Cutter Harbour. They got nothing, but ſaw much freſh ſlot; ſeveral deer having lately gone cloſe paſt the trap, but did not touch it. The batteau returned from Port Marnham in the evening, and reported that fiſh were failing.

Sunday 31. *Wind S.* *E.*

Auguſt.

Captain Scott went to the Lodge in one long-boat, and I ſent the other up White-bear Sound for the ſluds of the ſealers winter-houſe, and ordered the batteau a fiſhing; ſhe killed three quintals. Hooper's ſhallop came to borrow ten hogſheads of ſalt.

Monday 1. *S. freſh.* *hard.*

Clear here; foggy on the coaſt.

The batteau went to ſea, but had not much ſucceſs. The people were employed on both houſes, and in making laying-rooms.

Tueſday 2. *W. S. W. freſh.*

Mr. Williams being diſcharged from our ſervice, early in the morning I ſent a long-boat to the Lodge for him and his wife; ſhe returned with them in good time. The people were employed on the houſes, and in ſpreading fiſh.

Wedneſ. 3. *W.*

A fine day.

After breakfaſt the Otter ſailed for Chateau with Mr. and Mrs. Williams. I went with William, and Jack (the Indian boy) to

Thurſday 4. *N.*

1774. August. visit the deertrap: we saw an old stag by Atkinson Pond, and I missed fire at him. We tailed two traps for otters in the pond, and saw a deal of fresh slot on the Neck, between it and Cutter Harbour. I killed a spruce-game with my rifle, and saw the first curlews. We lay in Mary Harbour.

Friday 5. *Wind S. little. fresh.* Early in the morning we returned home, and on our way I killed two brace of grey plover.

A fine day.

Saturday 6. *S. E.* *S. W.* I went in a yawl with four hands to Port Marnham, and returned at night. Part of the salmon were packed, and a few fish were going yet. We killed two terns, and picked up eight young gulls. The Otter returned from Chateau. A boat came down from the Lodge for hoops.

Sunday 7. *S. S. W.* The salmoniers returned home. Early in the morning captain Dykes and three hands went to look at the traps, and brought a spruce-game. A boat of Hooper's brought one of his men to our surgeon; the man had been wounded in his right hand by the bursting of a gun.

Monday 8. *S. W. little. fresh* The Otter went out a fishing, and killed five quintals.

A fine morning, but it grew dark and blew fresh afterwards.

Tuesday 9. *S. E.* The ship's crew brought the materials of the house in the Sound, to the back of the isthmus. A fine day.

Wednes. 10. *N. W.* I went to the Lodge in the morning, and returned in the evening with the first gathering of green pease there. Two hands came from Port Marnham for hoops. The Otter killed three quintals of fish.

A hot morning, with a heavy thunder storm in the evening.

I sailed

1774.
August.
Thurſday 11.
Wind S. S. W. freſh.

I ſailed this morning in the Otter, with captain Dykes and five hands, for Alexis River, to bring home the rinds and rinders. In the evening, we anchored near Langman's Iſland.

Friday 12.
calm.

We towed and worked as high as Nevile Iſland, where we came to during the ebb. I then landed in the cove, and walked acroſs the Neck to Gilbert's River, and killed a brace of ſpruce-game. We weighed at low water, but not being able to work higher up, ſoon came to an anchor again. I then landed and walked upon Nevile Iſland, but ſaw no ſigns of any thing.

W. hard.

Saturday 13.
W. freſh.

We worked, towed, and warped into Grove Iſland Tickle, and there came to during the ebb. Taking the yawl, I examined an inlet oppoſite the weſt end of Nevile Iſland, and found two ſmall brooks which emptied themſelves into it. On my return I found a punt of Coghlan's on board. There were alſo two canoes of Neſcaupick Indians; the ſame people who were at the Lodge this ſummer. They preſented me with a ſhoulder of veniſon and a beaver; and I gave them ſome powder, balls, and rum in return. With the aſſiſtance of the punt, we towed about half way from thence to Gilbert's Narrows; where we came to for the night.

breezes and calms alternately.

A fine day.

Sunday 14.
variable.

We weighed at day-light and got as high as the middle of the reach above the Narrows, where our people coming on board, we moved higher in the evening. By the way I went off in the yawl, and examined the brook which comes in on the ſouth ſide below the Narrows; it is a pretty ſtream, and muſt receive ſome few ſalmon.

Monday 15.
W. freſh.

In the morning we worked up to the tail of the ſands, and there moored; alſo I ſent both boats up the river, and they return-

1774. August. returned in the afternoon with ſome rinds and ſtocks. At night the bait-ſkiff went back again.

A fine day.

Tueſday 16. *Wind W. freſh.* *S. freſh.* Early in the morning I went on ſhore to watch for deer, but ſaw none. At noon the ſkiff returned with the remainder of the rinds and ſtocks: as ſoon as we had ſtowed them we weighed and worked down near the Narrows.

Wedneſ. 17. S. *little.* *calm.* *S. W.* *S. S. W. freſh.* Weighing at day-light, we made the beſt of our way down the river. I occaſionally went off in the yawl to reconnoitre the ſhores, but made no diſcoveries of note. I killed a pair of black-ducks in a ſalt-water pond, which lies at the head of an inlet abreaſt of Langman Iſland. We got out of the river in the evening, when the wind ſhortening and blowing freſh, we found the ſhalloway had too much top weight to carry ſail; we bore away for Granby Iſland, and came to an anchor in Harbour Haines, where I ſhot a doater through as he was lying on a rock. He lay for dead ſome time, but afterwards tumbled off and ſtruck into deep water. The bait-ſkiff parted company, and made a harbour in Denbigh Iſland,

Thurſday 18. *N. W. little.* We weighed at day-light and put to ſea. We brought to for an hour near Double Iſlands, where the people caught a few fiſh, whilſt I landed and picked up twenty young gulls, and ſhot a tinker. We afterwards caught a few more fiſh, during a calm, in St. Lewis's Bay; at the ſame time I landed on the Gull Iſland there, and got ſeven young gulls and a pigeon. We arrived in Stage Cove, and unloaded the boat immediately.

Friday 19. *W. S. W. freſh.* The batteau went to the Lodge for ſalmon. In the evening I ſailed for the Colleroon, in the Otter, with a hundred and fifty gullies of ſalt; and anchored at night at the north weſt end of Hutton Iſland. Weigh-

1774. August. Saturday 20. *Wind W. N. W.*

Weighing at day-light we worked up the bay, and anchored to ſtop tide oppoſite to Atkinſon Iſland. I then landed on the ſouth ſhore, and walked to Point Pleaſant, where I killed a brace of ſpruce-game with my rifle. The boat worked up, took me on board there, and ſoon after we ran upon a rock near Bettres Iſland. The ſhock ſtarted a timber, and ſtaved a plank in the dillroom: we floated off with the tide, and anchored on the north ſide of the iſland.

A clear day.

Sunday 21. *N. W. moderate.* *W.*

We weighed at day-light, and worked to Black Point, where we anchored to ſtop tide, and two of the ſalmoniers came on board. We weighed again with the flood, and worked over the flats to the ſalmon-poſt, where we laid the boat on ſhore.

Monday 22. *N. W.*

Having unloaded the ſhalloway, we took ſome ſalmon on board. I went to the Alexander to look at the trap, and ſhot a racoon with my rifle.

Tueſday 23. *variable. little.*

Four hands went up the river to cut ſkiff-timber and ſome ſtocks; and I got moſt of the ſalmon on board, with the aſſiſtance of the reſt of the crew.

Wedneſ. 24. *variable.*

We got on board the reſt of the ſalmon, except one long-boat load; alſo all the craft, together with ſome ſkiff-timber and ſtocks, and then the boat fell down the river. She grounded on the flats, and lay there till the evening's tide, when ſhe got off and fell down to Black Point.

Thurſday 25. *N. W. little.*

At day-light I went down with all hands and ſailed homewards; at night we anchored in Twelve-o'clock Harbour.

Friday 26. *moderate.*

We ſailed at day-light. At Duck Iſlands I left the Otter to proceed home, and went in a punt with four hands to Mary Harbour;

1774. August. Harbour; from whence I ſent two of the people by land, to viſit the traps in Cutter Harbour, and took them in again there. From thence we went to Guy's Cove, where I landed and walked over Lyon Head to Skiffs Harbour, where the punt took me in. Finding the Otter on ſhore at Split Point, I went on board and was informed that the misfortune had happened through the ſtupidity of captain Dykes; who would run cloſe to the Point, notwithſtanding I told him as we were going, that it was very ſhoal for ſome diſtance off ſhore. Leaving her lying in a very ugly manner, I went home to Stage Cove. I killed in the courſe of this day, twenty-three curlews and a black-duck. The Otter got off and arrived in the night.

This proved a very fine day.

Saturday 27. I ſhipped the ſalmon, amounting to ſixty-eight tierces, on board the brig, which had already received during my abſence, ninety-ſeven from the Lodge; the produce of that fiſhery. The Otter ſailed for Port Marnham in the evening.

Our new houſe being now habitable, we took poſſeſſion of it to-day. It is ſeventy feet by twenty-five, and contains a kitchen twenty-four feet ſquare, a dining-room twenty-four by ſixteen, ſix bed-rooms and a ſmall paſſage, being only a ground floor; which I preferred, for fear of fire.

Tueſday 30. The Otter returned with the crew, ſome craft, and one hundred tierces of ſalmon: the latter was ſhipped on board the brig.

September. Saturday 3. The Otter ſailed under the command of captain Dykes, with a cooper's crew, conſiſting of two coopers, and two young men, for Alexis River, where they are to make hoops during the winter. From thence ſhe is to proceed to Sandwich Bay with

with Joſeph Friend, a youngſter, and an apprentice, where they are to remain during the winter, to kill furs: and in the ſpring, to prepare for a ſalmon-fiſhery. 1774. September.

In the morning the Succeſs got under weigh; in doing which ſhe tailed on ſhore on the eaſtern point of the cove, but got off in a ſhort time, and ſailed for Chateau, to increaſe her freight with codfiſh from Noble and Pinſon. Captain Scott and I ſailed in the veſſel; we arrived in Temple Bay at four o' clock in the evening, when I went on board the Nautilus Sloop of War, and continued with captain Parker during my ſtay at Chateau. Captain Scott remained on board our veſſel, and went to market in her. Sunday 4. *Wind N. W.*

Nothing material occurred till this day, when I ſailed at one o'clock in the afternoon for Charles Harbour in the Sandwich tender, which captain Parker politely ſent with me: we arrived at half after four, and had plenty of wind, with dull weather. Wedneſ. 14. *S. W. hard.*

In the morning, Mr. Parker (the captain's brother) went with me to viſit the traps: we found both the ſmall ones ſtruck up, and the others ſo clogged with dirt, that they could not ſtrike up, although deer had been over three of them. I killed a grouſe and a curlew with my rifle; and we got back at eight o' clock at night, not a little hungry. Thurſday 15. *W. S. W.*

At day-light the Sandwich ſailed for Newfoundland. Friday 16. *S. W.*
It rained all day.

I went round the Caribous to look for a couple of ſtray geeſe, and found them in Raft Tickle. I brought them home, and killed a black-duck, an eider-duck, two widgeons, and a grey plover. Saturday 17. *N. W.* *S. little.*
An exceeding fine day, but rather too warm.

1774. September. Sunday 18. *Wind N. E.* Early in the morning I ſent five hands to look at the traps, but there was nothing in them. A Neſcaupick family, a ſkiff of Hooper's, and one of Coghlan's came here.

Monday 19. *E.* Moſt of the people were drunk to-day. I purchaſed ſome furs from the Indians.

Tueſday 20. *S. E.* All our viſitors went away.
It rained all day.

Wedneſ. 21. *S. W.* The long-boat went to Hooper's room to borrow ſome dried fiſh, and ſhe brought one thouſand five hundred and forty, which we are to return next ſummer.

Thurſday 22. *S. S. W.* I went upon the hills a ſhooting, but ſaw nothing. I tailed a trap for an otter by Middle Pond; and William tailed another at the head of Croſs Pond.

Friday 23. *W. moderate. N. E.* I took a walk over the hills and killed four brace of grouſe.
A fine day, but there were hard ſqualls from dark till midnight.

Saturday 24. *W. N. W.* William looked at the traps, and brought a grouſe. At four this afternoon the Otter returned, having landed the people according to orders, and taken poſſeſſion of the rivers in Sandwich Bay.

It ſnowed, with froſt, before day-light; but the weather proved fine afterwards.

Sunday 25. *N. W.* We began to melt the ſeals' fat. A fine day.

Monday 26. *W.* Some hands were employed in landing the ſalt out of the ſhip, while the reſt of the people were engaged about the oil and the buildings. Delightful weather.

We

1774.
September.
Tueſday 27.
Wind W.

We finiſhed landing the ſalt, and ſome hands were employed about the oil. We launched a new ſealing-ſkiff which was built here. Tweegock (my Indian ſlave girl) ran away.

Fine weather.

Wedneſ. 28.
W.

I ſent two men to Niger Sound after the girl, and her mother and aunt went to the Lodge on the ſame errand. In the afternoon ſhe returned of herſelf; having gone off in a pet, and concealed herſelf among the buſhes on the hill. The people were employed as before.

Fine weather.

Thurſday 29.
S. W.
freſh

The people at work on the ſealer's houſe, and on one for Bettres.

Foggy, with rain all day.

Friday 30.
N. W. hard.

It rained hard all day, which ſtopped all out-doors work.

October.
Saturday 1.
N. moderate.

In the morning I ſent two hands to look at the traps by Atkinſon Pond; one of the ſmall ones was carried away by a bear: they killed a pair of ladies and an auntſary. At one o'clock this afternoon, I married William Bettres to Catharine Gourd (one of the maid-ſervants whom we brought from Plymouth; the other returned with captain Scott.) The remainder of the day was ſpent by all the ſervants in great feſtivity.

Dark weather.

Sunday 2.
S.

I was ſettling the people's accounts and writing letters.

Monday 3.
E.

I employed myſelf as yeſterday, and prepared for the departure of the ſhip.

Tueſday 4.
N. W. freſh.

At eleven o'clock the Earl of Dartmouth ſailed for St. John's and England, and took our diſcharged ſervants. At the ſame time the hounds gave chace to the Quebec ſheep, and drove

1774. October. two of them into the water, one of which was drowned; the other we got again, but it died immediately.

Wednesday 5. *Wind N.N.W. freſh.* I went in a ſkiff to Wolf Cove, afterwards walked to Guy's Cove, and returned in the evening, with a pair of black-ducks.

Thurſday 6. *E.* A planter's ſhallop came here from Cha'eau; we engaged the maſter and three of his men to ſerve us the winter, for their proviſions, buſkins, and cuffs. In the evening I ſent him to Chateau with a letter to Mr. Pinſon.

Friday 7. *N. freſh.* I ſerved out proviſions for the winter, to the ſealing, and boat-builder's crew.

Some ſhowers of rain in ſqualls.

Saturday 8. *W. S. W. freſh.* At nine this morning I ſailed in the Otter for St. Lewis's Bay, to carry the boat-builder and his crew to their winter quarters. I called on ſome hands, whom we had ſent up a few days ago, to cut firewood, and found that they had got a large pile ready. At night we anchored a little below Atkinſon Iſland. I killed an eider-duck.

ſqually.

Sunday 9. Being obliged to wait for the flood, I went in the punt to Gaze Point, where I found one of our large traps tailed; a deer had been over it, but it would not ſtrike up, through the careleſſneſs of the man who tailed it. We weighed at low water, and at two in the afternoon arrived at the houſe in which John Baſkem formerly lived, and I fixed the crew there: we landed the proviſions and other things before night. I killed a ſeal with ſhot, but he ſunk juſt as one of the people laid his hand upon him.

Monday 10. *N. W. ſtrong. N. N W. ſtrong.* All hands were employed in loading the ſhalloway with ſtocks and firewood. I killed a grouſe with my rifle.

It froze hard in the night.

In

1774.
October.
Tueſday 11.
Wind N. W. moderate.

In the morning I went in the punt to the ſalmon-poſt for killicks, and to Juniper Point for ſome hay, which was cut there; but found it rotten. The reſt of the people were loading the boat as yeſterday. I killed a ſpruce-game with my rifle, and two water-fowls with my ſhot gun.

A warm, pleaſant day.

Wedneſ. 12.
S. E. little.
N.
N. N. E. ſtrong.

Having filled up the boat with whitings, pryor-poles and killick-rods, at high water we ſailed home, where we arrived a quarter paſt ten at night, having had very dirty weather.

Thurſday 13.
N. hard.

In the morning the planter's ſhallop arrived with a load of firewood out of St. Lewis's Bay, for which place ſhe ſailed laſt Tueſday: we unloaded both boats, and in the evening the ſhallop ſailed for Chateau, and the ſhalloway went for more wood, but not being able to work out of the harbour, ſhe came to an anchor again.

Friday 14.
S. freſh.

At day-light the Otter ſailed for the wooders, and returned with a load at ten at night. The carpenter, two coopers, and two ſealers were at work on houſes for the live-ſtock.

Saturday 15.
N. freſh.
E. N. E. freſh.

We unloaded the Otter, and at night ſhe weighed, in order to return for more wood, but got aground; we warped her off, and then I ordered her to wait for day-light.

Sunday 16.
E. by N. freſh.

In the morning the Otter got under weigh again, but not being ſufficiently ballaſted, was obliged to come to again at the head of the harbour. Mr. Scott and the ſurgeon went up to the lodge in a ſkiff, and returned at night.

Monday 17.
N. W.
N. E.

The Otter ſailed this morning for St. Lewis's Bay. The reſt of the people were employed about the live-ſtock houſes, and on

1774. October. *Wind S. E. E. moderate.* on a porch before our door. In the afternoon a ſkiff came down with one of the wooders, who had cut his foot with a hatchet, and ſhe returned at night. I ſent one of the youngſters to Croſs Pond for the ottertrap, but he did not return. The ſhallop returned from Chateau at eight at night.

Tueſday 18. *S. W. moderate.* The ſhallop went up St. Lewis's Bay for wood. The people here were employed as yeſterday. The man whom I ſent yeſterday for the trap, found his way back at noon; he had loſt himſelf, although the diſtance is not more than two miles, and no wood ſo high as his head all the way. I gave him a ſevere beating, to cauſe him to take more care in future than run the riſk of loſing his life through ſtupidity and careleſſneſs. At the ſame time I inſtructed him in unerring rules how to find his way home, ſhould he ever be bewildered hereafter. The Otter returned at midnight.

A fine day.

Wedneſ. 19. *N. W. S. W.* Having unloaded the Otter in the morning, I ſent her back in the afternoon. At noon the ſhallop returned, and we unloaded her alſo. The coopers were employed in building a ſhop for themſelves.

Thurſday 20. *N. N. W.* The ſealers were employed about their own buſineſs, and the coopers as yeſterday. In the morning I took William with me and walked round Curlew Hill; where I killed three grouſe, and he, one. In the afternoon a boat of Hooper's came here, and brought us letters and a ſhe goat from Twillingate.

Friday 21. *S. W.* In the afternoon we ſent a ſkiff to Seal Iſland, with letters to be forwarded to Chateau, and from thence to England. The ſealers put out a ſhoal-net at the head of White-Bear Sound.

In

1774.
October.

In the morning the otter returned with a load of wood, and I ſent her back as ſoon as it was delivered. After dinner Mr. Scott, Pilkethly, and I rowed round White-Bear Sound. I tailed a trap for an otter and hauled the net, which had a ſmall white fiſh in it.

Saturday 22.
Wind W.

A ſkiff came up from Seal Iſland, and returned in the evening.

Sunday 23.
S. S. W.

A ſtormy day with ſome ſnow.

Monday 24.
N. N. W.

The ſealers hauled the net in the ſound, and put out another in Raſt Tickle. Mr. Scott and the ſurgeon went a ſhooting, and killed a grouſe. We houſed all the poultry and ſwine.

Tueſday 25.
W N W. little
S. W. by S. freſh.

At eight this morning the Otter returned with a load of wood and all the wooders.

Dull weather, with ſome rain and ſnow.

Wedneſ. 26.
S. W.
N. little.

We unloaded the Otter. I was very bad of the rheumatiſm all laſt night and this day; I am much afflicted with it, but moſt in my hip.

Thurſday 27.
S. W.
W.

We ſaw a ſhallop paſs by, going to the northward.

Friday 28.
W.

Some proviſions were put on board the ſhallop for the Lodge, as I intend to ſend part of the ſealing crew there, after the ſeaſon is over.

Saturday 29.
W.
S. E. hard.

It rained moſt of the day.

We put the reſt of the proviſions into the ſhallop, and ſent her to the lodge.

Sunday 30.

It ſnowed in the night.

A ſkiff

1774.
October.
Monday 31.
Wind N. W.

A ſkiff came from Seal Iſland, with a wounded man to our ſurgeon.

November.
Tueſday 1.
N. W.
E.
S.

Mr. Scott and I took a walk upon the hills with our guns, and killed a grouſe each. The ſealers took up the net which was in the ſound. The coopers brought the ſpare ſtaves from the winter houſe. At night the ſhallop returned.

Sharp froſt.

Wedneſ. 2.
W. N.W.

The ſealers removed the net which was in Raft Tickle, trimmed a ſkiff, and did other neceſſary work. We thwarted up the batteau for the winter, and laid the ſhallop on ſhore.

A fine froſty day.

Thurſday 3.

The ſealer's trimmed a large punt, and laid up all the flats and ſmall boats for the winter; they alſo cut ſome killick-claws at the head of the ſound.

Froze all day.

Friday 4.
W.

Four hands brought the traps from Atkinſon Pond, hauled up the flat which is there, cut ſome killick-claws, and pulled rods. The carpenter and four hands carried the ſealing-capſtans to the head of the ſound.

Froſty weather.

Saturday 5.

The carpenter and two hands were fixing the capſtans at the head of the ſound to-day. In the afternoon the boat-builder brought down a new ſealing-ſkiff. At night ſome of the people went to Seal Iſland and carried Noble and Pinſon's man home.

An exceeding fine day.

Suuday 6.
N. N. W.

Early in the morning a ſkiff of Coghlan's called here, from Spear Harbour. In the afternoon the Otter ſailed for St. Lew-

is's

is's Bay for more firewood, and eight hands went to Seal Iſland to help the crew there, to thwart their ſhallop up. The carpenter and two hands fixing the capſtans. 1774. November.

The workmen ſtill engaged in the ſame buſineſs. In the afternoon the boat-builder and his people ſet out homewards. We ſaw the Otter out at ſea; but what buſineſs ſhe had there we could not imagine. Monday 7. *Wind N.*

The carpenter having fixed the capſtans at the head of the ſound, to day, was afterwards cutting planks into vat-lengths. The ſealers were employed 'till the evening about their craft, and then thwarted up the planter's ſhallop. Tueſday 8. *W. N. W. E.*

This morning, the Otter came in from ſea, and ran up St. Lewis's Bay. We ſuppoſe, ſhe had been driven out by the winds, and the bad management of the boatſmaſter. Wedneſ. 9. *S. E. S.*

I went with the ſealers, and put out two nets under Lyon Head. They afterwards put out four more under the ſouth ſhore of White-Bear Sound. A boat from Seal Iſland came here, and ſtayed all night. Thurſday 10. *W. E.*

The morning was clear and fine, but afterwards it rained very hard.

The ſealers put out thirteen nets. Friday 11. *S. W.*

A remarkable fine day for the time of the year. *W. N. W.*

I walked round Curlew Hill this morning, but ſaw nothing. The carpenter and four hands were fixing capſtans to heave the Otter up with. In the evening, the ſealers hauled ſome of their nets under the ſouth ſhore but had nothing in them. At eight o'clock this evening, the Indian houſe took fire, and in a Saturday 12. *S. S. W. S.*

1774. November. ſhort time the whole roof was conſumed; but by the aſſiſtance of all hands, the flames were extinguiſhed.

Sharp froſt all night.

Sunday 13. *Wind N. W.* The carpenter and ſome aſſiſtants were repairing the Indian houſe. The ſealers brought one net on ſhore, and cut it from the rope, it being twiſted. At noon I went in a ſkiff and hauled the nets under the Lyon Head, and had a lazarus in one of them. From thence we rowed round Eyre Iſland, and killed three pigeons and a lady.

Fine, pleaſant day.

Monday 14. *S. S. W.* The carpenter finiſhed the Indian houſe and the capſtans. The ſealers hauled their nets, and prepared ſome more of their craft.

Pleaſant weather.

Tueſday 15. *S. S. E. S. little.* I ſent a ſkiff out a fiſhing, but they caught nothing. A ſkiff came up from Seal Iſland and returned at night.

Wedneſ. 16. *N. N. E. N. E. freſh.* I ſet my thermometer out to-day for the winter. The ſealers fitting their craft.

Dark weather with ſmall ſnow. Ther. 8^h 27°—8^h 23°

Thurſday 17. *S. S. E. S.* The ſealers fitting their craft.

Hard gales, with foggy, moiſt weather. Ther. 8^h 25°—8^h 28°

Friday 18. *S. E. little.* The ſealers put out nineteen nets, and hauled thoſe which were out before; but they found nothing in them.

Thick, wet fog all day. Ther. 8^h 28°—8^h 28°

Saturday 19. *S. E. to S. W.* No boats out to-day.

Hard gales, with ſnow in the morning, rain at noon, and fair at night. Ther. 8^h 25°—8^h 27°

At

At one this afternoon the Otter appeared in the ſound; and I ſent John Hayes with a boat's crew to aſſiſt her up; having worked till dark, they bore up for Seal Iſland. The boat I ſent, together with that which accompanied her, returned in the evening with all the hands except four. From them we learned that ſhe worked ſo badly, and made ſo much leeway, that ſhe was driven out to ſea on the ſeventh inſtant, as far as Belle Iſle; and that ſhe reached into the mouth of Niger Sound that evening, where ſhe got on ſhore upon Round Iſland; but received ſo much damage as to prove very leaky.

1774. November. Sunday 20. *Wind. S. W. to N. W. moderate.*

Cloudy weather. Ther. 8^h 24°—8^h 11°

Early in the morning the ſealers hauled their nets in White Bear Sound, but found nothing in them. John Hayes returned and informed us that the Otter would not work to windward, and that he had left her moored in Seal Tickle. I ſaw twenty geeſe to-day, which is near a month later than uſual.

Monday 21. *N. W. moderate. N. N. W. freſh.*

A clear day. Ther. 8^h 6° below o—8^h 2°

At three o' clock this morning I ſent two ſkiffs to Seal Iſland, to bring up the Otter; they returned at nine with a report that there was too much wind below to move her. At ſun-ſet we ſent four * ſkiffs, and they returned with the veſſel at ſix o' clock. The people were employed the reſt of the day in putting out eight more nets, bringing one on ſhore to clean it, and in roping new ones.

Tueſday 22. *W. N. W. freſh. N. W. moderate. calm.*

A clear day, with ſharp froſt. Ther. 8^h 2°—8^h 4°

At day-light all hands unloaded the Otter, and afterwards unrigged her, took out her maſts, and hauled her off. We hauled ſome nets, brought two on ſhore, being twiſted, and had

Wedneſ. 23. *N. by E. N. E.*

* A ſkiff's crew is four men.

1774. November.

had a couple of bedlamers. The cove is now frozen up.

Ther. 8h 6°—8h 9°

Thurſday 24. *N. freſh.*

We put out one ſhoal-net and hauled ſome of thoſe which are on the north ſide of the ſound, but had nothing in them. At noon we laid the Otter on ſhore, ready for heaving up. The cove, and alſo the head of the ſound, are full of lolly. I killed three ducks.

Cloudy weather. Ther. 8h 13°—8h 20°

Friday 25. *N.*

The ſealers put out ſeven ſhoal-nets, and four ſtoppers, and they hauled moſt of thoſe which were out before, but had nothing in them. We pulled down part of the wharf. The cove and head of the ſound remain as yeſterday.

Cloudy, with a little ſnow. Ther. 8h 17°—8h 19°

Saturday 26. *calm.*

S. E. freſh.

We put out eight more ſhoal-nets, and took one up, in which was a bedlamer. I went with the carpenter to the head of the ſound, where we repaired and altered two of the capſtans, and put out a foxtrap. I killed a raven with my rifle at above one hundred yards diſtance. The cove and ſound clear of lolly.

Cloudy weather. Ther. 8h 15°—8h 24°

Sunday 27. *S. E. S.*

A ſkiff came up from Seal Iſland; they have no ſeals yet.

Hard gales, with fog and rain. Ther. 8h 28°—8h 29°

Monday 28. *W. little.*

The ſealers put out three ſtoppers and two ſhoal-nets; they brought one ſhoal-net on ſhore, and had five ſeals. The weather being ſo remarkably mild, cauſes the ſeals to keep back.

Fog and rain the fore part of the day; the latter, cloudy. Ther. 8h 26°—8h 21°

Tueſday 29. *W. moderate.*

I went in a ſkiff to Caribou Harbour, ſaw a fox on Great Caribou,

Caribou, and killed a duck. A ſkiff-load of wood was brought out of the ſound. 1774. November.

Clear weather. Ther. 8^h 12°—8^h 20°

Two ſhoals of ſeals were ſeen to-day for the firſt time. We put out two more ſhoal-nets, and removed thoſe which were under Lyon Head, to the ſouth point of White-Bear Sound. We have now all our nets out, amounting to ſeven ſtoppers, and ſixty-two ſhoal-nets. A ſkiff came here to-day from Hooper's poſt; they informed us that their crew conſiſts of nine hands; they have thirty-two nets, yet had killed but two ſeals the twenty-fourth inſtant. Wedneſ. 30. *Wind S. W. little.*

Foggy and cloudy all day. Ther. 8^h 25°—8^h 32°

December.

Had buoys put on the two long ſtoppers, and ſent a ſkiff out a fiſhing, but no cod was to be met with. Two ſkiff-loads of wood were brought home. I went to one of the Duck Iſlands in St. Lewis's Bay, and killed three ducks and a bull. Thurſday 1. *calm.* *S.*

Ther. 8^h 32°—8^h 37°

A quantity of moſs was gathered to chinſe the houſes with. Friday 2. *S. S. W. W.*

Freſh gales. Ther. 8^h 28—8^h 25°

We had two rangers, and got home a ſkiff-load of wood. Saturday 3. *W. freſh.*

Ther. 8^h 15°—8^h 17°

Not being able to heave the Otter up, we got her afloat this morning, and towed her to Shallop Cove. After breakfaſt I went with ſeveral men, and dogs, to look for a fox on Duck Iſland, but could not find one. A ſkiff came up from Seal Iſland. The crew there had a harp this morning. Sunday 4. *N. W. S. W. little.*

Clear morning, cloudy afterwards. Ther. 8^h 14°—8^h 24°

All

1774. December. Monday 5. *N. N. W. hard.*

All hands were employed in thwarting up the Otter; that done, we ſcutted and blocked her up for the winter.

Cloudy day. Ther. 8^h 15°—8^h 15°

Tueſday 6. *N. W. moderate.*

We had a bedlamer. A ſkiff from Seal Iſland came here to-day. They had another harp this morning.

Clear day. Ther. 8^h 4°—8^h 5°

Wedneſ. 7. *S. W. N.*

A ſkiff-load of firewood was brought out of the ſound.

Hard gales, and cloudy weather. Ther. 8^h 20—8^h 10°

Thurſday 8. *W. N. W. N. W.*

We got home two ſkiff-loads of firing.

Hard gales, and clear. Ther. 8^h 1°—8^h 10°

Friday 9. *N. W. hard.*

We took up a ſhoal-net from the head of the ſound; that place being now almoſt frozen up. Twelve hands were cutting firewood.

Clear weather. Ther. 8^h 0°—8^h 10°

Saturday 10. *N. W. moderate.*

Four ſkiff-loads of wood were brought home. We had the firſt harp to-day. Two black-whales appeared in the harbour. The head of the ſound and the cove are full of lolly. One of the ſmall ſtoppers was carried away by the ice, and we brought it on ſhore.

Clear weather, ſmart froſt. Ther. 8^h 5° below 0.—8^h 7°

Sunday 11. *S. E. S. hard.*

We had another harp.

The fore part of this day was dull, and the latter, foggy with rain. Ther. 8^h 18°—8^h 22°

Monday 12. *S. W. W. S. W. hard.*

A ſquarephripper was caught in a net to-day, but got away as one of the people was clearing him out. Four grouſe came before the door, two of which were killed.

Clear day. Ther. 8^h 29°—8^h 7°

We

1774.
December.
Tueſday 13.
W. S. W.
moderate.

We had a bedlamer. After breakfaſt I went out in a ſkiff with ſome traps, and put one on Little Caribou, one on Duck Iſland, and eighteen on Great Caribou, but did not tail them. In our way home we called at Seal Iſland, where the crew had killed ten ſeals. Lolly beginning to make.

calm.

Clear day. Ther. 8h 5° below 0—8h 7° below 0.

Wedneſ. 14.
calm.

This morning our whole poſt was frozen over, occaſioned by laſt night's calm, and a ſmart froſt. We removed eleven nets out of the harbour, into the tickle, and to the lower part of the ſound on the ſouth ſide. At night moſt of the ice was driven out, and we had a bedlamer. Three ſeals were ſeen to day. I went to Middle Pond where I ſkated a little, and ſhot a brace of grouſe.

W. little.

Ther. 8h 15° below 0—8h 3° below 0.

Thurſday 15.
W. S. W.

The north ſhore of the ſound, from the Indian houſe downward, is choaked up with lolly. We had one harp, and I ſhot a white gull, with a ſcarlet beak and legs, which is the firſt I have ſeen of the kind.

Rained hard. Ther. 8h 14°—8h 19°

Friday 16.
S.

We had a ranger to-day. A boat of Hooper's came up with one of his men to our ſurgeon; the man had loſt his left thumb, and had his hand much ſhattered by the burſting of a gun, as he was ſhooting at ſome ducks this morning. One of our people killed ſeven ducks.

S. W.

W. N. W.
hard.

Ther. 8h 25°—8h 22°

Saturday 17.
N. ſtrong.

Moſt of the nets were hauled, but we got nothing. I ſent Jack to cut a hole through the ice in Middle Pond, and to angle for trout; he caught a brace.

Dark weather. Ther. 8h 18°—8h 5° below 0.

As

1774. December. Sunday 18. *Wind N. W. N. moderate.*

As the lower part only of the harbour is open, I do not expect any ſeals coming near us till our whole poſt is entirely frozen up. We had a bedlamer to-day, and took upfour ſhoal-nets which were in the harbour; and four traps were tailed for foxes on the ſouth ſhore of the ſound. I went to Croſs Pond and ſaw the tracks of ſome foxes on the brook, and tailed a trap by the lower pond.

Clear. Ther. 8^h 5° below o—8^h 11° below o.

Monday 19. *W. S. W.*

This morning the whole harbour was frozen; and both Charles and White-Bear Sound were covered with lolly. There is no probability now of killing any quantity of ſeals. We had one bedlamer. One of the people and Jack looked at the trap which I tailed yeſterday, and tailed another. We took up the ſtoppers, and one of the ſhoal-nets which were in the ſound, and another out of the tickle; and removed four ſhoal-nets to the ſouth weſt point of Little Caribou.

N.

N. W. little.

Clear day, hazy at night. Ther. 8^h 21° below o.—8^h 13° below o.

Tueſday 20. *S. E. hard.*

In the morning the tickle was full of lolly, which drove up White-Bear Sound till it was half full. On the ſhifting of the wind, it drove over to the north ſhore and ſome of it out withal. The ice in the harbour parted acroſs the cove, and along ſhore upwards; at night it was driven two hundred yards off, and carried away a keg which was upon the ſtopper. It blew ſo hard that no boat could go out; and half the roof of the carpenters' ſhop was blown off.

S. ſtormy.

Small ſnow all day. Ther. 8^h 13°—8^h 18°

Wedneſ. 21. *W. S. W. ſtrong.*

Early this morning the ſealers brought the remaining four ſhoal-nets on ſhore, which were in the harbour, as we had entirely given over all hopes of ſeals; but at eleven o'clock they appeared

appeared in large ſhoals. All hands were immediately employed about the nets: we put out eight ſhoal-nets, and one ſtopper. Moſt of thoſe which were out were either afloat, driven, or full of weeds; we boated ſeveral of them, and brought ſome on ſhore to clean. My noſe was froſt-burnt; and at night, by ſome accident or other, my thermometer was broken. 1774. December.

A dull day. Ther. 8h 8° below 0—8h 7° below 0.

All the water was covered with lolly this morning, as far as we could ſee, with ſome few ſeals appearing among it; but they were gone by night. Moſt of the nets were either afloat or driven: we had twenty-five ſeals, and brought ſeven nets on ſhore. Thurſday 23. *Wind W. little.*

At night the ſound was frozen.

We got ſeventeen nets on ſhore, and had ten ſeals in them. The carpenter began to lay the dining-room floor. In the evening I was ſeized with a moſt violent fit of the ſciatica, and much afflicted from my loins downward. Friday 24. *W. N. W. little.*

Clear weather.

We brought four nets and one ſeal on ſhore. Four men came down on foot from St. Lewis's Bay. The carpenter finiſhed the floor. I was inexpreſſibly bad all laſt night and this day. At night all hands were drunk and fighting, according to annual cuſtom. Saturday 24. *calm.*

A clear day.

I was ſomewhat better to-day. Sunday 25. *calm. E. little.*

A dull day, and it ſnowed at night.

The people ſpent the greateſt part of this day in ſhooting at a mark, for a ſilver tobacco-pipe of mine; they were to fire Monday 26. *E. little.*

1774. December. fifty ſhots for a ſhilling each, with a ſingle ball, at the diſtance of a hundred yards; out of thirty-three ſhots which were fired to-day, only one ball was put into the target; therefore but little veniſon can be expected from ſuch bad markſmen.

Tueſday 27. *Wind N. N. E.* Hard gales and continual ſnow, which prevented any work.

Wedneſ. 28. *N. W. little.* The tickle and ſound being clear, we got ſeventeen ſhoal-nets and one ſtopper on ſhore, and had ſeven ſeals in them; ſeveral of our nets were carried away by the ice, but we do not yet know how many.

Hard froſt.

Thurſday 29. *calm.* The tickle and ſound are full of lolly. The nets which were on ſhore were put upon ſhears; afterwards, the people finiſhed ſhooting for the pipe, which was won by the carpenter: two balls only were put into the target. I ſent two hands round the traps; they took up the ſix which were on the ſouth ſide of the ſound and carried them to the head of it, in order to tail them acroſs the peninſula to Niger Sound. One of our men ſcalded both his feet very much. A great run of foxes.

Hard froſt, and clear weather.

Friday 30. *S. E.* Hard gales, with much ſnow, and fine weather.

Saturday 31. *S. S. W.* The tickle and both ſounds are clear of ice.

Strong gales, ſharp froſt, and clear weather.

January. Sunday 1. *S. W.* We got eight ſhoal-nets on ſhore to-day, and had four ſeals in them. One man viſited the traps. A brace of foxes croſſed the harbour. A man of Hooper's came up to ſee their wounded man, and informed us that they had killed only one hundred and forty ſeals; and that their nets were much damaged by the gales of wind, and the ice.

We

1775.
January.

We got a ſkiff-load of wood from the head of the ſound, and brought away the ſtopper-nets from thence.
A clear, froſty day. Monday 2. *Wind W. freſh.*

I ſent two ſkiffs to Great Caribou; one to be left there, the other to bring the people back, and fetch the traps from thence; they returned with fifteen. A ſkiff of Hooper's, and one of Noble and Pinſon's came here, from the crews we learned that Noble and Pinſon's people had killed one hundred and ſeventy ſeals; and that all their nets were in a ſhattered condition. We cut one net out of the ice to-day. Tueſday 3. *N. W. moderate.*
Clear, froſty day.

The people carried ſome of their things up to the Lodge, and a few of them remained there. Some traps were put out on Little Caribou. Wedneſ. 4. *N. W. little.*
A dull day.

The reſt of the people, who are to remain at the Lodge for the winter, went there to-day. I appointed two men to look after the traps, whom I ſhall henceforth diſtinguiſh by the name of furriers: they viſited thoſe to the weſtward, but had nothing. Thurſday 5. *S. E. E. little.*
A dull day, and a ſevere froſt all night.

This morning the whole ſound and tickle were quite firm, and my ſciatica, which had been extremely bad for ſome time paſt, ſuddenly left me; and I found myſelf as totally free from pain, as if I never had been afflicted with ſuch a complaint. The furriers put out ſome more traps on Little Caribou. Friday 6. *N. freſh.*
A dull day, and ſevere froſt.

The tickle and Charles Sound clear of ice again. Saturday 7.
A dull day; it froze very hard till noon, but then grew milder.

1775. January. Sunday 8. *Wind N.N.E: freſh.*

I went acroſs the harbour on a new Eſquimau ſled made by our carpenter, and found it anſwer very well. One man from Seal Iſland, and two from the Lodge came here to-day, and all returned at night.

Severe froſt, and a clear day.

Monday 9. *N. freſh.*

Mr. Scott and I took a walk to Guy's Cove. We ſaw the track of a wolf there, and a deal of freſh tracking of foxes every where. The furriers brought home a yellow fox, alive; we turned him upon the ice, and killed him with the grey-hound. Charles Sound quite firm to-day.

A clear day, with ſevere froſt.

Tueſday 10. *N. W. little.*

I took a walk up Curlew Hill, with Mr. Scott, where we found a pack of grouſe, but killed none.

Wedneſ. 11. *N. E. S. little. freſh.*

This morning a ſtag came off from Little Caribou and went up the harbour; we ſlipped the greyhound at him, which ran him to Lyon Head and there ſtopped, not being able to come up with him, for he had near a mile law at ſtarting; the deer turned into Wolf Cove, and a man who came down from the Lodge, informed us he was gone upon the South Barrens. I went to Middle Pond, and Mr. Scott, upon the hills to the ſouth-ward of it, in hopes of intercepting him, but we ſaw him no more. We had four traps tailed in Wolf Cove, and inſpected thoſe on Little Caribou.

Foggy till the evening, then ſnowed.

Thurſday 12. *N. freſh.*

I walked among the buſhes by the Indian houſe, to look for a rabbit which frequents that place but could not find it. The ſnow was very deep and ſoft, which fatigued me greatly. One of our goats kidded this evening.

Cloudy weather.

Hard

Hard gales, with ſmall ſnow, hail, and rain.

1775.
Friday 13.

After breakfaſt I went to Eyre Iſland. The furriers went round their traps, and one of them met with great plenty of ducks in Ragged Bay, where he killed ſix, but got only one of them. John Hayes came down from the Lodge, and brought two martens. A clear day, with ſmart froſt. At night it froze much harder than at any time this winter. The roof of our houſe kept continually cracking, as loud as the report of a ſmall piſtol; which is always the caſe with boarded roofs when the froſt is ſevere at night, and the fires are out.

Saturday 14.
Wind N. W. moderate.

Four hands went to Seal Iſland with a ſled, and brought up twelve ſeals' carcaſes. Hayes returned this morning, and John Ryan with him; the latter came back from Seal Iſland, to which place he went yeſterday without leave. The furriers brought home one trap from Great Caribou.

Sunday 15.
N. N. W.

A clear, ſevere, froſty day.

The furriers went round their traps, and brought home a grouſe.

Monday 16.
S. W. N.

Dull, mild weather, with ſmall ſnow.

Macray came from the Lodge to make a complaint againſt John Hayes the head-man, which I found to be frivolous; and accordingly I ſent him back. I went to Wolf Cove and Atkinſon Brook. The head man of Seal Iſland came here; he returned from Chateau yeſterday, and informed us that all the ſealing-crews along the coaſt had loſt great numbers of nets, and killed but very few ſeals. The furriers had a yellow fox.

Tueſday 17.
W. freſh.

Strong gales with ſmall ſnow, which kept us all at home.

Wedneſ. 18.
S.

I went to Eyre Iſland but ſaw nothing.
Clear, ſharp weather.

Thurſday 19.
S. W. freſh.

I walked

1775. January. Friday 20. *Wind N. W. moderate.* I walked round Curlew Hill to tunnel grouſe; but could not find any birds. I caught an ermine in the ſtore-room.

Weather as yeſterday.

Saturday 21. *N. W. freſh.* Mr. Scott went to the Lodge, and returned at night. Six men came down from thence; one of whom returned.

Weather as yeſterday.

Sunday 22. *S. E.* The people returned to the Lodge.

Hard gales and ſmall ſnow.

Monday 23. *variable. little* I went round the Caribous with one of the furriers; had a yellow fox, and ſhot a grouſe.

Tueſday 24. *S. W. moderate.* I went out a tunneling, and ſaw ſome birds, but they would not drive. One of the furriers ſaw a wolf, and caught a yellow fox, which weighed ſeventeen pounds. The other killed a grouſe, which weighed twenty-eight ounces.

A dull day, with ſmall ſnow.

Wedneſ. 25. *N. W. little.* One of the furriers, meeting with the tracks of two wolves on Little Caribou, returned immediately; on which Mr. Scott and I went after them, but they were gone. We loſt the terrier and ſuppoſed ſhe had got into a trap.

A very mild day.

Thurſday 26. *N. N. W. moderate.* I went upon Eyre Iſland, where I ſaw the tracks of a wolf and ſeveral foxes, and killed ſeven phtharmagans. In the evening Noble and Pinſon's head-man brought the terrier home; ſhe had ſtrolled over to his houſe. Five of Coghlan and Hooper's people came here, three of whom went up to the Lodge.

A cloudy, mild day.

Friday 27. *N. W. little.* I carried two traps to Portland Tickle, and tailed them for foxes. From the top of Portland Iſland I diſcovered five deer upon the

the ice in Caribou Harbour. Taking them for wolves, as they were at a great diſtance, and fearing they would attack one of the furriers who was gone upon Great Caribou, I made haſte to meet him. On his informing me what they were, I left him, with the greyhound upon their ſlot, and went after them to the eaſt end of the iſland; from whence I found they had turned acroſs Ragged Bay to the ſouthward, but evening approaching, I gave them up. The ſnow being wet, and bad to walk upon, I was ſo completely tired with my day's work, that at laſt I was obliged to reſt every fifty yards; and had but juſt ſtrength enough to reach the houſe, two hours after dark. One of our ſealers went off with Coghlan's men on a viſit to Spear Harbour. 1775. January.

Dull, ſoft weather.

About ten o' clock this morning five deer came down the harbour from Enterpriſe Tickle; Pitkethley and I went after them, but running out upon the ice, he cauſed them to turn back. One of Noble and Pinſon's men brought us three grouſe and a pair of ducks. Saturday 28. *Wind E. moderate.*

Dull, froſty weather, with ſmall ſnow.

Two men of Slade's from Bad Bay, and one of Hooper's, came here. Sunday 29. *W.*

Small ſnow in the morning, afterwards it blew hard with much drift. *E. N. E.*

The furriers cleared their traps. The Poole men went away. Noble and Pinſon's head-man called here, and acquainted me that Coghlan's crews had not killed above ſeventy ſeals each; yet they pretended they had killed four hundred. This morning we had the mortification to find our ſow dead; ſhe was ſeized with a premature labour. Monday 30. *N. freſh.*

Cloudy, ſharp froſt, with drift.

I went

1775. January. Tueſday 31. *Wind N. W. E. moderate.*

I went over Little Caribou, ſhifted ſome of the traps, and ſaw the tracks of two wolves. A man belonging to captain Darby came here to-day; and informed me that one of his maſter's crews had killed ſeven hundred ſeals; the other two, thirty each; and all had ſuffered greatly in their craft.

A clear day, with ſevere froſt.

February. Wedneſ. 1. *N. freſh.*

The furriers looked at ſome of their traps, and tailed a large one on Little Caribou for a wolf. Darby's man going away, I ſent a letter by him to his maſter.

Dull morning, ſnow at noon, clear at night.

Thurſday 2. *W. little.*

Laſt night and to-day a very great ſwell tumbled in from ſea, and broke up the whole of White-Bear Sound, Charles Harbour Tickles, and St. Lewis's Bay, farther than we could ſee from the top of Eyre Iſland; alſo, all without Little Caribou. I ſent the furriers to tail a ſtring of traps acroſs Eyre Iſland, and they afterwards viſited thoſe on Little Caribou. I went there likewiſe, and ſhifted ſome of the traps. We got a ſkiff-load of wood from the head of the ſound.

Clear and very mild.

Friday 3. *N. freſh. hard-*

One of the furriers went to Salt Cove with a large trap, the other viſited thoſe on Eyre Iſland, and I walked round the middle ones on Little Caribou. There was a great run of foxes, but they would not touch the baits.

A dull day, with ſnow in the evening.

Saturday 4. *N. N. E. freſh. hard gales.*

The ice is broken up for a conſiderable way within Raft Tickle, and alſo two hundred yards above Otter Iſland; but a bridge remains to it from the north weſt end of the latter. The furriers put out two more traps on Eyre Iſland, and viſited ſome of the reſt. The planter came down from the Lodge. Dark

Dark weather with thaw all day; and it drifted hard, with ſharp froſt all night. 1775. February.

Enterpriſe Tickle is broken up to Skiff's Harbour. A deal of drift ice drove through between the Caribous. Sunday 5. *Wind N. hard.*

Snow, drift, and ſharp froſt.

After breakfaſt I walked to the top of Cape Dumpling, from whence I ſaw one of our nets in the Tickle, and had it taken up: we found five ſeals in it, one of which was intirely eaten by the lice, but the others were freſh ſtruck in; and two of them were lazaruſes. We crept for one of the others, but could not find it. The furriers went round their traps, and one of them ſaw a white-bear on Great Caribou. John Hayes came down from the Lodge, and the planter returned thither. Monday 6. *N. W. moderate.*

Going in a punt with the furriers to Seal Iſland, I brought nine carcaſſes from thence, and we tried to fiſh, but could not catch any. Tueſday 7. *calm. S. W. freſh.*

Taking four hands with me, I went in a ſkiff to Charles Iſland; where we met with many ducks and killed three: we alſo ſaw ſome lazaruſes and ſea pigeons, and tried for fiſh, but could catch none. On our return we met with ſuch a prodigious quantity of congealed ſnow driving out of the bay, that it was with the utmoſt difficulty we could regain the ſhore: and upon coming to the mouth of Indian Tickle, we found it ſo thick, that, had it not been for the aſſiſtance of Hooper's people, who live on the iſland, we could not have got through. We returned home at dark, and found our man come back from Spear Harbour: he informed us, that St. Lewis's Bay was broken up as far as Pigeon Iſlands. Wedneſ. 8. *N. freſh.* *little.*

Much ſnow till noon, but clear afterwards.

1775. February. Thurſday 9. *Wind S. S. W. N. freſh. hard.* The furriers looked at ſome traps. White-Bear Sound was full of lolly all the forenoon, but it cleared with the ſhifting of the wind.

Snow and drift all day.

Friday 10. *N. W. freſh.* The furriers went round their traps and one of them brought a fox's foot from Wolf Cove. He removed the large traps, and baited them for foxes. White-Bear Sound, and Charles Harbour are frozen over with thin ice.

Clear, ſharp, froſty weather with drift.

Saturday 11. *E. moderate.* I ſent two hands to the Lodge, and another along with Jack a ſhooting upon Lyon Head. I went upon Curlew Hill, from whence I ſaw a deer croſs Wolf Cove and go upon Lyon Head, but could not follow it for want of rackets; I therefore came home, and ſent the furriers, who returned at night with a grouſe, but did not ſee the deer: the other two men killed three grouſe. Four hands came down from the Lodge, and one from Hooper's.

A clear froſty day.

Sunday 12. *S. moderate.* The people returned to the Lodge. The lower part of Charles Sound is ſtill clear, the reſt frozen faſt.

A cloudy day.

Monday 13. *N. W. N. E. S. W. little.* I went with one of the furriers to Little Caribou, where we freſh tailed the traps, and rubbed them with cod-blubber. We had a white fox, and killed a grouſe. The other furrier walked round his traps on Eyre Iſland, and carried out two more; from thence he went to Lyon Head, where he killed three grouſe, and ſaw plenty of fox trackings.

Dull, with ſnow all the morning, and clear afterwards.

Tueſday 14. *N.* It blew and drifted very hard all day.

The

1775.
February.
Wedneſ. 15.
Wind
W. freſh.

The furriers went round their traps. Noble and Pinſon's head-man and another perſon called here in their way to Mary Harbour, a deer ſhooting; and I ſent one of our people along with them. The new ice bore to day.

Some drift, ſevere froſt, and a clear ſky.

Thurſday 16.
W.
N. freſh.

The furriers went round their traps.

A dull morning, with ſnow and drift afterwards.

Friday 17.
W. freſh.
moderate.

One of the furriers went round his traps.

A drifting morning, with very ſevere froſt, and a clear ſky all day.

Saturday 18.
W. moderate.

I took the Indian boy with me and went round Lyon Head, where I killed a ptarmigan, and ſaw a ſilver fox. The furriers went round their traps. Two of Noble and Co.'s people came here.

Severe froſt, and a clear ſky.

Sunday 19.
freſh.

The deer hunters returned without ſucceſs. Another o Noble and Co.'s people and one of the furriers went off for Drifty Mountains. The other furrier went upon Curlew Hill and killed eleven grouſe. Two hands came from the Lodge.

Severe froſt and clear weather all day; it drifted in the evening.

Monday 20.
S. W.
freſh.

The people went back to the Lodge. The furrier returned with three ducks.

A cloudy day, and milder than of late.

Tueſday 21.
W. moderate.

One of the furriers went to Great Caribou, where he ſaw a brace of foxes, and the freſh ſlot of ſome deer. I went to Little Caribou, and found ſix of the traps robbed.

Dull weather, with a gentle thaw.

1775. February. Wedneſ. 22. *Wind S. W. freſh.*

The furriers viſited their traps, and found ſome of them robbed. I went round Little Caribou, and afterwards meaſured the Little Tickle, and marked out a ſealing-pound upon the ice; in order to aſcertain the dimenſions of the nets.

A clear, mild day, but it froze ſeverely at night.

Thurſday 23. *N. ſtrong. moderate.*

The furriers went round their traps and had a croſs-fox.

It ſnowed and drifted all the morning, and there was a clear ſky afterwards, with ſevere froſt.

Friday 24. *W. S. W. freſh.*

The furriers went round their traps, and one of them killed a duck. I went over the barrens to the weſtward, and, at the head of Niger Sound, obſerved that a herd of near fifty deer had paſſed lately towards Drifty Mountains. Jack, who was with with me, killed a brace of grouſe. Noble and Co.'s head-man, with one of * Mr. Lymburner's people, came here to-day.

Clear, with ſharp froſt.

Saturday 25. *S. S. E. freſh. hard.*

Twelve men came down from the Lodge for proviſions, and returned at noon. Soon after there came on a hard gale of wind with much ſnow, and it drifted exceedingly. One of our goats died laſt night.

Sunday 26. *S. W. freſh.*

A cloudy day, with ſome drift.

Monday 27. *S. W. moderate.*

The furriers went round Great Caribou in queſt of ducks, but got none. I walked round Little Caribou; two of the traps were ſtruck up, and ſome others robbed.

A dull day.

Tueſday 28. *S. moderate.*

The furriers went to White-Fox Iſland; one of them returned with a duck, and the other went to Hooper's poſt. I walked round Little Caribou.

A clear day.

At

* Mr. Lymburner is a merchant at Quebec, who keeps ſealing-poſts.

At eleven o'clock, taking Edward Croke and Jack with me, together with our proviſions, upon a Neſcaupick ſled drawn by two dogs, we ſet off for Young's Droke, where we arrived at four in the afternoon: by the way we left a large trap on the ſouth ſide of Niger Sound, to be tailed for deer hereafter. We ſaw the ſlot of a herd of deer, and the tracks of many foxes and grouſe; and killed a porcupine, which we found in poſſeſſion of the houſe, if it is worthy to be called one; for it has neither ſides nor roof: however, we made a good fire on the hearth, and lay in puppy's parlour.

1775. March. Wedneſ. 1. *Wind S. moderate.*

A clear, mild day, but it ſnowed hard all night.

We attempted to go out, but were ſoon obliged to return; the ſnow being very deep and light.

Thurſday 2. *calm. N. W. freſh.*

It ſnowed hard till noon, and then cleared up.

Jack and I made an attempt to go over Drifty Mountains, but when we gained the top of them, we could not ſtand the wind, drift, and froſt. Croke went to Camp Iſlands, where he ſaw a great many ducks, but killed none of them. Returning, he killed two brace of grouſe, and ſaw two wolves going from Table Point upon the ice, and croſs Niger Sound; he followed them a long way, but could not overtake them; they were on the ſlot of a deer, and went leiſurely along.

Friday 3. *S. W. freſh.*

Hazy, and ſharp froſt.

Croke went round Ptarmigan Hill. I followed at noon, and killed a grouſe.

Saturday 4. *N. hard.*

A clear day, but it driſted exceedingly, with ſevere froſt.

At nine this morning we ſet out for home, and arrived at one in the afternoon. We looked into the old ſealing-houſe on Round Iſland, and obſerved that it had been much frequented by

Saturday 5. *S. moderate.*

1775. March. by foxes, there being ſome oil-gullies left there; we tailed two ſmall traps in it. It was very good walking on the ice with rackets, but exceedingly ſoft upon the land.

Clear, with ſharp froſt.

Monday 6. *S. W. N. hard.* It ſnowed till noon and then cleared up, but it drifted hard all day.

Tueſday 7. *N.* Hard gales, with ſnow and drift all day; but both ceaſed at night.

Wedneſ. 8. *S. W. E. W. little.* I ſent the furriers to Young's Droke for a few days. A fox was diſcovered this morning feeding on a ſeal's carcaſs, which I had laid on Otter Iſland: Mr. Scott went round and drove him up the harbour; I ſlipped the greyhound and he killed him after a very fine run of a mile. He could not have run ſo long before the dog, had he not had five hundred yards law; he proved of the bad croſs kind. I afterwards went round ſome of the traps, and had a yellow fox on Eyre Iſland. I obſerved that much ice in the mouth of St. Lewis's Bay was broken up; alſo a great deal between the Caribous.

A clear day.

Thurſday 9. *calm. N. E. freſh.* In the afternoon three Neſcaupick Indians came here with a few furs to ſell.

It ſnowed all laſt night. and till noon to-day, then cleared up and drifted.

Friday 10. *N. N. E. moderate.* This morning another fox was feeding on the ſeal's carcaſs on Otter Iſland, and I went round with the dog, but he ſtole away. We purchaſed the Indians' furs, which proved a very inconſiderable quantity. The furriers returned this evening; they had killed nothing, and a fox had gone off with one of the traps,

traps, which they ſuppoſed, he had carried into the water.
Cloudy weather with gentle thaw.

1775. March.

The Indians went away this morning. One man came from the lodge.
A cloudy day, with ſharp froſt and much drift.

Saturday 11. *S. W. ſtrong.*

The man who came from the lodge yeſterday returned, and two others came down.
Sharp froſt with drift all day.

Sunday 12. *N. hard.*

The two men returned to the lodge. I ſent one of the furriers for the trap on Round Iſland, the other to Eyre Iſland, and I walked round Little Caribou.
Some drift, and ſevere froſt.

Monday 13. *N. W. hard.*

The furrier returned, and brought nothing but the trap.
It drifted hard all day, except for a ſhort time at noon.

Tueſday 14. *S. W. hard.*

One of the furriers went to the head of the harbour, and tailed the large traps for deer. The other viſited his traps on Eyre Iſland and Lyon Head. Jack and I took a long walk to the weſtward, but ſaw nothing. Three of Coghlan's people came here from Alexis River.
A cloudy day, with free thaw and a ſhower of rain, which is the firſt this year.

Wedneſ. 15. *variable. moderate.*

The furriers went round their traps, and had a raven.
Cloudy, with hail and ſilver thaw; afterwards it thawed freely.

Thurſday 16. *S. W. freſh.*

Seven hands came from the lodge, and brought a new ſalmon-net, which they had made, and a marten. This being St. Patrick's day, the people celebrated it in the uſual way, by getting very drunk and fighting.

Friday 17. *variable. freſh.*

A dull

1775. March. A dull forenoon; it thawed in the afternoon, hailed in the evening, and rained hard at night.

Saturday 18. *Wind S. W. freſh.* It rained till ten o'clock, but the reſt of the day proved cloudy and thawed freely.

Sunday 19. *E. N. E. N. freſh.* It rained a little before day-light, but there was a moderate froſt afterwards with ſome ſmall ſnow during the greateſt part of the day.

Monday 20. *N. N. E. freſh.* I ſent one of the furriers to the traps by Niger Sound; the the other to fetch his traps from Lyon Head, and tail them on the South ſide of Eyre Iſland; and I went round Little Caribou. One of thoſe traps was carried away, but by what I could not tell; nor could I find it again. A man came down from the lodge, to help to ſaw the ſtocks. Our other ſhe-goat died this morning.

Hazy and cloudy, with ſharp froſt and much drift.

Tueſday 21. *N N. E. E. little.* The furriers went round their traps but got nothing; although plenty of foxes had been about them. I went to Great Caribou.

Clear weather.

Wedneſ. 22. *N. E. hard.* Coghlan's people went home.

Sharp froſt, with much drift and ſmall ſnow.

Thurſday 23. *N. N E. ſtrong.* One of the furriers went to Hooper's poſt to look for ducks.

Sharp, froſty, dark weather.

Friday 24. *N.* Four men came from the Lodge, and returned again. The furrier returned without any thing.

A dark day with ſmall ſnow, and ſome drift in the evening; the froſt abated.

The

1775.
March.

The drift ice came in again. Mr. Scott and our ſurgeon will not venture their noſes far from the fire, to endeavour to kill any thing; but they are very glad to partake of what is killed by others.
It hailed, ſnowed, and rained to-day.

Saturday 25.
Wind N. E.
S. E.
S. W. ſtrong, little

Mr. Scott and I went to Great-Caribou to ſee if there were any ſeals come in upon the drift ice, but we found none. We ſaw a fox, but he was too far off to lay the dog on him.
Gentle froſt and cloudy morning; it ſnowed afterwards.

Sunday 26.
S. E.
E. little.

A great deal of ſnow has gone off theſe two days paſt.
It rained in the morning, and was dull afterwards.

Monday 27
S. ſtrong.
E. little.

I meaſured the tickles again, intending to have a pound, with nets, there next ſeaſon. In the evening, four of Coghlan's people came here from Port Charlotte.
A cloudy morning, and clear after with thaw.

Tueſday 28.

Strong gales with rain and fog.

Wedneſ. 29.
S. E.

I went to the lodge on a ſled, and returned in the afternoon. Six men came from thence for proviſions. I ſent the furriers to Port Marnham a deer ſhooting. Hooper's man went home to-day; his hand being in a fair way of healing.
Sharp froſt and ſome ſnow.

Thurſday 30.
S. W. ſtrong.
ſqually.

Jack and I went round the traps on Eyre Iſland and Little Caribou. Great part of the ſouth ſide of St. Lewis's Bay is quite clear of ice.
Gentle froſt with frequent ſhowers of ſnow.

Friday 31.
S. W. ſtrong.

It froze a little, with much ſnow, which drifted.

April.
Saturday 1.
N. E. ſtrong

1775. April. Sunday 2. *Wind N. E. ſtrong.*

At ſix o'clock this morning, I ſet off for Port Marnham on a deer-ſhooting party, taking Indian Jack, with our proviſions and neceſſaries, upon my Eſquimau ſled, drawn by a couple of blood-hounds and a Newfoundland dog: I was accompanied there by two of Coghlan's people, who were returning home to Spear Harbour. On arriving at Port Marnham, and ſeeing no ſign of our people, I went to Fox Harbour, and found their baggage in Noble and Pinſon's old ſealing houſe, which is nearly in the ſame condition as that in Young's Droke. We lay there, making a bed of boughs upon the floor, and ſlept before the fire like a couple of dogs; but I had the luxury of a good boat-cloak to wrap myſelf in. The furriers did not return at night as I expected: nor could I perceive that they had killed any thing.

Cloudy, mild weather.

Monday 3. *E. freſh. hard gales.*

Early in the morning, I ordered the Indian boy home, with the ſled and dogs; but the bad weather which ſoon came on, cauſed him to return. I went up Porcupine Hill and traverſed about there till the weather drove me back again. I killed an old porcupine big with young, ready to bring forth. I do not know how many theſe creatures have at a birth; but imagine they are not very prolific: for if they were, they would deſtroy all the trees in the country, as they feed on nothing but rinds the whole winter, and by ſo doing kill a prodigious number of trees of all ſorts; though they prefer the ſilver-fir to all others. In ſpring, they are very fond of the leaves of the larch, and in the autumn, they eat a bad ſpecies of muſhrooms, which grow here in tolerable plenty. This creature is a good deal like the beaver, in ſize and ſhape; the only difference is in the tail and feet. They both ſit up, and make uſe of their fore feet to feed themſelves with. The porcupine readily climbs trees, for which purpoſe he is furniſhed with very long

long claws; and, in winter, when he mounts into a tree, I believe he does not come down till he has eaten the bark from the bottom to the top. He generally makes his courſe through a wood, in a ſtraight direction; ſeldom miſſing a tree, unleſs ſuch as are old. He loves the young ones beſt, and devours ſo much, eating only the inner part of the rind, that I have frequently known one porcupine ruin near a hundred trees in a winter. A man who is acquainted with the nature of theſe animals, will ſeldom miſs finding them when the ſnow is on the ground, if he can but hit upon the rinding of that winter; by making a circuit round the barked trees, he will ſoon come upon his track, unleſs a very deep ſnow ſhould chance to fall after his laſt aſcent. Having once diſcovered that, he will not be long, ere he find the animal. The belly of a porcupine is covered with courſe fur, but all the reſt of him, with ſharp prickles; the longeſt and ſtrongeſt of which are on his rump and tail. It is a received opinion, that a porcupine can dart his quills at pleaſure into a diſtant object; but, I venture to affirm that this ſpecies cannot (whatever any other may do) for I have taken much pains to aſcertain the fact. On the approach of danger, he retreats into a hole, if poſſible; but where he cannot find one, he ſeizes upon the beſt ſhelter that offers, ſinks his noſe between his fore legs, and defends himſelf by a ſharp ſtroke of his tail, or a ſudden jerk of his back. As the quills are bearded at their points, and not deeply rooted in the ſkin, they ſtick firmly into whatever they penetrate. Great care ſhould be taken to extract them immediately; otherwiſe, by the muſcular motion of the animal into which they are ſtruck, enforced by the beards of the quills, they ſoon work themſelves quite through the part; but I never perceived the puncture to be attended with worſe ſymptoms, than that of a chirurgical inſtrument.

1775. April.

1775. April. This porcupine chanced to be upon the ground; and my greyhound, which always attends me and never had ſeen one before, no ſooner ſet eyes on him, than he ſtruck at him with the ſame reſolution that he would have done at a fox. I thought he would inſtantly have gone mad. His tongue, the whole inſide of his mouth, his noſe and face were ſtuck as full of quills, as it was poſſible for them to be; inſomuch, that his mouth was gagged wide open, and he was in ſuch agony, that he would have bit me, when I attempted to give him relief, could he have cloſed his mouth. Upon returning to the houſe, I made Jack hold him down, and then, with the aſſiſtance of a pair of bullet-moulds, in about three hours time, I extracted moſt of them. Some were broken too ſhort to take hold of, and I drew out ſeveral by their points, which had penetrated quite through the roof his mouth and the cartilage of his noſe.

The morning was dull till nine o' clock, at which time it began to ſnow, drift, and blow very hard indeed; attended with cutting froſt, which made me entertain great fears for the boy; well knowing, that his reſolution and obedience were ſuch, that he would rather perſevere on his journey, if poſſible, than run the riſk of diſpleaſing me by turning back; in which caſe he would inevitably have been loſt, as the diſtance from this place is at leaſt fourteen miles, and every inch of it is over bleak ice: at the ſame time it was impoſſible for him to ſee more than ten yards before him.

Tueſday 4 *Wind E.* We ſinged the porcupine, and made a good ſoup of it.

It blew, ſnowed, and drifted exceedingly hard, with ſharp froſt all day.

Wedneſ. 5. *N.* *S. E.* Early in the morning I went over the hills to Petty Harbour, from whence I ſaw our two furriers returning. As I was ſtrik-

ing

ing acroſs the country to meet them, I came on the freſh ſlot of ſome deer, and had not followed far before my greyhound had them in the wind, and led me to the top of the hill, where I met with a brace of old ſtags, and killed one at the diſtance of a hundred and twenty yards. Leaving him there, I returned back to the houſe, where I found our people, and ſent them with the ſled and dogs for the deer, but they returned at night without finding him. The furriers reported, that on Sunday laſt they met with the footing of a wolf which had had one of Coghlan's traps on his foot for a month paſt, and that they followed him ſo far into the country they could not return at night; but fortunately met with the houſe of one of Coghlan's ſealing-crews, where the bad weather had detained them ever ſince. I killed a brace of ſpruce-game with my rifle. 1775. April.

Early in the morning I went with the people for the deer, and ſent one of them and Jack home with him on the ſled. Thurſday 6. *Wind E. moderate. ſtrong.*

Dull till ten o'clock, it then began to ſnow and drift very hard.

Croke walked round Porcupine Hill, and I went to the ſouth eaſt point of the harbour; the water being open, I ſaw many winter-ducks; alſo one flock of king-ducks, which are the firſt I have heard of this year. Friday 7. *S. E. freſh and ſqually:*

Squally, with much ſnow and drift.

Croke and I went to the ſouth eaſt point of the harbour, and made a deathfall for a fox. We ſaw many flocks of ducks, and one ſaddleback, and had a fine courſe after a fox, but loſt him. Saturday 8. *S. W. N. W. moderate.*

Cloudy weather, and the ſnow very wet and rotten.

I ſent Croke to the head of Deer Harbour, at which place he ſaw the freſh ſlot of three deer, and the tracks of two wolves following them. I went all over Porcupine Hill, and in the courſe Sunday 9. *S. ſtrong. freſh.*

1775. April. courſe of the day killed a porcupine and a grouſe. At night Michael Bryan returned with the ſled, and informed me, that he and Jack loſt themſelves on Thurſday, when it blew hard with ſnow and drift, but they got into Mary Harbour that night, and arrived at Stage Cove on Friday.

It drifted till noon and was cloudy and clear by turns afterwards.

Monday 10. *Wind S. moderate.* Croke, ſnow-blind. Bryan brought the deer's feet and paunch for the dogs. I went to Petty Harbour Bay, where I ſaw a vaſt number of ducks, and killed three grouſe and a ſpruce-game with my rifle; taking two of the former in a line with each other, I cut both their heads off, at fifty yards diſtance.

Hazy weather.

Tueſday 11. *W.* *E. moderate.* At ſeven o'clock I ſet off homewards, on my Neſcaupick ſled by myſelf, leaving the people to remain there for the reſt of the week. I found it very bad hauling for the dogs, the ſnow being wet; but having four in it, I was able to ride moſt of the way. I went into Cutter Harbour, and croſſed from thence into Atkinſon Pond, which I continued all the way to Salt Cove. The hauling was very good on Charles Harbour, and I got home at four in the afternoon.

Clear warm weather with free thaw till three o'clock; it then began to freeze ſharply.

Wedneſ. 12. *N. moderate. W. freſh.* Jack viſited the traps, aud brought a croſs-fox and a duck. Sharp froſt, and clear all day.

Thurſday 13. *N. E. moderate.* Jack went to the traps but got nothing. I took a cruiſe over Lyon Head and Eyre Iſland, and, after a good courſe, killed a yellow fox with a greyhound. In the evening two Neſcaupick Indians

Indians brought us a ſled-load of veniſon. Two men from York Fort came here to-day, 1775. April.

Sharp froſt, and hazy.

Snow, hail, and drift all day; it froze but little in the morning, thawed at noon, and froze again at night. Friday 14. *Wind N. E. S. hard.*

This morning the garriſon people went away. I ſent the Indian boy with my ſmall ſled to Fox Harbour, to bring my luggage and order the furriers home. The mountaineers accompanied him; their families being in that neighbourhood. Six hands came down from the Lodge for proviſions, and ſtayed all night. Saturday 15. *S. W. N. E. moderate.*

Weather much the ſame as yeſterday.

The ice being driven four or five miles off ſhore, three flocks of king-ducks were ſeen flying to the northward. Moſt of our people went to Great Caribou, launched the ſkiff which lay there, and went out in queſt of ducks, but got none. Another of them caught a cock grouſe with a ſnare, tied to the end of a ſtick, which he put over his head. His neck was beginning to change colour, as they always do at this time of the year. Jack and the furriers returned at night. Sunday 16. *W. moderate.*

A clear day, with ſharp froſt.

The furriers looked at their traps, and one of them moved his from Eyre Iſland to Wolf, and Salt Cove, and had part of a white fox; the reſt had been eat by another fox. The other furrier moved ſome of his traps to Great Caribou. Monday 17. *S. W. moderate. ſtrong.*

Variable weather.

Two of our people being taken ill at the Lodge, the ſurgeon went up to them in the evening. Tueſday 18. *variable. little.*

The ſun was very hot, and the weather mild.

I began

1775. April. Wedneſ. 19. *Wind N. E S. moderate. hard.* I began to bring a new ſalmon net to the rope.

Dull till noon, and then it began to ſnow, hail and rain, attended with ſilver thaw.

Thurſday 20. *W. S. W. ſtrong.* I finiſhed the ſalmon net.

A clear day with gentle froſt.

Friday 21. *S. freſh.* I went upon Curlew-Hill and killed a grouſe with my rifle. Croke went round his traps, but got nothing.

Foggy and mild.

Saturday 22. *N. N. W. moderate.* At ſix o'clock I went out in a ſkiff with four hands and tried Camp and Round Iſlands for foxes, but could not find any. We ſaw a few flocks of ducks, but they kept too far off. I brought home the hatchet helves which had been cut at Birchy Caſcade laſt winter. Some ſwell came in to-day, which carried a good deal of ice out of the ſound. No ice to be ſeen at ſea, except ſome looſe drift ſtuff. *N. W. freſh.*

A clear day.

Sunday 23. *N. ſtrong.* Charles Sound broke up as high as the lower point of White-bear Sound on one ſide, and to Little Caribou on the other. Croke had a yellow fox.

Cloudy, mild weather.

Monday 24. *N. N. E. N. E. E. moderate.* Mr. Scott and the carpenter began to ſtop the leaks of the ſtore-houſe roof, with paper and boiled tar; battening it on.

Clear till noon, and dull afterwards.

Tueſday 25. Mr. Scott and the carpenter at work on the ſtore-houſe, which they finiſhed in the evening. The drift ice came in again.

A dull day.

Wedneſ. 26. *E. ſtrong.* Some drift all day with ſnow at times.

It

1775.
April.
Thurſday 27.
Wind N. E.
E. moderate.

In the afternoon, I went out in a ſkiff, with four hands, a duck-ſhooting, and killed two, but got neither of them; they fell among the drift ice, which is cloſe in to the ſhore. We ſaw ſeveral ſquarephrippers; and a good many ducks were flying to the northward.

A clear day.

Friday 28.
N. E.
E.
S. E. little.

At ſun riſe, I went in a ſkiff to the ſouth-eaſt point of Great Caribou, and killed eighteen ducks; ſeventeen of them were king-ducks, the other an eider.

Cloudy till one in the afternoon, and then ſnowed hard.

Saturday 29.
N. W.
moderate.

The furriers looked at their traps, one of which was gone, but they could not tell what had carried it off.

A clear day.

Sunday 30.
N.
moderate.

Five hands went out in a ſkiff after ducks, but got none. At ten o' clock ſeven deer went from Little Caribou, to Eyre Iſland; Mr. Scott, myſelf, and four of the people followed, but could not get near them. One of the people purſued them acroſs Niger Sound, and on his return he croſſed the ſlot of five more which had gone towards the Cape: he brought three eagle's eggs and a ſpruce-game.

A clear fine day.

May.
Monday 1.
E.
S. E.
moderate.

Eight hands accompanied me to the peninſula to look for the deer; but they had gone upon Niger Iſland, and from thence towards Drifty Mountains.

Cloudy, with ſharp froſt.

Tueſday 2.
S. E.
S. moderate.

This morning I meaſured the thickneſs of ice which was frozen laſt night, and found it to be three quarters of an inch. I went upon Curlew Hill to watch for deer, and ſaw a fox.

1775. May. Bryan went to Niger Sound for a trap, and to ſhoot ducks; he killed ſix and a gull at one ſhot, but got only one of them; and in helping his dog out of the water the barricados broke, whereby he fell in, and was near being drowned. He found the trap broken; which muſt have been either by a white-bear, or a deer.

Clear, with ſharp froſt.

Wedneſ. 3. *Wind S. moderate.* At ſun-riſe a fox came acroſs the harbour towards this place; the people ſlipped the greyhound at him, but the dog being lame, and the fox having five hundred yards law, he eſcaped, after a fine courſe of near two miles. I went up to the Lodge, and returned at night, I found moſt of the people ſnow-blind, and on my way obſerved a currant-buſh in bud, which is the firſt appearance of vegetation I have ſeen this ſeaſon.

Clear morning, cloudy at noon, and it ſnowed in the evening.

Thurſday 4. *S. freſh.* I ſaw a gooſe this afternoon, for the firſt time. The ſpring is about three weeks later this year than uſual; there is no appearance of the river breaking up yet.

N. E. little.

It ſnowed in the morning, and rained in the evening.

Friday 5. Croke went round his traps, and brought a brace of foxes; a third had carried a trap into the water.

Saturday 6. *N. freſh.* All the ice is driven out of theſe Sounds; but St. Lewis's Bay is ſtill full, and nothing but ice is to be ſeen at ſea. I walked round Little Caribou but got nothing. The furriers went round their traps, and one of them killed a duck. Four hands came down from the Lodge to remain here.

It froze hard laſt night, and was cloudy to-day.

Sunday 7. *N. N. W. S. W. freſh.* Five hands went out in a ſkiff a duck-ſhooting, and killed but two.

A fine day. The

The furriers examined all their traps, but got nothing. I had a croſs-fox on Entry Point. At ten o' clock eight deer were obſerved coming acroſs White-Bear Sound, and all hands ran out to meet them. I got to Otter Point at the ſame time they did, and killed an old hind. The greyhound was afterwards ſlipped at them, but without ſucceſs: for the ſnow being ſoft, the chaſe was ineffectual. Afterwards they ran up the harbour, and took the barrens a little above the ſhalloway. The hind which I killed had mewed one of her horns, but the reſt had not; her quarters weighed one hundred and one pounds.

1775. May. Monday 8. *Wind W. little.*

hard gales.

Dark, mild weather.

One of the furriers, after viſiting the traps this morning, killed ſeven ducks, but got only one of them. I had the foot of a white-fox on Otter Point.

Tueſday 6. *S. W. ſtrong.*

moderate.

A free thaw all day, which carried off a great deal of ſnow.

The furriers went round their traps, but got nothing. One of them met with nine deer on Lyon Head, and followed them to Mary Harbour, but not being able to come up with them, he left off the chaſe, and croſſed St. Lewis's Bay. It was ſo late before he returned, that we were afraid he had broke through the ice and got drowned, as it is very weak in many places. The wooders broke through at the head of the ſound; but fortunately got out again.

Wedneſ. 10. *S. freſh.*

Foggy, with free thaw.

Some of the people were employed in making a ſalmon-net, others in collecting ſealing-craft, and the reſt in carrying away the chips and dirt from about the houſe. I caught an ermine in the ſtore-room.

Thurſday 11. *S. W. little.*

N. ſtrong.

It rained till ſix in the morning, and froze afterwards.

1775. May. Friday 12. *calm. N. N. E. freſh.*

The froſt was ſo ſharp laſt night, that there was ice an inch and a half thick.

It froze all morning, but thawed in the afternoon.

Saturday 13. *S. W. ſtrong.*

The furriers went round their traps, and one of them had a yellow-fox; the other ſaw a brace of deer, and ſent word that they were gone upon Lyon Head. Mr. Scott, myſelf, and three of the people went after them, and met with their ſlot; but we could not make them out.

A clear day, with free thaw.

Sunday 14. *S. W. freſh. little.*

Moſt of the hands went to Seal Iſland this morning, to help the people there, to launch their ſhallop. I had a yellow-fox on Otter Point. The ſound broke up as high as Otter Point. The firſt loons were ſeen to-day. Tweegock fell in labour this evening, and at nine o' clock I delivered her of a daughter. She declared that John Ryan (one of our people) was the father of it.

Thawing weather.

Monday 15. *N. by E. moderate.*

I ſaw the firſt ſhellbirds, divers, and ſandlarks. I went out a duck-ſhooting in the evening, and killed four, and a pair of ſhellbirds; and had a marten in one of my traps on Otter Point.

Foggy and cold.

Tueſday 16. *N. moderate.*

At one o' clock I ſaw ſeven deer on the ice going to the northward; five of them went upon Lyon Head, and took the water on the other ſide: all hands went after them but could not get a ſhot. Foggy and cold.

Wedneſ. 17. *N. freſh.*

After breakfaſt I went upon the barrens to watch for deer, but ſaw none. A herd of ſix or more had croſſed the head of the ſound early this morning, and gone northwards.

Cloudy weather. I went

1775. May: Thurſday 18. *Wind N. W S. E. moderate.*

I went out at ſix this morning and ſtayed till noon watching for deer, but did not meet with any ſucceſs. One of our people killed a gooſe.

Cloudy weather.

Friday 19. *W. freſh.*

After breakfaſt I went out again to watch, but ſtill nothing to be ſeen. Some of the ſeal-nets were ſpread on the ground. There is very little ſnow left on the barrens now, but no appearance of the ice breaking up in the harbour.

A clear day, with froſt at night.

Saturday 20. *N. N. W. freſh.*

There was new ice this morning, three quarters of an inch thick. I killed a pair of ducks from Otter Point. In the evening a ſkiff came up from Seal Iſland, and brought me a letter from Mr. Darby, which came from Chateau in the ſhallop that was juſt returned from thence. We were informed by one of our people who returned from the lodge to-day, that the ice in the river was broken up as low as Barred Iſland.

Dull weather, and hard froſt.

Sunday 27. *N. E. freſh.*

I went out in a ſkiff this morning to Battle Harbour and the adjacent Iſlands, and killed thirty ducks and a pair of ladies.

Clear weather.

Monday 22. *calm.*

At nine o' clock I ſet off in a ſkiff for Chateau; but when I got to the cape there was ſo much wind that we could not paſs it. We ſtopped ſome time at Hooper's poſt, where I knocked down ſix ducks, but got only one of them, and returned home at four in the afternoon. Some more ſeal-nets were ſpread on the ground.

S. ſmart.

A clear day.

Tueſday 23. *S. W. moderate.*

We ſpread ſome more nets. At two o' clock this afternoon the ice in White-Bear Sound drove out in an entire ſheet. A ſkiff

1775. May. skiff of Hooper's came up this afternoon, and brought the trap which a fox had carried out of the house on Round Island; they found it upon the ice, near the edge of the water.

Wednes. 24. *Wind S. W. S. E. little.* The frost was so sharp last night, that both sounds were covered with ice. At seven in the morning, I set off in a skiff, with four hands and Indian Jack, taking my kyack in tow, and intended going to Chateau to kill ducks; being very short of provisions. When we drew near to Foulweather Droke, I discovered five deer feeding close to the shore; I landed, took my shot gun and a rifle, crept up and killed an old hind with the former, and her calf with the latter. I then sent one man up the high hills, and went with the rest towards Lower Table. We soon found seven more deer at feed, in a marsh by the large pond. After stationing the people at the different passes along the valley which falls into Harbour Pleasure, I crept up and killed another old hind, the rest then took the pass which is next to the harbour, where the man who was stationed there, killed a third, and wounded three more. He that went upon the high ground, hearing the report of the guns, made for a pass, which I had directed him to keep a strict eye on, and there met with four of them, and killed a male deer of two years old; he had just before seen four others, but could not get a shot at them. One of those which was wounded, bled very freely; but, as we could not follow them without staying the night, and had already as much venison as the boat could carry, I determined to return home; and fortunately we had not a breath of wind till we got into Cape Harbour; had it come sooner, we must have thrown a deer or two over board, for the skiff was laden down to the gunwale. However we got safe home with our very acceptable cargo about eleven o' clock at night, and on our return I added three fat ducks to it. The calf was not more than a hundred yards from me, but the second

1775. May.

ſecond hind was above two hundred. Though ſhe was ſhot through the heart, ſhe ran at leaſt ſixty yards before ſhe dropped.

This proved a very fine day.

Thurſday 25. *Wind N. E. freſh.*

I had the deer broke up, and the five carcaſes with their heads weighed five hundred and forty-five pounds. The hinds were all with calf, and two of them would have dropped theirs in about a week. The male deer had mewed one horn, but the others had not; hinds ſeldom mew till late in June.

Dark, moiſt weather.

Friday 26. S. *freſh.*

We put moſt of the veniſon in pickle, and ſtowed thirty-two ſeal-nets on the ſcaffold.

Hazy, dull weather, with a little rain in the afternoon, and ſnow at night.

Saturday 27. *S. N. N. E. E. little.*

Three hands came down from the Lodge; who reported that the river was clear to Flat Point, and broke in pans to Salt Point. They returned in the afternoon with twenty-eight pounds of veniſon and ſix ducks.

It rained in the morning, was dull at noon, and fair the latter part of the day.

Sunday 28. *S. ſtrong.*

The ice in the harbour began to break off in pans. A ſkiff of Coghlan's came here which had been at Chateau.

Foggy at the cape, but clear at this place.

Monday 29. *E. S. E. little.*

A ſkiff with ſome of Hooper and Coghlan's people came here. Rain.

Tueſday 30. *N. hard. moderate.*

We got ſome more nets on the ſcaffold. The ice parted from the ſhore, from the mouth of the river to Enterpriſe Tickle, and a great deal went off.

Rainy

1775. May. Rainy morning, fair the reſt of the day, and ſharp froſt at night.

Wedneſ. 31. *Wind N. W. S. N. E. little* A ſkiff of Noble and Pinſon's called here in their way to St. Lewis's Bay, where they are going a rinding. A bridge of ice ſtill remains acroſs the harbour, from the foot of Curlew Hill to Eyre Iſland. I ſhot a duck.

A clear fine day.

June. Thurſday 1. *S. S. E. freſh.* At one this afternoon the bridge of ice, which remained acroſs the harbour gave way. The ſhalloway having been trimmed a few days ago, I immediately ſent up all hands, who launched and brought her to this place. A ſhallop of Noble and Co.'s called here in their way to Mary Harbour.

It ſnowed faſt early this morning, was foggy and moiſt from eight till two, and rained hard afterwards.

Friday 2. *variable. freſh.* Noble and Co.'s ſhallop ſailed for Mary Harbour. We got up the Otter's maſts, rigged her, and put three puncheons and forty-ſix hogſheads of ſalt, beſide other things on board, but we found her very leaky. The people came from the Lodge this afternoon, and I ſent two of them back to remain there during the Summer.

Warm, clear weather.

Saturday 3. *S. E. freſh* Six hands went up the river for a raft of ſtage-timber. The reſt of the people were employed in completing the Otter's loading. Patrick Fleming and three of his hands came down from St. Lewis's Bay; and informed me that the ice broke up yeſterday. I immediately fitted out a ſalmon crew of four hands, and two coopers for the Colleroon, and ſent a rinding crew of five hands, along with them up St. Lewis's Bay.

Cloudy weather.

At eight o'clock this morning I ſailed in the Otter, with five of our people and Indian Jack, for Alexis River and Sandwich Bay. At two we were abreaſt of Port Charlotte; and the wind taking us a head, we worked to windward up Alexis River, as high as a ſmall cove in Denbigh Iſland, oppoſite to Sugar Iſland, where we anchored at ten at night. I had been out in the ſkiff, and ſhot a gooſe. The boat proved ſo leaky, that the ſpudgel * was ſcarce ever out of hand.

1775. June. Sunday 4. *Wind S. freſh.*

A fine clear day.

Weighing at day-light, we towed and worked till eleven o'clock, and finding we gained nothing, came to an anchor again off the eaſt head of Ship Harbour. I went off immediately in the punt with two hands up the river, landed at midnight oppoſite to Grove Iſland, and lay down to ſleep. Laſt night ſeven hundred ſpudgels of water, was thrown out of the boat in three hours.

Monday 5. *calm.* *W. N. W. little.*

A fine clear day.

At half paſt three this morning, we rowed into Grove Tickle, where we found a boat's crew of Coghlan's, rinding; from them we learnt where our coopers lived, and arrived at their houſe at five o'clock. I found they had made five hundred and fifty bundles of hoops, and had caught twelve martens and one fox. The Mountaineer Indians, with whom we are acquainted, being on Nevile Iſland, I went there and got the ſkins of ten martens, four foxes, four beavers, and three otters of them, in part of their debt to us. At noon, bringing the whole crew with me, I ſet off for the Shalloway, and got on board her at four o'clock, and then ſent one cooper and a

Tueſday 6. *W. S. W. freſh.* *S. W. freſh.*

* A ſpudgel is a ſmall ſort of bucket, fixed to the end of a ſtaff; and is uſed to bail boats with, when they have not a pump fixed in them.

youngſter back immediately in a flat, and ſailed for Sandwich Bay. At night we anchored in Fiſhing-ſhips Harbour. One of the people ſaw freſh ſlot of deer, on the eaſtern-moſt iſland.

1775. June.

A fine clear day.

Wedneſ. 7. *Wind S. W. little.* At one o'clock this morning we weighed, and, in towing out of the harbour through the eaſtern-tickle, ſtruck on a rock; but, as we had very little wind, and ſmooth water, the boat received no damage. At four in the afternoon we were abreaſt of Stoney Iſland; we ran round the ſouth end of it, and came to an anchor at the ſouth-weſt corner, in a very wild place; but I did not know where to find a better ſituation, as we were unacquainted with the place; and the wind having taken us ahead, prevented our weathering the Iſland. The main body of jam ice being not more than four miles off, rendered it very dangerous to keep the ſea; nor could we proceed much higher, as the upper parts of the bay were not yet free from ice.

freſh.

variable.

As ſoon as the boat was moored, I went off in the ſkiff to look for eggs, and ſearch for a ſafer place, but was diſappointed in my expectation. However it was ſome conſolation to us, that John Hayes, the boatſmaſter, killed four ducks, a gooſe, a black-diver and a lord. As we had but little wind, for ſome time before we came in, I went off in the ſkiff occaſionally and tried for fiſh, but found the water ſo deep, that I often could not find the bottom with a whole line, within a few yards of the ſhore; which we found very high all the way from Fiſhing-ſhips Harbour.

S. *N. E. moderate.*

calm.

The weather was delightfully fine all day.

Thurſday 8. *N. N. W. little.* At four this morning we weighed and went to ſea. I went off in the ſkiff, with four hands, to take a view of the iſlands on

on the outſide of Stoney Iſland; the largeſt of which forms a very fine harbour for ſmall veſſels, between it and Stoney Iſland. It runs N. E. and S. W. has a fair, narrow entrance at each end, but widens in the middle by a cove in the ſmall Iſland, on which we found a hind and calf. I ſhot the hind, and then lying down cloſe to her, caught the calf by a leg as it came to ſuck. Obſerving the drift ice to draw nearer in ſhore, and it being calm, I went out to the ſhalloway and towed her into this harbour. I then ſent two men to take a cruiſe over Stoney Iſland, and gave them but one gun. I ſoon perceived one of them throwing ſtones at an old hind, which ſtood her ground in a defenſive poſture. The novelty of the ſight ſurpriſed me greatly, as I could not account for it; I immediately went over with the dogs, and we ſoon caught the calf alive and drove the hind into the water, where the reſt of the people purſued with the ſkiff and killed her. I then learned, that as ſoon as they had got to the top of the firſt hill, they diſcovered theſe deer, feeding on the other ſide of it, and that one of them returned to inform me, whilſt the other attempted to get a ſhot. The deer perceiving him, ran round the hill and coming cloſe paſt the other man, he broke the under jaw of the calf with a ſtone; upon which it lay down: and the affection of the dam was ſo great, that ſhe would not quit it, although he hit her ſeveral times with ſuch force, that I could hear the ſound of the ſtones. The calf was not more than two or three days old, and judging it impoſſible to keep it alive, we killed it; but it proved very indifferent meat. At eight o'clock at night, the wind ſhifting ſuddenly and blowing a hard gale, the boat went round her anchor, fouled it, and drove. We let go the other, and brought her up juſt as ſhe was going aſhore; after which we moored her ſafe. A great number of ſeals were ſeen, beating back to the northward. We had the pleaſure to find that the boat made much leſs water. A fine day.

1775. June. calm. W. S. W. moderate. N. hard.

1775. June. Friday 9. *Wind N. ſtrong.*

moderate.

At noon I ſent two men a ſhooting on Stoney Iſland, and they returned at five o'clock with a ptarmigan, and reported that no ice was in ſight to the northward; but, that to the ſouthward it was jammed in upon the ſhore. We got ſome wood and water on board and at night unmoored. From the great plenty of veniſon which we got here, I named this, *Veniſon Harbour*; and the ſmall iſland which makes it, *Veniſon Iſland*. The boat leaks ſo little now that we can keep her free with eaſe.

It ſnowed hard all the morning, and the day was dull.

Saturday 10. *W. by S.*

N. N. W. moderate.

little.

S. S. W. little

calm.

At three this morning we weighed and went to ſea. At ſix, the wind ſhifting we worked in among the Seal Iſlands, and came to anchor in a narrow tickle, open to the S. S. W. As I diſliked that place I immediately went off in the ſkiff, to find a paſſage through theſe Iſlands, (which are very numerous,) and a good harbour. I found both, and obſerved, that the coaſt was clear for about four miles off ſhore; but, that all beyond that was one continued jam of ice. I landed on ſeveral iſlands and got thirty two eggs and ſhot ſix ducks. At four o'clock a breeze ſprang up and we got under ſail, but it ſoon after failed and we came to again, in an excellent Eſquimau harbour.

A fine day.

Sunday 11. *S. S. W. little:*

E.

S. E.

This morning at five o'clock we got under ſail, and, as there was not much wind, I ſent four hands, and Jack in my kyack, to viſit the ſmall iſlands which lay a head of us. As the ſeaſon is very backward, eggs are ſcarce yet; therefore they met with only one hundred and thirty-five. The people having ſeen a hare, I went on ſhore and killed her; ſhe proved of the white ſort and had five young ones in her; which is one more than I ever obſerved, or heard of before. This ſort, in my opinion, ought rather to be called the mountain, than the polar hare; as I have ſeen them on the heathy mountains in Ireland and Scotland,

land, where they are common: and I have been told, that they are to be found upon Chiviot Hills; but I could never learn that the common hare ever frequented thoſe lofty ſituations. At ſix at night we anchored in a cove, in a ſmall bay at the eaſt end of the Iſle of Ponds, pretty well defended from the eaſterly winds by ſome iſlands, called the Diſmal Iſlands, and land-locked from every other. Jack took a cruiſe in my kyack, and ſoon returned with information, that there were a brace of ſtags on a point which projects into the middle of the bay. I went after them in the kyack, followed by the ſkiff, which made ſo much noiſe, that they went off before I could land. In the night, a large pan of ice drove foul of us, and pinned us in the cove.

1775. June. *Wind N. N. E.* *N. E. little.* *calm.* *N. little.*

A fine, clear, warm day.

The ice preſſing hard upon us, we vered cloſer in ſhore, and put one third of the cargo out on the ice; but having ſixteen inches of water to ſpare at low water, we took the caſks in again. The ice ſtill forcing us further in, at eleven at night the boat grounded and lay along very much; yet, by the help of the fore haulyard made faſt to a rock, we got her over to the other ſide, where ſhe was ſupported by a pan of ice and ſat almoſt on an even keel upon flat rocks.

Monday 12. *N. ſtrong.* *hard.*

Hard ſnow and ſharp froſt all day and night.

At noon, the boat grounded again, and the caſks of ſalt preſſed ſo hard againſt her ſides as to force them open. She ſprung her main thwart, and drew both that and the partner thwart off from the gunwhale on the ſtarboard ſide; when the maſt, which was very heavy, heeling to the other, I expected ſhe would have fallen abroad. We immediately fixed the main haulyards to a rock; and by ſo doing, ſupported the maſt and gave her great eaſe. As ſoon as ſhe was afloat, we landed four hogſheads

Tueſday 13. *N.* *hard gales.*

1775. June. hogſheads of bread, one empty hogſhead, and a grindſtone; and put fourteen hogſheads of ſalt upon a pan of ice. We then bored holes through her ſides with an auger, drew them in, and laſhed them round the main maſt with ratline, and by paſſing it through the thwarts, we ſecured them at the ſame time. At high water the ice preſſed exceedingly hard upon us. It froze, ſnowed, and drifted very much all day. We picked up ſome drift-wood, with which we made a fire by the ſide of a rock; but, even with this accommodation, we were ſtarved, and much diſpirited in our ſituation: for we expected to loſe the boat; our ſkiff would not carry more than five; and we were full ſixty miles from the neareſt inhabited place within our knowledge.

Wedneſ. 14. *Wind N. hard gales.* At ſeven this morning, the larboard bowfaſt parted, and the cleat of the large road was carried away. The large ice without us, being now broken in pieces, preſſed harder than ever. At eleven, ſhe took the ground in a very ugly manner, hanging between a rock on one ſide and a pan of ice on the other; and it was out of our power to relieve her, as the ice was about ſeven feet thick.

Weather much the ſame as before.

Thurſday 15. *N. ſtrong. moderate: little. freſh. ſmart.* At noon I took a walk on the iſland, killed a grouſe with my rifle, and had a good courſe after a hare. At half flood I retnrned, when, the boat being afloat and the wind conſiderably abated, with incredible labour and difficulty, and not without much danger, we warped the veſſel through the ice, got under ſail and worked farther off. She got ſuch a ſqueeze laſt night, as to prove ſo leaky this morning, that we could hardly keep her a float. I ſent the ſkiff in for the ſmall anchor, but, not being able to get at it, they cut the road and left it. By midnight we had got almoſt all on board again, except the ſalt; it then began to blow ſmart again, and we weighed and ran round the point into Batteau Harbour. At

1775. June. Friday 16. *Wind N.N.E. ſmart.*

At one this morning, we anchored in Batteau Harbour, and at ſix, obſerving the main jam coming faſt upon us, even againſt a freſh of wind, I ſent the ſkiff on ſhore to bring off what ever they could get, acroſs the neck; and before ſhe returned we were obliged to weigh and put to ſea, and had but juſt time to paſs, between a point and the ice. The ſkiff joined us ſoon after and brought my kyack, but left the reſt of the things and a bloodhound behind. They reported, that the whole cove, which I named Devil's Cove, was full of drift ice; and that the flat pans among which we had lain, were driven on ſhore by the former; conſequently, had we not got out juſt as we did, the boat muſt have been cruſhed to pieces. At ten o'clock we anchored in Porcupine Harbour, and ſoon after ſhifted our birth to the mouth of the north brook, where we moored with a ſhore faſt; having now but one anchor. I had a ſalmon-net put out, and ſhot a gooſe. This brook has lately been much frequented by deer and black bears. The boat very leaky.

Some ſnow to-day, and the weather remarkably cold.

Saturday 17. *N. N. N. E. hard.*

The boat leaked leſs water than yeſterday by one half.

It rained all day, and ſnowed in the evening, with very cold weather.

Sunday 18. *N. N. E. ſtrong. moderate. calm.*

I put out an ottertrap, hauled the net and had a large ſea trout in it. A black bear had chewed the inner mooring of the net all to pieces; I took it up in the evening and hung a codfiſh in a ſmall tree for the bear.

A rainy morning, a dull day, and clear evening.

Monday 19. *N. little. freſh.*

At day-light I ſent one of the people on ſhore to watch the bear: at five he called on me, and ſaid, that three large bears were on the weſt ſide of the brook. I went on ſhore immediately and ſaw two but they croſſed the brook, and I could not get near

1775. June. near them. I waded through the water up to my middle, and was near being carried down by the rapidity of the current: and the water was ſo cold that my blood was almoſt ſtagnated. In the evening I tailed a gun for them. Much ice drove into the mouth of the harbour.

There was a thick fog all day, and a ſharp froſt at night.

Tueſday 20. *Wind N. E. freſh.* At noon I went to the weſtern brook; it appeared very ſmall for a ſalmon fiſhery. It can eaſily be ſtopped as a few nets will do, and thoſe not deep. I tailed a trap at the mouth of the brook for an otter. Had a caſk of beer brewed.

N. W. freſh. Thick fog till four o'clock, and clear afterwards.

Wedneſ. 21. Early in the morning, I ſent the boatſmaſter with four hands to ſhoot ducks and to ſee how the ice was. From a hill on the Iſle of Ponds he could ſee that Rocky Bay was entirely full, and that it extended from Batteau Harbour to the Seal Iſlands ſouthwards. He went to Batteau Harbour, got nine of the hogſheads of ſalt on ſhore, and brought away the empty hogshead, the treſhoops and grindſtone, but could not find the bloodhound. No water to be ſeen in the offing.

N. E. N. freſh.

N. N. W. little.

Thurſday 22. *N. E. freſh.* I ſent the ſkiff out again, and the people killed two whabbies which had ſome freſh caplin in them. Two hands made a bear-houſe at the mouth of the weſtern brook, and tailed a gun in it. I went to the mouth of the north brook to watch geeſe, and killed a pair. One man walked into the country to the N. W. and returned in the evening with a porcupine. We put the ſalmon net out again.

E. freſh.

Foggy in the morning, and cloudy afterwards.

Friday 23. *N. E. S. S. E.* I walked over the hills on the S. E. ſide of the harbour. The ice is ſtill cloſe into the ſhore both ways, but no great breadth; and to the northward of Indian Iſland it ſeemed clear. I returned

turned round the S. E. arm, in which there are two ſmall brooks, but neither of them fit for fiſh. I ſent one man out to hunt porcupines, and he brought nine ſpruce-game eggs. The ſkiff went out to try for fiſh with the caplin which we got out of the whabbies, but they could not catch any; one of the men ſhot a gooſe. In the evening we ſaw a fox cruiſing the landwaſh, and took it for a wolf; I landed in my kyack, and ſhot it through the head with my rifle: it was a yellow one, which had partly loſt its colour. We had two ſmall ſlinks in the net.

1775. June. Friday 23. S. little.

I took up the net, which had three ſlinks in it, brought away the gun, and ſhifted one of the traps to a freſh rubbingplace. Hayes went upon the north hills, from whence he could obſerve, that the whole of Rocky Bay, and the tickle between the Iſle of Ponds and the continent, were full of jam ice; but that the ſea was pretty clear to the ſouthward. We ſhifted our birth to the ſouth ſide of the harbour.

Saturday 24. E. N. E. little.

The weather was clear till four in the afternoon, but grew foggy afterwards.

At two o'clock this afternoon, I ſent Hayes to the north hills again, and he returned in the evening with information, that the tickle aud Rocky Bay were clear of ice. In the mean time, I had the traps brought on board, and at midnight ſent for the ſhore-faſt.

Sunday 25. E. N. E. little ſtrong. S. S. E. moderate.

A thick fog with ſome rain till one o'clock; clear afterwards.

At two in the morning we came to ſail, intending to keep within the Iſle of Ponds, but on going a head in the ſkiff, I found the tickle was jammed at the north end; upon which we hauled the wind, worked to windward of the iſland, and then bore away out ſide of Spotted Iſland. Having paſſed it,

Monday 26. S. little. freſh.

1775. June. *Wind S. ſmart.* and obſerving a deal of ice a head, we hauled cloſe under a ſmall high iſland, at the north entrance of Spotted Iſland Tickle, and there anchored. I then landed to take a view, and found ourſelves to be in moſt imminent danger; being entirely ſurrounded with ice; that to windward, driving faſt after us, and that to leeward, jamming in upon the outer ſide of Indian Iſland. But as there was ſtill a ſmall opening left, the only way by which we could eſcape, I ran down the hill. returned on board and hauled up the anchor; we ſhook out all *freſh.* the reefs, flew away at the rate of eight knots and ſoon got ſafe through. At a quarter before four in the afternoon, we paſſed Half-Way Iſland, when we came into a clear ſea; after running through ſcattered ice, ſo cloſe that we could ſcarce keep clear of it for eleven leagues. Had we ſtruck againſt the ice, the boat muſt have been daſhed to pieces. At half paſt ſix, we doubled Cape North, and at eight, anchored off Veniſon Head, hoping to find ſhelter in a ſmall cove there; but being *S. S. E. little.* diſappointed we weighed again, and ſpent the night under ſail between Huntingdon Iſland, and the Continent.

A fine day, but the night was dark and cloudy.

Tueſday 27. *variable. little. calm.* At four this morning we entered Cartwright Harbour, and at eight got into Sandwich Bay, when we anchored off a point called, Longſtretch, and I went off in the ſkiff for our people's houſe. Three miles below the narrows of Hinching-brook Bay, and on the ſouth ſhore, I found the old punt, *W. S. W. freſh.* which they brought with them, on ſhore and ſtaved; this made me apprehend ſome accident had happened to them; on a point at the entrance of the river, I found a trap on a rubbing-*calm.* place ſtruck up, with the graſs grown through it, which increaſed my fears, and thoſe were afterwards confirmed at one o'clock, when we arrived at their houſe, which I found they had left ſome time ago. On examining their cheſts, I found a letter

a letter for me in the head-man's pocketbook, informing me, that they had been almoſt two months on very ſhort allowance; had eaten their dogs and part of the ſkins of the furs which they had caught, and did not expect to live long. This letter was dated the twenty third of May, and by Friend's journal, I believe they continued here until the end of that month. They had built a ſkiff, and as ſhe was gone, and they had plenty of powder and ſhot, I am in hopes they have got to ſea, where they will be well ſupplied with ducks and eggs. In the houſe I found thirty fox, forty-ſeven marten, ten rabbit and two mink ſkins, beſides a good quantity of feathers; and about the door, twenty four porcupine ſkins. They had alſo killed ſome otters and a wolf; the carcaſſes of the whole were more than would have ſerved them two months, excluſive of the proviſions they brought with them, which alone were ſufficient to have laſted them until this day. But I could plainly perceive they had made great waſte; which was the cauſe of their want. I ſtayed here the night. 1775. June.

A clear hot day.

At four o' clock in the morning, we ſet off for the ſhalloway, and met her a league below the narrows. By the way we found another trap with the remains of a marten in it, the rudder of the new ſkiff, and ſome pieces of boards. We launched the old punt aud got her on board the Otter. I then ſent the ſalmoniers and cooper back to cut wood for a wharf, and to put out an old net. At eight at night we anchored at the ſalmon-poſt. On ſounding the river, we found it from two and a half, to three and a half fathoms at the higheſt ſpring tides. We got the old punt on ſhore. By night we had a ſufficiency of wharf timber cut. The Otter has been ſo leaky ever ſince we left Porcupine Harbour, that we had much difficulty to Wedneſ. 28. *W. S. W. freſh.* *N. E. freſh.*

1775. June. keep her above water. The ſalmoniers found another trap as they came up to-day.

A clear warm day.

Thurſday 29. *Wind calm. variable. little.* At day-light I ſent the people on ſhore to build the wharf on a point which I named Paradiſe. At ſix o' clock in the evening the wharf being finiſhed, we heaved along ſide and began to deliver the goods; but were ſoon obliged to deſiſt, as the tide was near carrying away our new fabrick. We had ſix flinks in the net.

A very hot day.

Friday 30. *N. little.* At day-light I ſent the people on ſhore to repair the wharf, and at ſeven hauled along ſide, delivered all the ſalt and heavy goods, then laid the boat on ſhore to ſtop her leaks. At low water we calked her larboard ſide, which we found had been very badly done before ſhe was launched; many ſeams being quite open. In the evening we delivered all the hoops and what elſe remained, then cleaned her well out. Some of the people were cutting wood for a ſalmon-houſe, and others rinding; the winter men had done nothing. We found plenty of excellent rinds cloſe at hand, with numbers of good ſtocks and timber fit for all uſes in great plenty. I went up to the winter-houſe and brought down the furs, and what traps, boards, and other things I could find. No fiſh to-day.

A foggy day.

July. Saturday 1. *N. E. ſtrong.* The people landed at day-light, when John Hayes calked the ſtarboard ſide of the Otter, in which there were but two ſmall leaks, and at high water we hauled her off into the ſtream. Two hands were rinding, who took off ſeventy-eight, and the reſt were building the ſalmon-houſe; by night they got the frame up, which is forty-four feet long by twenty-four broad.

broad. We had four ſlinks to-day. I went up in my kyack to examine the river, and found a large ſtream coming down from the South, cloſe paſt the point on which our people lived, with a ſmaller one joining from the Eaſt. I aired the furs, and packed them up. We had a loon in the net this evening. 1775. July.

It rained till noon, but was fair afterwards.

Sending the people on ſhore at day-light, Hayes repaired and calked the old punt. Two hands were rinding part of the day, and got eighty-two; the reſt were at work on the ſalmon-houſe. At eleven o' clock I went in my kyack into Hinchinbrook Bay, on the ſouth ſhore of which, and near the head, I found the new ſkiff driven on ſhore by the wind, and ſtaved; her painter was tied to one of her maſts, which had the ſail on it, and was lying on the beach: her thwarts, bottom boards, ſome fur-boards, and five rackets were at high water mark; and a ſpade, drawing-knife, hatchet, gouge and ſeven trap-chains were in her; ſo that all hopes of their being yet alive are now over. A new ſalmon-net was put out to-day, and we had three ſpring-fiſh and four ſlinks in it. The Otter makes very little water now. Sunday 2. *Wind S.*

In the courſe of this day we got ſixteen bundles of rinds, covered half of the ſalmon-houſe, caught near two hogſheads of fiſh, made three killicks, ſtarted ſome ſalt, trimmed thoſe caſks, and all thoſe which the nets were in; put out two more nets, and cut a great many ſtuds and rafters. The fiſh here are the largeſt, fatteſt and beſt I ever ſaw on this coaſt. We had a pike of ſix pounds in one of the nets, which is the firſt I ever heard of in this country. Monday 3. *S. W.*

In the courſe of this day we ſtudded the ſalt-room, made four killicks, ſtarted moſt of the ſalt, altered the nets which we put out yeſterday, (as they did not ſtand well) put out another, took Tueſday 4. *W.*

1775. July. took up that which we put out firſt, caught four tierces of fiſh, and cut ſome more ſtuds and rafters. A black-bear was ſeen, not far from the ſalmon-poſt. The cooper trimmed the ſalt caſks.

A fine day, which made the moſchetoes begin to bite.

Wedneſ. 5. *Wind W.* This day we put out another net, killed fifteen tierces of fiſh and two ſlinks; cut ſome rafters, ſtarted the reſt of the ſalt, trimmed the caſks, and made a ſtage for the cooper. One of the people ſhot a marten near the houſe.

Thurſday 6. *W.* *N. W. freſh.* We ballaſted the Otter, brought down the loſt men's cheſts from their houſe, killed thirteen tierces of fiſh, and left the nets full. At two o' clock, leaving three ſalmoniers, the cooper and Jack, and taking the other three hands with me in the Otter, I made ſail for Charles Harbour. We anchored on the north ſide of Hinchingbrook Bay. I then went with two hands and hauled up the new ſkiff. In the evening the wind blew ſtrong up the narrows, therefore we lay faſt. I ſplit one puncheon and four hogſheads and a half of ſalmon in two hours, this morning, having the aſſiſtance of a man to lay them on the table.

E. by N. ſmart.

Friday 7. *N. N. E.* *N. E. freſh.* At three this morning we got under weigh and worked about a league below the narrows, then came to an anchor near the ſouth-eaſt ſhore, to wait for the ebb. I landed and walked to the top of the hill above Duck Iſland, to take a view of the country, which appeared likely for furs. I killed two porcupines and returned on board. At two in the afternoon we weighed, and were working down the bay all night.

E. little.

Foggy, dark weather all the morning, but clear afterwards.

Saturday 8. *N. W little. with calms. W. freſh.* We got through Cartwright Harbour at ſix o' clock this morning, and at eleven doubled Cape North; at noon, being near the ſmall iſland off North Point, and no wind, we anchored and

and went on ſhore, where we found a prodigious quantity of eggs; we gathered ſome, and ſhot thirteen ducks, then made ſail again. At eight o'clock we were abreaſt of Indian Iſland, at eleven entered Spotted Iſland Tickle, and at midnight were through it.

1775. July. *Wind W. freſh. S. ſmart.*

We were working from midnight till four this morning from the above tickle into Devil's Cove, among many ſmall Iſlands, low rocks, and pieces of driving ice. We anchored in the cove, and took up our ſmall anchor. One caſk of ſalt out of the five which we left upon the ice, we found ſtaved and empty, but the other four were gone; we laid that on ſhore, and at eight made ſail again. At two o'clock we got through the Seal Iſlands, and at eight were abreaſt of the north end of Hawk Iſland, at which time it became calm; and finding we drove faſt on ſhore with the ſwell, we towed into Long Tickle. We frequently tried for cod, but could not catch any.

Sunday 9. *S. ſmart. moderate: calm. S. W. little. freſh. S. ſmart.*

At one this morning we anchored in eight fathoms of water, over a bottom of black mud, and went to ſleep. At four we weighed again and endeavoured to work through, but could not; we then bore up and ran back, but, finding a freſh of wind, and a great ſea without, we returned to the ſmall iſland at the north-weſt corner, and there anchored. At ſix in the evening we ſailed again, keeping within the iſland; and at ten at night, came to an anchor off the ſouth-weſt point, having the bay open.

Monday 10. *calm. S. W. freſh. E. N. little.*

At two in the morning we weighed, kept within Stoney Iſland, and got to ſea through that channel, and there found a very great and confuſed ſwell. At five in the evening we came to an anchor in Charles Harbour and moored. I found our ſhip, Earl of Dartmouth, arrived; ſhe came in, the twenty eighth

Tueſday 11. *N. little. N. E. moderate.*

1775. July. eighth ult. in a ſhattered condition, having met with the ice, five or ſix degrees off the land, and had been faſt in it for twenty three days. By her we learnt, that the Lady Tyrconnel had been repaired, and returned upon our hands by the underwriters, and was on her voyage from Barcelona to Quebec with wine, for Mr. Lymburner; from whence ſhe was to come here, with ſupplies of bread, flour, and other goods.

Of all the dreary ſights which I have yet beheld, none ever came up to the appearance of this coaſt, between Alexis River and Cartwright Harbour, on my late voyage to Sandwich Bay. The continent is all of it mountainous, except the peninſula which parts Rocky Bay, from Table Bay; The extreme point of which forms one ſide of Indian Tickle. All the iſlands, the Iſle of Ponds, the Seal Iſlands and ſome of the ſmall ones which are within the bays excepted, are high; the faces of all the hills which front the ſea, are ſcarce any thing but bare rocks. The ſpots where any verdure was likely to appear, were covered with drift banks of ſnow; the ſhore was barricaded with ice, ſeven feet thick; moſt of the beſt harbours were then not open, and all the reſt had ſo much looſe ice, driving about with every wind as to render it dangerous to anchor therein; the water which we had to ſail through, had abundance of ſcattered ice floating upon it, and all towards the ſea was one, uniform, compact body of rough ice. How far it reached from the ſhore muſt be left to conjecture; but I make no doubt it extended fifty leagues at leaſt; perhaps double that diſtance. There was however ſome advantage from it, ſince it kept the water as ſmooth, as land would have done at that diſtance. The badneſs of the weather alſo contributed to increaſe the horror of the ſcene. But we no ſooner entered Cartwright Harbour, than the face of nature was ſo greatly and ſuddenly changed, as if we had ſhot within the tropics.

tropics. There we ſaw neither ice nor ſnow; the hills were of a moderate height, completely covered with ſpruces, larches, firs and birch, the different hues of which cauſed a pleaſing variety, and the ſhore was bordered round with verdant graſs. The water too, inſtead of pans of ice, was mottled over with ducks and drakes, * cooing amorouſly; which brought to my remembrance, the pleaſing melody of the ſtockdove. That nothing might be wanting to complete the contraſt, there was not a cloud in the ſky: the ſun had no ſooner attained a ſufficient height, than he darted his rays upon us moſt vehemently; which were reflected back, by the gloſſy ſurface of the water, with intolerable heat; while zephyrus played upon us with a tropical warmth. The ſcene was greatly altered on our return, for the jam ice was not to be ſeen, the barricados were fallen off from the ſhore, moſt of the ſnow melted, all the harbours were open, and we had much pleaſanter proſpects, ſince we ran within ſeveral of the largeſt iſlands, and of courſe ſaw their beſt ſides. 1775. July.

No codfiſh on the coaſt yet. Hard gales with rain all day. Wedneſ. 12. *Wind N.*

This morning Catherine Bettres was delivered of a ſon. Strong gales with rain. Thurſday 13.

Our two new ſhallops which were built laſt winter, and the ſhip's long boat came down from St. Lewis's Bay. The people brought word, that Bettres had killed a hundred and fifty tierces of fiſh, and was in want of caſks. We landed the boards, oars, and other things which the ſhallop brought down. I examined all the furs which we got laſt winter, and found we had a hundred and thirty two martens, fifty-ſeven foxes, eighteen beavers, ſeventeen otters, and four minks. A ſkiff came up from our ſtage, which was built ſince I left this place on Great Caribou, for a caplin-ſein, and reported that there was plenty of caplin, but no cod. A rainy day. Friday 14. *N. ſtrong.*

* Eider-ducks make a cooing at this time of the year, not unlike the firſt note of the ſtockdove.

1775. July. Saturday 15. *N. ſtrong.*

This morning the planters' ſhallop came up and brought a few ſmall codfiſh, and ſaid they had killed about thirty yeſterday. We ſhifted the fiſhing rooms out of the large ſhallop into the ſmall one, and loaded the former with ſalting caſks for Port Marnham, from whence ſhe is to go to Alexis River for hoops.

Fog, and rain all day.

Sunday 16.

I named the large ſhallop the *Fox* and the ſmall one the *Squirrel.* The former ſailed to-day, but was forced back again: two hands came down from the lodge for hoops and twine, and informed me that the fiſh failed on Friday laſt, and that there was a great flood in the river. They were weather bound here.

Rained hard.

Monday 17. *N. N. W. ſtrong. moderate.*

This morning the fox ſailed for Port Marnham, and the two men returned to the lodge. Two others came down from thence with one of the coopers, and brought a trap from Salt Point; they returned immediately. We filled fifty tierces with Salt. The carpenter repair the Otter; put knees into her and altered her maſts.

Tueſday 18. *E. freſh.* *little.*

We put the ſalt and ſome other things on board the Otter; loaded the ſquirrel with caſks, packs, and hoops, and in the evening ſhe ſailed for the Colleroon. An Indian family (mountaineers) came here to-day, who ſaid, that, they had been towards Sandwich Bay, and ſaw a great ſmoke thereabouts. The other Indian family was here when I arrived.

A fine day.

Wedneſ. 19. *S. E. freſh*

We completed the loading of the Otter, and at four in the afternoon, taking captain Dykes, with four of his men, a boatbuilder, a cooper, and both the indian families, conſi[ting] thirteen perſons, I ſailed for Sandwich Bay, with t[he]

long-boat in tow. At half paſt ten we anchored near Sugar Iſland, in Alexis River, in order to meet the Fox, and get ſome hoops from her. 1775. July.

A fine day.

I ſent the Indians out a ſhooting and egging; one of them killed two geeſe, which were in full moult, the other brought ſome eggs. I went to a ſmall iſland and killed four ducks, but got only two. At five in the evening the Fox coming down, we took in fifty bundles of hoops, a cheſt, and a birch canoe, which theſe Indians had built for me. She then ſailed homewards, and at ſeven we got under weigh, and endeavoured to get to ſea; but, a thick fog coming on, we bore up and went into Harbour Haines, where we anchored at nine o'clock, in eighteen fathom of water. Thurſday 20. *Wind E. S. E. freſh. E. N. E. little. calm.*

Clear till eight o'clock at night, thick fog afterwards.

One of the Indians killed a ranger this morning. At ſix we ſailed and got to ſea. Paſſed two ſhallops of Hooper's going from St. Michael's Bay, to the ſouthward. At two in the afternoon, the wind being a head, and a thick fog coming in from ſea, we ran for Occaſional Harbour, and at four came to an anchor about a mile within the mouth, under the north ſhore; but, the anchor coming home, we hauled up and ran farther in, where we came to again. After which I went on ſhore, on the N. W. ſide with the Indians to look for deer, but ſaw none; one of them killed four gozzards, which were in full moult. Friday 21. *S. W. little. W. N. W. freſh. N. E. ſmart.*

A cloudy morning, and much rain at noon, but was fair afterwards.

At ſix this morning we weighed and towed out of the harbour; and at a quarter paſt five in the afternoon, we entered Saturday 22. *calm.* S.

the Seal Iſlands; at half paſt ſix were through them; and at ten we anchored in Devil's Cove.

1775. July. *Wind moderate.* A fine day.

Sunday 23. *S. S. E. little.* At four this morning I ſent the long-boat for the ſalt, and while it was bringing off, I went with captain Jack (the principal Indian) in his canoe, round the cove. We killed five ducks, four geeſe, and an otter. We returned at ſeven, juſt as the ſalt was ſtowed, and got under ſail immediately. We ſaw great plenty of cod and caplin round the Diſmal Iſlands; and obſerved, that plenty of ſhaggs and tinkers breed on them. In the afternoon we anchored in Sand Hill Cove, where we found a prodigious quantity of cod and caplin; the former we caught as faſt as we could haul them in, and the latter we gathered in great numbers among the rocks, where they were left by the tide. The Indians went on ſhore and made a whigwham, where they remained all night, and in the evening one of them ſhot at a black-bear. *calm.* Their tracks were very plentiful on the ſhore, and I watched them till dark, but ſaw none; I then tailed a large trap for them. There is a large jam of ice in the offing, and a great deal comes into Table Bay, which was the principal reaſon of our coming into this place.

The day was fine, but there was much haze round the horizon.

Monday 24. *W. little.* At four this morning, I ſent the long-boat on ſhore for ſome ſand and the trap; and at ſix, we went to ſea. We had fiſh for the haul this morning, and I never ſaw ſo fine a place for a cod-ſein; the bottom being ſmooth, white ſand, with an extenſive beach of the ſame. I found a * ſtag's head of ſeventy-two points, in full perfection, and brought it away; the beaſt had been killed by another in rutting-time, I believe; as his bones

* This head is now in the poſſeſſion of the earl of Dartmouth.

bones were there. When we got within a mile of Cape North, the ice appeared to be jammed to the northward of it; upon which I went a head with captain Jack in his canoe, landed and walked to the top of the Cape, where we ſaw freſh ſlot of deer, and obſerved the ice to extend in a large compact jam, from the Gannel Iſlands to Wolf Iſland; and a great deal of ſcattered ſtuff to the north-eaſt. We got on board again on the north-weſt ſide of the cape, and proceeded to the mouth of Blackguard Bay, when the wind failing, we came to an anchor near Veniſon Head, where the Indians went on ſhore, and erected a whigwham.

1775. July. *Wind calm.*

A very fine day, but rained at night.

At four this morning we hauled up and came to ſail, leaving the Indians on ſhore; they refuſed to go any further, becauſe I would not give captain Jack ſome rum laſt night when he was almoſt drunk. At one we anchored off Black Head to ſtop tide; I went forward in my kyack to Cartwright Harbour, to look for a place for building my houſe upon; intending to reſide there, to conduct the buſineſs in Sandwich Bay. I found a convenient and agreeable ſpot on the point at the entrance of it. At three o' clock we got under ſail again and worked up to the mouth of Dykes River, where we came to for the night.

Tueſday 25. *E. little.* *W. little.* *freſh.*

A clear forenoon, and rainy afternoon.

At three this morning we got under ſail, and at ſix in the evening we anchored at the ſalmon-poſt at Paradiſe. I found about a hundred and forty tierces of ſalmon on ſhore, the ſalt nearly expended, and fiſh ſtill plentiful. The people informed me the fiſh came in ſo faſt after I left them, that they were obliged to take two of their nets up, and fiſh with two only, till Monday laſt; when they put out others.

Wedneſ. 26. *N. N. W. moderate freſh. W.* *freſh.* *calm.*

A fine, clear, warm day.

Having

1775. July. Thurſday 27. *Wind calm N. E:*

Having landed ſome of the goods, I had all the nets taken up, becauſe they were badly ſet, and put out a new one.

Clear till ſeven, and then rain.

Friday 28. *E. freſh.*

We put out two more nets, made five buoys for them, caught one tierce and a half of fiſh, unloaded the Otter, and calked and payed the larboard ſide of her.

A cloudy day.

Saturday 29.

We put out two more nets, cut ſtuff for building a fiſhermen's houſe, killed one hundred and ſixty fiſh, corked one net, and made three buoys.

Cloudy till noon, and then hard rain came on.

Sunday 30. *W. freſh in flurries.*

We put out two more nets, took up two, and * boated two. We ſet up the frame of the fiſhermen's houſe, packed five tierces of fiſh, (a puncheon contains two tierces and a half; a hogſhead, one and a quarter) and caught two hundred and three fiſh; alſo, had a ſpot of ground dug, ſowed ſome radiſh and turnip ſeeds, and ſet ſome cabbage-plants which I brought from Charles Harbour.

Monday 31. *variable. little.*

We ſtarted ſeveral tierces of ſalt, ſtudded part of the houſe, killed one hundred and thirty fiſh, put out another net, and boated three.

A very hot day, with hard rain in the evening.

Auguſt. Tueſday 1. *calm. S. W. freſh. N. N. E.*

ſqually: calm.

We ſtudded part of the houſe, put out two more nets, mended ſome others in the water, and killed one hundred and fifty-eight fiſh. Theſe ten nets, each of which are forty fathoms long, are faſtened to the end of each other, and extend quite acroſs the river; and they are ſet in acute angles, by moorings both above and

* To boat a net, is, to take it into a boat and put it out immediately in the ſame place.

and below, that the ſtream may take the leſs effect on them. I ſaw a hind and calf go up the oppoſite ſide of the river. 1775. Auguſt.

A clear hot day; and in the evening we had a heavy thunder ſtorm; but it was not of long continuance: the night was fair.

Four hands were at work on the houſe till five in the evening, when they were driven off by rain; they afterwards picked oakum. We caught one hundred and ſixty-ſeven fiſh, and packed four tierces. At noon I went up the river, landed on the eaſt ſide, about half a mile above Friend's Point, and walked to the top of a ſmall hill, from whence I had a good view of the ſurrounding country. I obſerved a very fine lake, about three miles long, and one broad, lying on the ſouth river, a mile higher up. By the ſide of the eaſt river, there were ſome large marſhes; and moſt of the adjacent country is covered with good birch, fit for making hoops and ſtaves: the whole had a beautiful appearance; and particularly ſo at this time of the year, when birches have a richer, and more lively appearance than ſpruces or firs. Nor are the hills either ſo high or ſo ſteep as in moſt parts of this country, and they are divided by a variety of little brooks and rills, which adds to the beauty of the proſpect. Wedneſ. 2. *Wind calm. N. freſh.*

A foggy morning; it was clear during the middle of the day, and rained hard in the evening.

Four hands were ſtudding the houſe, and the others were mending ſome of the nets in the water. They alſo corked a new one, and killed two hundred and forty fiſh. Thurſday 3. *calm. N. N. E.*

Foggy and moiſt till one o' clock, fair and clear afterwards. *E. moderate.*

Having finiſhed the ſtudding of the houſe, we covered it in, and partitioned off a room for ſalt; packed ſix tierces, killed two hundred and twenty-five ſalmon, and a trout; ſuch a one Friday 4. *N. W. N.*

as

1775. Auguſt. as neither I nor any of our people had ever ſeen before; it was of a lead colour; the fleſh was very pale, the ſkin was like that of a tench, and it had no ſcales, but marked as if it had plenty of very ſmall ones; the belly was white, and it had two rows of ſmall red ſpots, juſt perceptible, down each of its ſides: the Indian boy called it a "ſalt-water-trout," and ſaid, the rivers to the northward had plenty of them. In the evening I killed a loon in the water, at a hundred yards diſtance, with my rifle. I ſaw the firſt baked apples.

Wind N. N. W. freſh.

A fine day.

Saturday 5. We longered part of the ſalt-room, got eighty rinds, packed five tierces of fiſh, and killed one hundred and twenty. I had the trout boiled; the fleſh proved white when dreſſed, but was flabby and tough, and not well flavored. In the forenoon captain Dykes and I went into the woods in ſearch of ſtocks and rinds; we found plenty of both, and great abundance of moſchetos, which bit us intolerably.

W. N. W. N. E. N. freſh.

Cloudy all day, and rained in the afternoon.

Sunday 6. We killed ninety-ſeven fiſh, and got thirty nitches of rinds. In the forenoon I went down the river in my kyack, landed on the north ſhore, about half a mile below, and rummaged the woods there; I found ſome ſmall ſpots of ſtocks, and a good many rinds; alſo, two of Joſeph Friend's traps, and ſaw the freſh track of a black-bear; which I followed to the narrows, but could not get ſight of him.

N. W. freſh. calm.

A cloudy day, with a clear evening and night.

Monday 7. We killed a hundred and twelve fiſh, and got thirty-two nitches of rinds. After breakfaſt, captain Dykes and I went in my canoe to the head of Hinchingbrook Bay; we proceeded a mile farther up to a ſmall brook, intending to get into a large pond,

N. freſh.

pond, which I had obſerved from the top of the hill on the ſeventh ult. about two miles in the country, and ſuppoſed that it emptied itſelf by that brook; but we now found that it lies upon the ſouth river. We met with two ſmall ponds on that brook, with an old beaverhouſe in each. The canoe was ſhattered in ſuch a manner, that we had great difficulty in getting her home, and were conſtantly in fear of her ſinking under us. I had farther the misfortune to loſe a pint ſilver tumbler out of my pocket. We found ſo me large ſtocks, a large trap which Joſeph Friend had left, and my pocket-teleſcope, which I loſt the ſixth of laſt month. We ſaw both freſh and old tracks of wolves on the north ſhore of the bay. On our return, we were informed, that a hind and calf had croſſed the river, below the ſalmon-poſt, and that Jack purſued them in my kyack, but could not overtake them.

1775. Auguſt. *Wind N. freſh.*

calm.

A cloudy, mild day.

We caught a hundred and thirty-two fiſh, and got twenty-two nitches of rinds.

Tueſday 8. *W. moderate.*

A clear, warm day.

We got ſixteen nitches of rinds, covered in part of the dwelling-houſe, caught ſixty-three fiſh, and packed three tierces. After breakfaſt I went in my kyack, up the South River, into the lake; by the ſide of which were ſeveral ſmall, ſandy beaches, and all of them were much tracked with black-bears. On one, I ſaw ſome ſlot of deer, and on another, the track of a wolf; the reſt of the ſhore was covered with alders, and willows. Moſt of the land near the waterſide is low, and the whole country around ſeems likely to produce beavers, provided there were a number of ſmall ponds fit for them to erect their houſes in. I obſerved, that the lake is much ſubject to floods, owing to the narrowneſs of the river at the bottom of it

Wedneſ. 9. *calm.*

N. N. W. freſh.

S. ſoutt.

calm.

1775. August. it. I ſhould have gone quite round it, but found too much wind. I returned at night.

A very fine day.

Thurſday 10. *Wind calm.* We got ſixteen nitches of rinds, killed forty-nine fiſh, and packed ten tierces. After breakfaſt I took two large traps in my kyack, and went into the lake, where I tailed them on dif-

N. freſh. ferent beeches, for black-bears. In going up a ſhoot in the river, was very near being upſet; and ſhould certainly have been drowned, if I had. A black-bear was ſeen oppoſite to the ſalmon-poſt to-day. At night we hauled the Otter off into the

calm. ſtream, and moored her.

Clear hot weather.

Friday 11. *calm.* We got twenty nitches of rinds, packed two tierces of good fiſh and three out of the bulk, (a great quantity of fiſh being ſalted in that manner for want of caſks) we filled four punch-

W. freſh. eons and a hogſhead out of the bulk, and killed forty-eight fiſh.

calm. Weather as yeſterday.

Saturday 12. We cut a hundred ſtuds for my dwelling-houſe, filled one puncheon and three hogſheads out of the bulk, killed forty-

S. W. freſh. eight fiſh, covered in the remainder of the fiſherman's houſe, and put the dry nets into it. I cut the ends of my left thumb and fore finger, very much, with a cooper's adze.

Exceſſively hot all day.

Sunday 13. *calm.* We repacked the rinds which were below Raſberry Point, took up five nets, killed twenty-ſeven fiſh, and packed four-

S. W. freſh. teen tierces. Early in the morning I went in my kyack, and viſited the traps, one of them had taken a bear by the noſe, but he had eſcaped, and the other had been robbed by a marten.

Weather as yeſterday.

We

1775.
August.
Monday 14.
Wind calm.

We cut a hundred ſtuds, caught eighteen fiſh, filled four hogſheads out of the bulk, took up three nets and put a new one out. (We have now but two out, which are placed angularly on the ſouth ſhore.) In the morning captain Dykes went up to the traps; one of them had been ſtruck up and turned over by a bear, and the other had been robbed by a marten. He freſh tailed and baited them both and at night went a ſecond time, when he found the neareſt carried into the wood by a bear, which had gotten out again; owing to the traps having no teeth.

variable.

little.

calm.

Cloudy weather with ſmall ſhowers of rain during the day, and much rain during the night.

Tueſday 15.
calm.

We cut a hundred ſtuds, repacked the rinds which are oppoſite to the ſalmon-poſt, killed ſeven fiſh, packed five tierces and filled a puncheon and three hogſheads out of the bulk. Early in the morning I went down the river and watched till noon for a bear, which had been there for three nights paſt near the ſtuds; and after dinner I went in my kyack into the lake, removed the farthermoſt trap to the other, and ſat watching them all night.

N. freſh.

calm.

Clear hot weather.

Wedneſ. 16.

At ſix this morning I returned without having ſeen any thing. In the courſe of this day we felled a ſufficiency of timber for my intended houſe; packed ſix tierces, filled a puncheon, and three hogſheads out of the bulk, and killed ſix fiſh. In the evening captain Dykes went up to the traps; one of them, he ſaid, was carried away into the woods by a bear, and he could not find it. A cloudy day.

W. freſh.

calm.

Thurſday 17.

We packed twenty tierces, filled four hogſheads and half a puncheon out of the bulk, and killed thirteen fiſh. In the

1775. August. forenoon I went up the river in my kyack, and took two men, the greyhound and a Newfoundland dog in the punt, to hunt for the bear. We got the punt into the lake without much difficulty, and found a yearling dog-bear faſt by both hind legs, in that trap which captain Dykes ſaw laſt night; the other was not moved, but Dykes was near being caught in it himſelf. After baiting the bear for ſome time, to enter the dogs, I ſhot it through the head and brought it, and both the traps down with us. On our return we ſkinned the bear, which proved in good condition for the time of the year.

Wind S. W. freſh.

calm.

A clear day.

Friday 18. *W. S. W. moderate.* The head and carcaſs of the bear weighed ſixty-two pounds, and we had ſome of him roaſted for dinner. We filled three hogſheads, alſo a puncheon and a half out of the bulk, which were all that remained, and killed eleven fiſh. In the evening; I had ſome proviſions and other things put on board the Otter.

It rained all day.

Saturday 19. *W. S. W. moderate.* We began at day-light to put every thing which was intended to go from this place on board the Otter; we then weighed and warped down to Hoop-pole Cove, where the rinds and wood lay, and got all the former, with one long-boat load of the latter on board: alſo, I had the new ſkiff repaired, calked, pay'd and brought up.

A cloudy day, with rain in the afternoon.

Sunday 20. *W. S. W.* At day-light, hauled the Otter along ſide the ſhore, got out a pair of ſkids, and at noon completed her lading; when finding her very leaky, we put a long-boat full of wood out again: but not being able to get at the leak, we reladed the wood, and at two o'clock, taking the new ſkiff alſo, we ſailed for Cartwright Harbour. A little below the narrows I ſent the Otter forwards

wards, and went in the ſkiff, with captain Dykes and two hands, to explore the weſt ſide of the bay. We rowed along ſhore to a ſmall peninſula in Cooper's Cove, where we made a fire and lay by it. By the way we ſaw plenty of hoop-poles, and ſeveral good rubbing places. 1775. Auguſt.

A fine day, but rained in the night.

At five in the morning we ſet off again, and ſoon came to the mouth of a large river, which I named *Eagle River*, from ſeeing ſeveral of thoſe birds by the ſide of it. The mouth being very ſhallow, I ſent the ſkiff to the point on the north ſide, and went up in my kyack to the head of the tide; which I found broad, rapid, and diſcharging a deal of water; the ſides were bounded by high, rocky hills, well covered with wood, appearing to be much frequented by ſalmon and bears, but difficult to fiſh; nor did I ſee a proper place for buildings to be erected upon. Returning to the ſkiff, we rowed round a ſharp point, which I named *Separation Point*, into another large river, to which I gave the name of *White-Bear River*; the mouth of which is full of ſand banks. At four in the afternoon we got to the head of the tide, where a ſmaller ſtream falls in; and a little higher, there is a moſt beautiful cataract, the perpendicular fall of which is about fourteen feet, with a deep pool underneath. It was ſo full of ſalmon, that a ball could not have been fired into the water without ſtriking ſome of them. The ſhores were ſtrewed with the remains of thouſands of ſalmon which had been killed by the white-bears, many of them quite freſh; and ſcores of ſalmon were continually in the air, leaping at the fall; but none of them could riſe half the height. The country all round is full of bear-paths, leading to the fall. We watched there till dark, but ſaw no beaſt of any kind. Returning to the mouth of the ſmall river, we made a fire under a high, ſandy hill, and lay there. Monday 21. *Wind calm.* *W. freſh.* *little.*

The day was fine, but it rained moſt part of the night.

At

1775. Auguſt. Tueſday 22. *Wind W. freſh.*

At day-light the greyhound awoke us by barking; we jumped up and found it was at a black-bear, which was at the foot of the bank. He immediately ran off, when one of our people going about fifty yards from the reſting place, came cloſe upon a large wolf, and was glad to make a ſpeedy and ſafe retreat. Captain Dykes and I inſtantly went after him, and ſaw the beaſt not far from the ſame ſpot: when I ſent a ball at him, and laid it cloſe to his heels. We then walked to the cataract, but ſaw nothing. Returning to the boat, we put our things in and were juſt going off, when I perceived a wolf coming up on the other ſide of the river, and expected he would have come within ſhot; but he turned off on winding the ſmoke. About a mile below, we ſaw a large ſtag croſſing the river, and I purſued him in my kyack; but he winded me, and galloped off into the woods. At the mouth of the river, we landed and walked round a flat, ſandy point; covered with tall bad wood, to the mouth of a ſmall brook, which comes down a valley from the northward, cloſe under the foot of Mealy Mountains and on the weſt ſide of them; the bed of this brook is a fine, white quickſand. Near the mouth of the brook we ſaw a pair of doves, and I killed one with my rifle; it was much like a turtle dove and fed on the berries of the Empetrum Nigrum. I never heard of ſuch a bird in the country before, and I believe they are very ſcarce. Returning to the boat, we ſailed for Cartwright Harbour, and had much wind and ſea in croſſing the bay, which is twelve, or thirteen miles broad in that part. I found the Otter arrived and unloaden.

ſtrong.

moderate.

It rained till ſix this morning, but the reſt of the day was fair.

Wedneſ. 23. *N. E.*

We ballaſted the ſhalloway, pitched my tent, made a tilt for the people, dug a ſpot of ground and planted ſome cabbages in it. In the morning, one of the people walked along ſhore to

E.

the

the head of the harbour, and there ſaw five deer feeding; he returned and informed me, but they were gone before I could get to the place. I found ſome good deer paths, and obſerved, that the white-bears frequently walked along the ſhore. At eight in the evening, the Otter ſailed for Charles Harbour.

1775. Auguſt. *Wind S.* *calm.*

A very fine day.

At eight o'clock this morning, recollecting that I had not much to do here at preſent, and that it would be more convenient for me to go to Charles Harbour now than hereafter, I put a few clothes into the ſkiff, took all hands and rowed after the Otter; knowing ſhe could not be far off, as there had been but very little wind ever ſince ſhe failed. In an hour I boarded her, abreaſt of Gooſe Cove, and then ſent the ſkiff back. We worked to windward all day, and at ſeven in the evening anchored in Blackguard Bay, near Slink Point.

Thurſday 24. S. *freſh.* *S. by E. ſmart.*

Dark cloudy weather.

At two o'clock this morning, came on a gale of wind with rain; at half paſt four, it being then light and the ſea running ſo high as to endanger our foundering, we attempted to haul up, but could not purchaſe the anchor; we then cut it away, ran through Weſtern Tickle into Iſthmus Bay, and got to ſea through the ſouth-eaſt paſſage. We had a very dangerous and great ſea from Green Iſland to Cape North, and alſo off Indian Iſland; and as captain Dykes obſtinately perſiſted in keeping too much to the ſouthward, we could but juſt clear it. At eleven o'clock we came to an anchor off the ſouth-eaſt end of the Iſle of Ponds to hoiſt in the longboat, having towed her at the rate of nine miles and a half, an hour, the whole time. As ſoon as ſhe was in, we hauled up again; and in ſo doing, fell upon an inland-rock, which lies near that place, but got off immediately and came to ſail. From thence, to the north-weſt end of Sandy

Friday 25. *N. E. hard.* *exceſſive hard.* *moderate.*

1775. August. Sandy Iſland; we had a great ſea, and the boat went through it at ſuch a rate, that ſhe did not leave a dry thread either in her ſails, or on our backs. Having paſſed that, we had ſmooth water; and, ten minutes before two, came to an anchor in Eſquimau Harbour, where we moored with a tow-line to each ſhore.

Wind little. A cloudy day, with frequent heavy ſqualls, but the night proved fine.

Saturday 26. A quarter before five, having hoiſted the boat in, we hauled up and made ſail; at half paſt four in the afternoon, being abreaſt of Alexis River, and the wind taking us ahead, we bore up and ran for it, in order to take in the remainder of our hoops; and at eight o'clock we anchored on the ſouth-ſide of Cartwright Iſland.

W. N. W. freſh. *variable.* *little.*

A clear day.

Sunday 27. At four this morning we came to ſail. We ſaw a hind ſwimming from the ſmalleſt Nevile Iſland to the ſouth ſhore; I purſued her in my kyack, and was within two lengths of turning her, when ſhe landed and ran into the woods. A little higher, I landed and walked over the neareſt ridge of hills; but finding only thick birch woods, which were very bad to walk in and the flies ready to devour me, I made for Beaver Brook; and turned from thence along ſhore to the cooper's houſe, where the Otter had already arrived. We took in what hoops were left, cut a load of fire-wood, and brought it on board in the long boat.

S. W. freſh. *W. freſh.* A cloudy day.

Monday 28. I ſent the people on ſhore early in the morning, who brought on board two loads of firing; and at eight o'clock we made ſail for Charles Harbour, where we arrived at night. I found

W. *S. W.*

found here, our brig Lady Tyrconnel, David Kinloch maſter, which arrived from Quebec yeſterday.

Cloudy day.

1775. Auguſt. *Wind N. N. W. moderate.*

We landed the bread, flour, and ſtaves from the brig, and then hauled her off from the wharf. We laid the ſhip on ſhore by the ſtern to examine her rudder irons, and found them better than we expected: at night we got her off, and into her birth again. I killed three curlews.

Tueſday 29. *W. freſh.*

A clear day.

This morning I ſailed for Chateau, in a ſhallop of Hooper's, and arrived there at one in the afternoon, I then went on board the Martin ſloop of war, commanded by captain William Parker, where I remained.

Wedneſ. 30. *N. S. W. freſh.*

A cold day.

Strong gales all day.

Thurſday 31. S.

Captain Parker's brother went a ſhooting, on the low grounds between the fort and St. Peter's Bay, and killed a ſtaggard.

September. Friday 1. *E. moderate.*

I went to Lance Cove, and from thence to Henly Harbour, in order to return home; but the inſtant we got under ſail, the wind ſhifted and I returned on board the Man of War.

Saturday 2. *S. W. moderate E. N. E. freſh.*

Early in the morning I went to Henly Harbour, and ſailed homewards, where I arrived at four in the afternoon. A fiſherman from *White Bay* was brought to our ſurgeon, having received a wound in his left hand by the burſting of a gun.

Sunday 3. *N. W. E. S. E. moderate.*

This and the two preceding days were employed in ſhipping proviſions, houſhold furniture, and other neceſſaries on

Wedneſ 6. *S. E.*

1775. September. board the Lady Tyrconnel, for Cartwright Harbour and Sandwich Bay.

Strong gales with rain.

Thurſday 7. *W. S. W. freſh.* *S. W.* I embarked at nine this morning, taking Mrs. Selby and all the Indians with me, and immediately ſailed for Cartwright Harbour. We got to ſea through Enterpriſe Tickle, and were off Hawk Iſland at night.

A clear day.

Friday 8. *S. E. moderate.* *variable.* *little.* At day break we were abreaſt of Spotted Iſland, and at noon paſſed the wolf; when meeting with light variable winds, we did not gain any ground for the remainder of the twenty-four hours. We paſſed ſeveral large iſlands of ice in the courſe of the day. At nine in the evening we hove to for the night.

The fore part of this day was clear, but the latter foggy.

Saturday 9. *N. N. W. moderate.* *ſmart.* *freſh.* *N.* *N. E.* *S. S. E.* *S. E. moderate.* At four in the morning we made ſail, and ſtood into Sandy-Bay; at ſix we had a heavy ſquall: and as the wind continued to blow ſmart afterwards, I conducted the veſſel into Sandhill Cove, where we came to anchor at nine o'clock, in four fathoms of water. No ſooner was the veſſel brought up, than we perceived that we had narrowly eſcaped loſing her, by accidentally miſſing a ſhoal, which lies north of the cove, and on which the ſea then broke in a tremendous manner. In the afternoon I ſent the mate out to ſound; he had one fathom and a half cloſe to Gooſe Point, from whence it deepened gradually to ſix fathoms, and then ſhoaled to two and a half, cloſe to the ſhoal, on the other ſide it deepened gradually to ſeven fathoms between the ſhoal and Bluff Point. At high water the mate found two fathoms on the crown of it. (Tides flow here, about ſix feet.) We ſaw great numbers of geeſe in this place. Lieutenant

tenant Lane has laid this place down in his ſurvey, as a ſmall, ſhoal cove; but it is a very fine river, the mouth of which is greatly incommoded with ſand-banks; the ſure conſequence of a river running through a ſandy country. 1775. September.

Weighing at day-light, we ran out of the cove, between Gooſe Point and the ſhoal, and at two in the afternoon, being off the north-eaſt end of Long Iſland, I went off in a ſkiff to take up the ſhalloway's anchor; but before I got to it a fog came on, when I returned and reached the veſſel off the mouth of Hare Harbour. We ſoon after ſtruck upon an unknown ſhoal, which lies abreaſt of the north Hare Iſland, but got off immediately, without receiving any damage; I named it the *Tyrconnel ſhoal*. At half paſt ſeven we anchored in Cartwright Tickle, abreaſt of the landing-place, for there was too thick a fog to go any farther. Our people came off and informed me that the houſe was ſtudded and covered in. Sunday 10. *Wind S. E. little.* *E. little.*

A dark day, with thick fog in the evening, and it rained moſt part of the night.

At one this morning it began to blow hard; at five the gale was heavy, and in half an hour after, our cable parted: we were then near driving on ſhore upon Weſtern Point, which is ſhoal, and rocky; but we got her before the wind, ran up the harbour, and let go the other anchor between a ſmall woody iſland, and Earl Iſland, where we brought up in four fathoms and a half of water, over a bottom of tough black mud, and there rode out the gale. The water was perfectly ſmooth, but the wind blew ſo exceſſively hard, that the veſſel was frequently laid almoſt on her beam ends, the tide making her ride athwart the wind, and the ſpoondrift flew entirely over her. We got up the ſpare anchor, and bent the remains of the parted cable to it. It ſnowed and hailed all day, was ſeverely cold, and we were Monday 11. *N. E. hard.* *exceſſive hard.* *N. hard.* *N. W. hard.*

1775. September. in conſtant apprehenſion of parting our cable and loſing the veſſel, at leaſt, if not ourſelves alſo.

Tueſday 12. *N. — ſtrong.* At ſeven o'clock we weighed the anchor, and we found it had lain in very tough mud with many large ſtones in it; for the cable hung on them as it came in, and was rubbed in ſeveral places, nor was the anchor canted, notwithſtanding the violence of the gale. We then ſet the foreſtay-ſail and ran into the bight on the ſouth ſide of my houſe, there came to an anchor in nine fathoms good, clear, ground, which is an excellent place for a ſhip to ride in. I went on ſhore and was informed, that the tide yeſterday, flowed two feet higher than uſual; that it roſe two inches high in the houſe; and that the violence of the wind was ſo great, as to turn the bottom up of a ſealing-ſkiff, which lay on Rocky Point. I never experienced ſo hard a gale before. The reſt of the day was employed in landing ſome of the goods.

ſmart.

freſh.

Cloudy weather, but it mended as the day advanced.

Wedneſ. 13. *N. W. freſh.* The people were landing goods all day. In the morning I killed a gooſe near the houſe; after breakfaſt I went upon Signal Hill, where I ſhot a curlew; and on my return, killed a large porcupine.

E. little.

Cloudy, cold weather.

Thurſday 14. The people were employed the four laſt days in landing ſuch goods as were intended for this place, and did not carry the laſt of them on ſhore until this day; for the ſhoalneſs of the water, made that operation very tedious. I employed myſelf in writing letters to England, and in other neceſſary buſineſs.

We alſo ſpread the dried fiſh, which was brought for our winter proviſions, and worked on the houſe at ſuch times as the tide did not ſerve to land goods.

At

At noon to-day, taking captain Kinloch and four hands in the yawl, I croſſed the flats and examined the large cove which lies under the north ſhore; I found it to be very ſhoal, with a bottom of fine ſand; a ſmall brook empties into it, one bird iſland lies in the middle and another farther out. In paſſing Diver Iſland, we ſaw abundance of geeſe and black-divers. 1775. September.

The weather was clear and warm for the laſt four days, but cloudy to-day.

We got up the anchor which we parted from in the tickle, and ſpread the fiſh, ſome of the people were employed on the houſe. After breakfaſt, I walked round the ſhore to Salt Meadow, where I ſat watching geeſe till the evening. I killed a porcupine, ſhot a doater through, wounded a gooſe, and ſaw a ſnipe; which is the ſecond that I have ſeen in the country. Great plenty of geeſe and black-ducks were about the meadow, and there was ſome ſlot of deer upon it. Tueſday 19. *Wind W. N. W. freſh.* *little.*

A rainy day.

The proviſions were ſtowed in the ſtoreroom. I landed all my family, and we lay on ſhore for the firſt time. Wedneſ. 20. *S. S. E. freſh:*

A clear day.

We unmoored ready for going to Paradiſe, and in the evening I went up the harbour in the yawl, and ſounded two of the tickles. Thurſday 21. *W. freſh.*

A clear day.

After breakfaſt I went to the Salt Meadow, where I killed a lady, but ſaw no geeſe. The brig's crew cut wood to ſtow the ſalmon. Captain Kinloch went upon Earl Iſland, and ſuddenly came cloſe upon a brace of deer, but taking them for white-bears, he ran away from them; he alſo ſaw great numbers of Friday 22. *W. by N.*

geeſe

1775. September.

geeſe on the north ſide of the Iſland. All my family were very bad with colds, and I bled Tweegock.

Saturday 23. *Wind S. E. little.* *S. little.*

Early in the morning the brig got under weigh, and I ſailed in her for Paradiſe, but was obliged to anchor again at the upper part of the harbour, as the wind failed and the tide was ſpent. Kinloch then went in the yawl and ſounded the ſouthernmoſt paſſage.

Sunday 24. *N. W. moderate.*

We weighed at day-light and worked through the narrows, but, the wind heading us and the ebb coming down before we got to proper anchorage, we were obliged to return. Captain Kinloch then ſounded the paſſages, which are three different ones, cauſed by a couple of ſmall iſlands lying between Earl Iſland and the continent, and I was landed upon Earl Iſland, on which I walked acroſs, to the north and weſt ſhores. I fired a ball, without effect, at a ſilver fox; and ſaw much freſh ſlot of deer, and many geeſe. The weſt end of the paſſage, between that and Diver Iſland, I obſerved was very narrow, with a moſt rapid tide running through it; occaſioned by a reef of rocks, which extend a conſiderable diſtance from both the iſlands.

Monday 25. *W. moderate.* *E. little.* *S. E. little.*

After breakfaſt I croſſed the broadeſt part of Earl Iſland, where I ſaw much freſh ſlot of deer, and ſome good paths. At half paſt four, the brig got under weigh and entered the north tickle, where I boarded her: the wind dying away and heading us at the ſame time, the tide ſet us on ſhore upon Earl Iſland. A ſkiff, with a couple of hands from Paradiſe, fortunately arriving at that inſtant, enabled us to get out a kedge anchor, and we got off immediately without receiving any damage. Without the aſſiſtance of the ſkiff, this accident might have had ſerious conſequences; for the tide ran too rapidly for us to carry

ry out an anchor in the brigs yawl alone, and both wind and tide ſet dead on the ſhore, which is covered with detached, pointed rocks, a foot or two high. We afterwards got ſafe through the narrows, and anchored off the north point of Muddy Bay. 1775. September.

At day-light we got under ſail and endeavoured to get into Sandwich Bay, but were obliged to put back into Muddy-Bay, where we anchored in eleven fathoms of water, over a bottom of black mud. I ſent the yawl for the kedge anchor, and went myſelf with the ſkiff and kyack, into Dykes River; I paddled in the latter to the head of the tide, where the ſtream falls over large rocks for a good diſtance, and empties a ſufficiency of water, to receive ſalmon. Tueſday 26. *Wind S. E. little.*

A clear warm day.

At day-light we got under ſail, but were obliged to return again. After breakfaſt, I went home and found all my family very poorly: at night I returned on board. Wedneſ. 27. *S. W. freſh.*

A clear morning, with fog and rain afterwards.

At noon we got under weigh again, but were forced, once more to return; I then landed and walked round the pond at the head of the bay, where I killed a pair of teal, and found a good deer-path. In the evening I went home and ſtayed all night. Thurſday 28. *variable. little.*

A dull day.

At daylight I returned on board, when we immediately weighed and got into Sandwich Bay. At half paſt one, we came to anchor in Hoop-pole-Cove, when Kinloch and I went in the yawl, and ſounded the river up to the ſalmon poſt. We found a bad ſhoal below Raſpberry Point, but a deep, through narrow channel Friday 29. *N. E. moderate,*

1775. September. *Wind little.* channel, on each ſide of it. I found all the ſalmon packed; which produced one hundred and thirty nine tierces of good fiſh; alſo, nineteen hogſheads and fourteen tierces of what were ſalted in bulk, which are of an inferior quality. Fourteen of Joſeph Friend's traps were found lately, in a cat-path on the north ſide of the river.

Saturday 30. *N. W. little. ſtrong.* This morning we got the brig up to the ſalmon-poſt, moored her with the kedge anchor and landed all the victual-fiſh.

A fair day.

October. Sunday 1. *W. S. W. freſh.* We landed all the ſalt and part of the proviſions. At noon taking Jack with me, I went up the Eaſt River in a ſkiff, landed at the head of the tide, and walked by the ſide of it to the foot of the ſecond pond; we then aſcended a high hill on the ſouth ſide, from whence we had an extenſive view of the country. We ſaw a lake lying on the river, to the eaſtward of that hill, and ſeveral ſmall pools to the northward. On our return, we obſerved a ſalmon in the ſecond pond, and found a gooſeberry buſh on the bank of it, which is the firſt I have either ſeen or heard of in the country. From the top of Rodg-hill, I obſerved two other good ſtreams fall into the river, before it empties into the tide way, and ſeveral large marſhes by the ſides of them. The country is very promiſing for deer and beavers, and the whole that we went over to day, is ſo clear of woods and rocks, that I could have galloped a horſe all the way from the boat, except the firſt two hundred yards. In one place there were ſeveral acres of ground with long graſs growing on it fit for tillage: I tried the ſoil, and found it a light ſand, with a good mixture of black mould, and of a great depth. We killed a porcupine and a ſpruce-game,

A clear day.

1775.
October.

We landed the remainder of the proviſions, and took on board ſome ſalmon.
Hard rain all day.

Monday 2. *Wind W. S. W. ſtrong.*

We ſhipped off forty-eight tierces of ſalmon.
Small rain, ſleet, and fog till noon, and it ſnowed afterwards.

Tueſday 3. *calm.*

There was much ſnow on the ground and trees this morning. We got ſome firewood on board, and at noon took on board forty-eight tierces. I went to Friend's Point, and there met with another cat-path, with twenty-ſix traps in it; there is now but one wanting of the whole number which Joſeph Friend brought with him.
A cloudy day, with ſome ſmart ſhowers of rain.

Wedneſ. 4. *W. S. W. ſtrong and ſqually.*

We took on board, forty-five tierces, and nineteen hogſheads of ſalmon, which were the whole; alſo, thirty-one empty hogſheads.
A clear day, with ſharp froſt.

Thurſday 5. *W. S. W. moderate.*

We filled ſome of the water caſks, got the traps out of the path, took the people's cheſts on board, and prepared to fall down the river. I killed three ladies.
A cloudy day.

Friday 6. *N. N. W. ſtrong and ſqually.*

Being wind-bound we got ſome firewood on board.
A clear day.

Saturday 7. *N. ſtrong.*

In the morning captain Kinloch and I ſounded the ſhoal again, took marks for avoiding it, and at two in the afternoon, we weighed and towed down to Hoop-pole Cove.
Clear day and ſharp froſt.

Sunday 8. *W. little.*

1775. October. Monday 9. *Wind N. E.*

It ſnowed faſt till two in the afternoon, but at night it was almoſt gone, and then came on froſt.

Tueſday 10. *N. N. W. freſh.*

At nine this morning we got under ſail and worked into Sandwich Bay, from thence arrived ſafe in Muddy Bay, where we came to an anchor at four o'clock. I immediately tailed a trap for a fox and a ſlip for a deer by the pond ſide.

ſtrong.

A fair day, but it ſnowed at night.

little.

Wedneſ. 11. *calm.*

At nine o'clock, captain Kinloch and I went off in the yawl for my houſe, and took the new ſkiff in tow, laden with caſks. On our arrival there, we were informed that three deer had taken the water in front of the door, about an hour before, and ſwum down the Tickle into Huntingdon Harbour, where they ſtill remained. Leaving the ſkiff we purſued, and ſoon got ſight of them, lying to in the middle of the harbour. They made towards us until we got very near; they then made off, and cauſed a long and ſevere chaſe, but at length I killed them all. They proved a ſtaggard, a knobler, and an old hind: the quarters and humbles of the whole, weighed four hundred and ninety-ſix pounds. It is incredible how faſt they ſwim, and how long they can hold it; although the boat rows very well, yet we had hard work to come up with the ſtaggard. I alſo ſhot a duck, and ſaw a prodigious number of geeſe.

N. E. moderate.

A fine day.

Thurſday 12. *S. E.*

At nine this morning I went in the ſkiff on board the brig, got under weigh, and brought her through Middle Tickle: at noon ſhe anchored in her birth, and we immediately landed what was for this place.

Moiſt weather.

The

1775.
October.

The brig was ready to ſail for Charles Harbour, but lay wind-bound.

Friday 13. *Wind calm. N. E. ſtrong.*

Thick fog till two this afternoon, and much rain afterwards.

Saturday 14. *N. N. E. hard.*

I put ſome traps out for foxes, on the back-ſhore.

Rain and fog all day. The wind made a very high tide, although the neeps are now in.

Sunday 15. *N. N. E. ſmart.*

Put out ſome more traps in Laar Cove.

It rained hard all day.

Monday 16. *N. by W. moderate.*

At day-light I went off in the ſkiff to ſound the Tyrconnel Shoal, but it broke ſo high that I could not venture near it: between it and the North Hare Iſland is a good channel. The brig came down at noon, when I gave the captain directions for avoiding the ſhoal, and then went to Huntingdon Iſland, where I landed and took a ſhort walk. I killed a pair of ducks, ſhot a yellow fox with my rifle, ſaw many geeſe and got home at dark.

Some ſnow with very cold weather all day.

Tueſday 17. *E. N. E. moderate.*

The people were at work on the kitchen chimney. I took a walk upon Signal Hill, from whence I ſaw a prodigious number of geeſe, and afterwards killed one from my door. Jack went in my kyack up the harbour, where he tailed a trap for an otter, and killed a gooſe, but loſt it.

Wedneſ. 18.

After breakfaſt I took Jack and his mother with me in a ſkiff, and made the circuit of Earl Iſland. I killed a duck, five divers and two ſpruce game, and returned home after dark.

Frequent ſhowers of ſmall ſnow.

Thurſday 19. *E. little.*

Drains were dug about the houſe. Jack went in my kyack up the harbour, tailed two traps for otters, brought a raven out

of that which he tailed before, and killed a pigeon.

1775. October. Some ſnow, ſleet, and rain to day.

Friday 20. *Wind variable.* After breakfaſt I took Jack with me in the ſkiff, and went to Salt Meadow, where we tailed thirteen traps for geeſe and one for deer. As we were returning, we obſerved two deer walking along ſhore downwards. I landed and followed, till I got within ſhot, and fired twice at the largeſt, but miſſed it both times. They then ran round the harbour to my houſe, where ſome of the people met and fired at them, which cauſed them to take the water. Four hands purſued then in a ſkiff, which fortunately arrived from Paradiſe at that inſtant, and killed them both. They proved a broket and a knobler, and weighed three hundred pounds.

Some ſhowers of rain fell to day.

Saturday 21. *N. W. little.* This day I had a haunch of veniſon roaſted for the people, and gave them as much porter as they would drink, (having promiſed the ſalmoniers a treat;) and intend to do the ſame every year that they kill a good voyage.

A fine mild day.

Sunday 22. *W. S. W. moderate.* I was ſerving out ſlops to the people, ſettling their accounts, and hiring them afreſh. Some ſpruce-game came cloſe to the houſe, and Jack ſhot one of them.

Monday 23. *W. freſh.* At noon I ſent the two coopers, and two ſealers up to Paradiſe, keeping three men, Jack, and the women here. Jack viſited his traps, tailed four more and brought a marten. I went to the large trap by Laar Cove, found it ſtruck up by a porcupine, and had a yellow fox in one under Signal Hill. At night, a marten came into a tree cloſe by my houſe, and I ſhot it. *moderate.* I named this houſe *Caribou Caſtle.*

Dark weather till one o'clock, clear afterwards.

We

We calked and pay'd the ſkiff. After breakfaſt Jack and I went down along ſhore, tailed two traps for foxes, and ſhifted one of the others for martens. We alſo walked ſome diſtance up Laar Brook in ſearch of the pond, but did not find it; yet I am ſure there is one, as I ſaw ſome old beaver-cuttings, and an otter-path by the ſide of the brook. Jack killed a ſpruce-game.

1775. October. Tueſday 24. *Wind W. N. W. little.*

Hazy, warm weather.

At day-light, taking the three men and Jack with me in the ſkiff, I went off for Blackguard Bay to look for a ſealing-poſt, and take up the Otter's anchor; we got the latter, but could not meet with a ſealing poſt to my mind. We lay in the weſtern-arm of Blackguard Bay, near the brook, and paſſed a pleaſant night by the ſide of a good fire.

Wedneſ. 25. *N. little.*

Dull, mild weather all day.

At day-light we ſet off for home, but ſo great a ſwell tumbled into the bay, we had great difficulty to row out of it; and it was with the utmoſt labour we reached Gooſe Cove by night. There we hauled up the boat and made a fire, by which we paſſed a very uncomfortable night. We ſaw a great many ducks going to the ſouthward, and Jack killed a ſpruce-game.

Thurſday 26. *N. E. freſh.* *hard.* *ſtormy.*

The fore part of the day was dull; it afterwards ſnowed hard, and ſo continued all night.

A great quantity of geeſe were in Gooſe Cove this morning. At eight o'clock we ſet off for home, but with difficulty got to the ſmall point under Black Head, where we hauled up the ſkiff, made a fire, and ſtayed an hour; we then ſet out on foot, but the gale ſoon after moderating, I ſent the people back for the ſkiff, and walked forwards by myſelf. I tailed two traps for

Friday 27. *N. ſtrong.* *ſmart.*

1775. October. for otters under Black Head, ſhifted a fox-trap, and had a yellow-fox in one of thoſe which I tailed the twenty-fourth inſtant. The ſkiff took me in beyond Laar Cove, and we got home at three in the afternoon.

A dark, cold day.

Saturday 28. *Wind N. W. ſtrong and ſqually.* Jack went and examined his traps, in one of which he had an otter, and another was gone; which I ſuppoſe has been carried away by a fox. I took four traps on my back, and tailed three of them for martens along the ſhore of this harbour, and the other for a fox in a path on the north ſide of the Great Marſh; I then viſited all thoſe which are round Black Head and Laar Cove, tailed two ſmall ones which I left the other day, for foxes, and the large one for deer or bears, on the ſouth ſide of Great Marſh. I returned home by the back ſhore, and looked at the traps there, but had nothing in them. My greyhound tree'd a marten, and I ſhot him through the head with my rifle.

moderate. Some ſhowers of ſmall ſnow in the afternoon, but it was clear afterwards

Sunday 29. *calm.* Jack went in my kyack up the harbour, and brought home the trap and ſlip from Muddy Bay; and alſo, a marten, a rabbit, and a duck out of his own traps. I went to Laar Cove and fixed chains to the four which I carried out yeſterday. We began to make a ſod wall round my houſe; threw the victual fiſh out to the ſun, and ſtowed fourteen quintals of it in the kitchen.

N. E. little.

A clear, mild day.

Monday 30. *N. E. moderate.* Early in the morning Jack went in my kyack, and tailed a couple of traps for foxes, on the north ſide of Earl Iſland, where he ſaw freſh ſlot of three deer. He afterwards went round his traps

traps on the ſouth ſide of the harbour; one of which was carried away by a gooſe, and he had a yellow fox and a large walk in two others. I went round my walk; and one of the traps which were tailed for otters was ſtruck up, and I had a porcupine in another. Several large flocks of ducks flew cloſe paſt Brocket Point. Finding myſelf much weakened by wearing flannel ſhirts, I this day put on a linen one, and intend wearing no others in future.

1775. October. *Wind W.* *W. S. W.*

A clear, mild day.

Tueſday 31. *W. S. W. freſh.* *calm.*

I went with Jack to Earl Iſland; we ſhifted one of his traps there, and ſaw the freſh ſlot of a deer. Had linen ſheets put upon my bed inſtead of flannel ones.

A clear, mild day.

November. Wedneſ 1. *N. E. hard.*

I freſh ſtowed ſome goods in the ſtore-room, and had a window made for it. This morning the ground was covered four inches with ſnow, and it ſnowed very hard all day, with thawing weather.

Thurſday 2. *N. hard.*

The window was fixed in the ſtore-room, the ſod wall was finiſhed, and I had a hundred and five pieces of veniſon hung up in the kitchen to ſmoke.

Snowed very hard all day and froze a little in the afternoon.

Friday 3. *N. N. E. moderate*

I went round my traps, in which were a good ſilver-fox and a marten, and ſhot a ſpruce-game; I tailed another trap for foxes, and a ſlip for a deer. Jack viſited his traps on the ſouth ſhore; he brought a marten and half a gooſe; the reſt, and the whole of another had been eaten out of the traps by foxes. At three this afternoon the Otter arrived from Charles Harbour, from whence ſhe ſailed the twenty-ſecond of laſt month, with thirteen hands to complete the crews here. They informed me, that the gale of wind, which happened here on the

1775. November. the eleventh of September, reached that place on the twelfth, and did infinite miſchief both on this coaſt, and all round Newfoundland. Our ſhip the Earl of Dartmouth was driven on ſhore and greatly damaged, but was got off and repaired; our two ſhallops were driven on ſhore; one almoſt beat to pieces, and the other much damaged; the planter's boat was wrecked; four out of five of Noble and Pinſon's veſſels were driven on ſhore and bulged; ſeveral of their boats were wrecked in Lance Cove; ſeven others were driven over to Newfoundland and there loſt, together with twenty-eight out of twenty-nine men; Thomas's brig was wrecked; Coghlan's ſloop driven on ſhore; vaſt quantities of fiſh ſpoiled; and every ſtage and wharf on the coaſt were waſhed down, ours among the reſt; and that nothing which was afloat, except the Man of War, one of Noble and Pinſon's veſſels, and this ſhalloway, had ridden it out. The Otter was near being loſt laſt night; ſhe ran into Berry Iſland Tickle in the dark, and at low water, grounded and beat a good deal, but fortunately the bottom was ſmooth ſand, and ſhe received no injury.

Dark froſty weather.

Saturday 4. *Wind N. E. moderate.* I was fitting out the crews for the winter. Jack went to his traps on Earl Iſland, and brought home a rabbit and a ſpruce-game. A dull froſty day.

Sunday 5. I finiſhed fitting out the bay crews to day, and ſent them off for Paradiſe in the Otter. Jack brought home his geeſe traps, and ſaid that a white-bear had gone to the eaſtward laſt night: as I judged he would go over the deertrap, I took the boy and went to ſee; he had gone under two ſlips, and ſet his foot upon the jaws of the trap and ſtruck it up, but was not caught: we followed him as far as the laſt fox trap; one of which was ſtruck up.

A dull day with thaw.

Jack

1775. November. Monday 6. *Wind N. E. moderate.*

Jack viſited his traps on Earl Iſland; two of which were ſtruck up by a wolvering. The ſealers were mending their nets and cutting killick-claws.

Small rain all day.

Tueſday 7. *E. moderate.*

The ſealers were mending their nets. At noon I went in a ſkiff with the Indians, and brought home the two ottertraps which were under Black Head; and in one of which was a good croſs-fox. The two fartheſt foxtraps were robbed, and one of them was ſtruck up. I ſet a fox-hook, baited with a ſmall bird, and tailed another large trap.

Cloudy, mild weather.

Wedneſ. 8. *N. E. freſh.*

The ſealers were mending their nets, and cutting killick-claws. Jack went round ſome of my traps; he brought a croſs-fox, and the bait was gone off the hook.

Drizzly weather.

Thurſday 9. *E. N. E: ſtrong.*

The ſealers were employed as yeſterday. I ſelected a net, to have under my own management, and mended it.

Hard rain all day.

Friday 10.

The ſealers worked on their craft. Jack walked round my traps, but got nothing. The Indian women began to cover my kyack with new ſkins.

Moiſt weather.

Saturday 11. *S. E. ſtrong.*

One of the ſealers and Jack went to the woody iſland to ſhoot ducks; they were obliged to land on the ſouth ſhore of the harbour, and walk back, not being able to row againſt the wind: they ſaw ſome geeſe but no ducks, and brought an otter out of one of the traps. I went round my walk, freſh baited all my traps and ſhifted ſome. By the weather which

1775. November. has prevailed for ſome time paſt, I am afraid that we ſhall have another bad ſealing ſeaſon.

Hard rain and ſleet all day.

Tueſday 14. *Wind N. N. E. ſtrong.* There has been a continued gale of wind with rain for theſe three laſt days, which prevented our ſtirring from home. The ſealers were putting their craft in order, and the women finiſhed my kyack.

Wedneſ. 15. *N. E. freſh* I viſited my traps, ſhifted two, and ſet a hook for foxes. Jack went round his which were on Earl Iſland, and brought a yellow-fox and an otter. The ſealers were netting all day, and in the evening I ſent them for the ſkiff, which they brought home. Several geeſe, and a harp were ſeen to-day.

Small ſnow and rain.

Thurſday 16. *N. N. E. ſtrong.* Jack viſited his traps on the ſouth ſhore, and had the foot of a marten. I ſent the ſealers in the new ſkiff to Paradiſe, to ſee what was the reaſon that the Otter did not return. We perceived that all the veniſon was tainted by the heat of the kitchen; it was waſhed and bruſhed and then put into freſh pickle. The ſun appeared for a ſhort time this morning, for the firſt time theſe ſixteen days paſt; in the afternoon it rained hard, with ſog.

Saturday 18. Yeſterday it ſnowed and rained continually, with much wind; but the weather was ſtill worſe to-day.

Sunday 19. *calm.* *E. by S. moderate.* *calm.* Taking the wooder with me, I went round my traps and baited three more for foxes; alſo ſhifted the two large ones, and had a marten and a mink. Jack viſited his traps on Earl Iſland, where an otter had got out of one; he ſhot a duck and two pigeons. About ten in the morning the ſky cleared for about

about half an hour, but we had thick ſnow for the reſt of the twenty-four hours. 1775. November.

Jack went to Earl Iſland, where he changed an ottertrap. Monday 20. *Wind N. E. moderate*
It ſnowed faſt all day.

At ſix this evening, John Hayes and three of his crew returned in the ſkiff, and informed me that the Otter had been detained by the wind and weather till this morning; but that ſhe was then in the mouth of Muddy Bay; alſo, that Thomas Davis (one of his crew) was drowned one night, in obſtinately attempting to ſwim on board the Otter, when ſhe was lying at Paradiſe. Tueſday 21. *N. by W. ſtrong.*

It ſnowed all day, with open weather; and at night froze moderately.

The ſealers removed their craft from Brocket Point for fear it ſhould be flooded; as the ſpring tides riſe higher now than uſual. Wedneſ. 22. *N. by W. hard.*

Much ſnow, driſt, and froſt all day.

The ſealers went off at day-light to bring down the Otter, and returned with her at noon; I ſhould have ſent them off directly to their winter quarters, but they were all drunk. I went round my back-ſhore traps; in one of which was part of a raven, (the reſt had been eaten by a fox) and a raven's claw in another; all the others were frozen. Thurſday 23. *N. N. W. freſh.* *ſtrong.*

The ſun ſhone for half an hour this morning, being the third time this month, but we had ſnow in the afternoon.

The weather ſtill continuing bad without any appearance of changing, and the ſeaſon being far advanced, I determined to keep the ſealing crew here, as it is almoſt impoſſible for them to go to the place I intended fixing them at, and be prepared Friday 24. *hard.*

1775. November. for the ſeals in proper time. I do not expect they can kill any number at this place, as it is by no means proper for the buſineſs; but to move them from this place now, would be attended with ſerious conſequences. We got part of the Otter's lading on ſhore.

Gentle froſt, with ſome ſnow.

Saturday 25. *Wind N. light airs and calms.* We landed the reſt of the Otter's lading, and laid her on ſhore for winter. The ſealers began to build their houſe. I walked round my traps and found ſeveral of them robbed by martens, and there were but few foxes ſtirring. Jack went to Earl Iſland, and ſhot a grouſe.

Foggy with ſmall ſnow and thaw.

Sunday 26. *N. moderate.* The ſealers were at work on their houſe.

Fair with broken clouds: this is the only tolerable day we have had ſince this month came in.

Monday 27. *N. N. W. freſh.* The ſealers worked on their houſe till the evening, when with the aſſiſtance of all hands I thwarted and blocked up the Otter. Jack went up the harbour and brought a duck. I viſited my traps, in which were a marten and a raven. There was a good run of martens laſt night.

A cloudy, froſty day, with ſome ſnow.

Tueſday 28. *N. by W.* The ſealers worked on their houſe, and mended their nets; at night they put out mine off Bracket Point. Jack went a ſhooting into the woods, but killed nothing. I viſited ſome of my traps, and found three of them robbed by martens. The wooder dug up the two large ones, which were covered three feet thick with drifted ſnow.

The ſun appeared ſometimes, and it froze ſharply.

Wedneſ. 29. The ſealers covered in their houſe, and took poſſeſſion of it

it this evening. They ſhifted the net which they put out yeſterday, and corked ſome others. Jack walked to his traps on the ſouth ſhore, and I viſited three of mine, but neither of us got any thing.

A clear ſky, with ſharp froſt.

1775. November. *Wind N. by W. freſh. little.*

This morning, the harbour was frozen over with thin ice, but at noon moſt of it was driven off. The ſealers put out three nets; two in the tickle, and one below. Jack went to Earl Iſland; from whence he brought a trap and a brace of grouſe. Two harps and a bedlamer were ſeen. It ſnowed moſt of the day, but did not freeze,

Thurſday 30. *calm. moderate.*

The ſealers put out four nets, and had a harp in that at Brocket Point. Jack went to the woody iſland, where he ſaw a brace of white bears, but could not get a ſhot at them. He brought home the ottertrap and killed a grouſe.

December. Friday 1. *Wind N. little. freſh. ſtrong.*

The ſealers ſhored up the ſhalloway, repaired the ſkiffs, hauled their nets, and had a ranger. Jack and I went round my traps, we freſh baited, and poured ſome ſeal oil about them; there had been a very great run of foxes laſt night, but they would not touch the bait which was ſalted ſalmon. We alſo tailed the two large ones in the ſlip-places, brought the ſlips home, and ſaw the track of a white-bear. Jack ſhot a grouſe.

Saturday 2. *N. freſh. N. W. moderate. W. little.*

Froſty weather.

This morning the harbour was full of ice and lolly, and one of the nets faſt in it. The ſealers hauled moſt of the reſt, but got nothing. Jack viſited his traps on the ſouth ſhore, and I examined mine, but neither of us had any thing. He ſaw the freſh track of a white-bear. The morning was clear, and afternoon

Sunday 3. *S. W. freſh. S. S. W. moderate.*

1775. December. noon dull; but upon the whole, this was the fineſt day we have had ſince the laſt of October.

Sharp froſt.

Monday 4. *Wind S.* *S.E. moderate.* *N. E. freſh.* The ſealers put out two nets, ſhifted ſome of thoſe which were out before, and had a jar. Jack brought home the reſt of his traps from Earl Iſland, and killed a duck. I was attacked this morning with a ſevere fit of the gravel.

Foggy, cloudy, mild weather till the evening, when it began to freeze ſharply.

Tueſday 5. *W. hard.* The ſealers put out two more nets, and worked on their craft. I had a very bad night, but was better to-day.

Sharp froſt, with drift.

Wedneſ. 6. *S. W. freſh.* *moderate.* *little.* *calm.* The ſealers hauled their nets, and had a lazarus. Jack and I carried out five traps and tailed them on Signal Hill; I then went round my walk. Great numbers of foxes had cruiſed about laſt night; they ſtruck up three traps; which is the firſt time I have been certain of their touching the baits.

Dull weather with a little ſnow; ſharp froſt in the morning, very mild afterwards, and it froze gently again in the evening.

Thurſday 7. *N.* The ſealers worked on their craft. Jack and I viſited our traps; I had a good ſilver-fox, and he a brace of croſs-foxes. The deertraps being much drifted over, they were dug up and tailed afreſh.

Cloudy, dark weather, with gentle froſt.

Friday 8. *S. S. W. little.* The ſealers hauled their nets, made ſome killicks, and had a bedlamer. The mildneſs of the weather ſtill keeps the ſeals back. I do not expect them till hard weather ſets in; and, as the ſeaſon is ſo far advanced, it will freeze ſo ſeverely, that they

they cannot make any ſtay with us; and our nets will all be frozen over. Jack went round his traps and killed a ſpruce-game; he ſaw four harps, three bedlamers, and the track of a white-bear. I viſited my harps and had a yellow-fox. 1775. December.

Dull, mild weather.

The ſealers hauled the nets and had a bedlamer. I ſent the wooder round my traps, but there was nothing in them. I went along with Jack round his walk; we carried out ſix more traps, which we tailed for foxes, and ſaw a prodigious deal of tracking. Saturday 9: S. *W.* *N. W.* *N. moderate.*

A clear day with increaſing froſt.

The ſealers cut out the net at Brocket Point, and had two bedlamers in it; the ſtill part of the harbour having been frozen ever ſince the third inſtant. Jack and I took a walk to the top of the high hill on the ſouth ſide of Great Marſh, from whence we ſaw two pools which lie upon the Laar. We went up the weſt ſide of the hill, which riſes gradually and is well clothed with wood; but, as we found the walking very bad, by reaſon of the great depth and lightneſs of the ſnow, I determined to deſcend on the eaſt ſide, being much deeper, and where but few trees grow: we got on very well for a little way, but coming to the top of a precipice, we found ourſelves to be in a very unpleaſant ſituation; for we could not get far, either to the right or the left, nor was it poſſible to mount the hill again, on account of its ſteepneſs and the depth of the ſnow. We were therefore reduced to the alternative, either of remaining where we were to periſh with cold, or of dropping over the precipice, which was at leaſt twenty feet high, at the riſk of breaking our bones on the fragments of rocks beneath, unleſs they were ſufficiently covered with ſnow to break our fall. On ſearching my pockets, I found a fathom Sunday 10. *S. little.*

1775. December. a fathom of cod-line, one end of which I tied to a ſmall birch tree, which grew cloſe to the top, eaſed myſelf down over the edge, and then dropped as ſoft as on a feather-bed; and Jack followed in the ſame manner: our guns, rackets, and hatchets, having been previouſly thrown down. We ſoon after came into Laar Cove, and returned home along the back-ſhore, on which we found a yellow-fox and a marten in two of my traps.

Wind S. little.

A clear day, with ſharp froſt.

Monday 11. *S. W. little.* The ſealers hauled their nets, but got nothing: they ſaw a large white-bear in Laar Cove and ſent me word, but before I got there he was gone: I had a yellow-fox; three more had got out of other traps which are old and bad; one was ſtruck up and three were robbed. I tailed four more, ſhifted the ſpring-hook, and brought the cod-hook home. Jack viſited his traps; he killed a ſpruce-game, and brought a leg of a ſilver-fox; the reſt had been eaten by two wolves.

S. E. hard.

Sharp froſt.

Tueſday 12. *W. S. W. hard.* Jack and I viſited the traps; ſix of his in ſucceſſion were ſtruck up and robbed by a white-bear, and all mine were drifted over. I put out two more, and a ſnare for a rabbit. The ſealers were making killicks, but could not examine the nets, there being too much wind.

S. W. hard.

Sharp froſt with haze.

Wedneſ. 13. *N. freſh.* The harbour and tickle are full of lolly, and the ice is firm from the upper end of Salt Meadow, to the weſternmoſt part of this point. Jack went to his traps; the bear had been again, ſtruck up one, and was caught in the next; which he had carried into the woods, where the boy came up with, and ſhot him. He was a cub of laſt year, and weighed, when whole, eighty-five pounds; the quarters only fifty-five.

N. N. W. freſh.

I took

I took one of the ſealers with me and went round my walk, in which I put out another trap, ſhifted the two large ones, and tailed them with baits for bears: one trap being broken I brought it home; no foxes ſtirring. The ſealers could not get a net into the water for ice and lolly.

1775. December. *Wind N. W. freſh.*

A clear day with hard froſt.

The ſealers hauled their nets; two of them were driven, which they brought on ſhore, and had a ranger; they ſaw one harp. Jack and I went round our traps; one of his was carried away, but he could not tell where, or by what: nothing had been near mine. The lolly is all driven off again. I have now twenty-eight traps in my walk; and Jack has twelve in his.

Thurſday 14. *W. freſh.*

S. W. freſh.

Hard froſt with dull hazy weather, threatening ſnow.

The harbour and tickle, are covered with lolly again. I ſent one of the ſealers with Jack to look for his loſt trap, which they found with a croſs-fox in it; they tailed a large one for bears, and three more ſmall ones for foxes. I ſtaid at home, and employed myſelf all day in papering the dining-room. One of the ſealers went round my traps, and tailed another; but there was no ſign of foxes.

Friday 15. *N. N W. ſtrong.*

A clear day, with ſharp froſt.

All the water here about, except in the ſtrength of the tide, was frozen this morning, ſo that we have now no chance of ſeals. I ſent one of the ſealers round my walk, who put out two more traps, but got nothing. I went with Jack to his, and put out three more. From thence, I attempted to croſs the woods to Muddy Bay, but, finding the diſtance greater, and the walking worſe than I expected, I turned back.

Saturday 16. *moderate.*

A clear day, with ſevere froſt.

1775. December. Sunday 17. *Wind S. W. moderate.*

No water to be ſeen, except round the ſmall iſlands above, in a ſmall part of Cartwright Tickle, and moſt part of Sandwich Tickle.

A clear day with ſevere froſt.

Monday 18. *W. S. W. little.* *N. N. E. little.*

The ſealers tried for ſome of their nets, but could not find any. Jack and I viſited our traps; I ſhifted four of mine, but had nothing; he brought in two croſs foxes. I burnt one of my fingers with tailing a trap.

A clear day, with ſevere froſt.

Tueſday 19. *W. S. W. little.*

The ſealers tried for their nets, but found only one. Jack and I went round our traps; I had a marten and a raven.

Dull day, ſevere froſt, with a little ſnow.

Wedneſ. 20. *S. little.* *N. E. little.*

The ſealers tried for their nets, but found none. We examined the traps and found a ſilver-fox, and a yellow one; two of mine were robbed and ſtruck up, and I had an excellent courſe after a fine ſilver-fox; but the ice being ſmooth, the dog could not keep his feet at the turns, which were a dozen at leaſt.

A clear day with ſmall froſt.

Thurſday 21. *S. W. moderate*

We had a capital ſilver-fox, a good croſs-fox, and a marten in the traps, and ſhot a ſpruce-game. Many foxes had been in my walk, and ſeveral of my traps were robbed. I gave out twenty-one traps to the ſealers. I have now thirty-one in my walk, and Jack has nineteen in his.

Friday 22. *N. N. W. freſh.*

Jack and I viſited our traps; he ſhot a brace of ſpruce-game. Two of the ſealers went to Muddy Bay with eight traps, which they tailed there; and they ſaw great plenty of tracks of white-bears and foxes. Two others were cutting cat-paths from the ſouth ſide of the harbour.

It

1775. December.

It ſnowed all day, and in the evening it drifted alſo; moderate froſt.

Saturday 23. *Wind N. by E. W. S. W. S. moderate.*

On viſiting our traps we obſerved that moſt of them were drifted over ſo much, that they could not ſtrike up. Two ſealers carried out ſome traps and tailed them below Black Head. Theſe people I ſhall diſtinguiſh by the name of the eaſtern furriers, and the others by that of the weſtern. John Hayes (the head man) took charge of the deathfall path, and built ſome deathfalls in it. One of my traps is ſo buried in drift, that I am not likely to ſee it again before May.

A clear day, with ſevere froſt, which froze up our well, and obliged us to melt ſnow for water.

Sunday 24. *S. W. W. little.*

Jack and I looked at our traps and each of us brought in a yellow-fox. The ſealers, according to cuſtom, began to uſher in Chriſtmas, by getting ſhamefully drunk.

Severe froſt, with a clear ſky.

Monday 25. *calm. S. S. W. little. N. E. hard.*

Jack and I went round our traps; he killed four ſpruce-game, and I ſhot one.. All the ſealers drunk again.

Snowed till two o'clock, drifted hard afterwards; but froze very little.

Tueſday 26. *N. N. E. S. E. hard.*

I gave up three of my traps to the eaſtern furriers. Jack went into the woods a ſhooting, and killed a ſpruce-game.

It ſnowed and drifted hard all day.

Wedneſ. 27. *S. W. ſtrong, moderate.*

At noon, Jack and I went round our traps; nothing had been near mine, but one of them was ſo much drifted over, that I could not find it. I tailed a ſpring ſnare for a fox. Jack had a croſs-fox and a yellow one in the ſame trap, but either a wolf, or a wolvering had eaten the croſs-fox.

It ſnowed, and drifted till noon; ſevere froſt all day.

1775. December. Thurſday 28. *Wind N. ſmart.* *freſh.*

All hands went round the traps: one of Jack's was carried away, but by what he could not tell; Hayes had a wolvering; the weſtern furriers ſaw the ſlot of five deer, near Muddy Bay; Jack gave up ſeven of his traps to the furriers.

It drifted till the evening: a clear day with ſevere froſt.

Friday 29. *N. freſh.*

Jack, the weſtern furriers, and I, viſited our traps, but very few foxes had been near them. I found one of mine, which had been drifted over lately.

A cloudy day, with ſome drift and ſevere froſt.

Saturday 30. *N. by W. moderate.*

All hands went round the traps; I ſhifted ſeveral of mine, but had nothing; Jack brought in a marten, the eaſtern furriers, a good ſilver-fox; and the weſtern ones, the leg of another; the reſt of him had been eaten by a wolf, which carried the trap half a mile.

A very fine, pleaſant day: it was clear, with ſharp froſt, but not too ſevere.

Sunday 31. *S.* *S. S. W. little.*

Jack and I went round our traps; he had a yellow-fox, and ſhot a ſpruce-game.

Fine weather as yeſterday.

1776. January. Monday 1. *variable.* *little.* *N. by E. freſh.*

The ice was cut about the ſhalloway to day, to prevent it from lifting her. All hands went round our traps, and as I was returning along the back ſhore, four wolves came up the ice, round Black Head, and pointed for me, but afterwards turned into Laar Cove, in which I had ten traps; I went through the woods into the paſs to Great Marſh, and there ſhould have had a good chance for one of them, if the ſnow had not fallen off the trees, into the pan of my gun: they took no notice of any of the traps, but went into the woods to the ſouthward.

The new year ſet in with a very fine day.

Two

1776. January. Tueſday 2. *Wind calm.*

Two hands ſawing a ſtock for foxboards, and two others were at work on the ice about the ſhalloway. The eaſtern furriers went round their walk. The wolves returned the ſame way they went, two of them got into traps in my walk, and the other two into ſome in that of the furriers; but three of them broke the traps and got out, and the other went clear off with his. Jack and one of the weſtern furriers viſited their traps; the latter brought a good ſilver-fox, a yellow one, and a foot of another; he had four more traps robbed: no foxes going any where elſe. I walked acroſs Earl Iſland, and from thence down the north ſhore to the north-weſt point, then croſſed the barrens back to the bight within the woody iſland home again, but ſaw very little feeting of any kind. I obſerved, that all Sandwich Bay was firm, but there was ſtill ſome open water in the tickles. *S. W. freſh.*

An exceeding fine day; the ſun was ſo hot, that it actually made water upon a rock, at nine o'clock this morning, by melting the ſnow.

Wedneſ. 3. *N. by W.*

All hands went round our traps. I obſerved, that one of the wolves which eſcaped from a trap yeſterday, had bled a good deal and had been followed by a freſh one. Another had gotten into a trap in the eaſt walk, and carried it off into the woods; in following him, the furriers found that which carried off the traps yeſterday: it was a young, white bitch, which another wolf had killed, and eaten part of her loins, then buried her in the ſnow.

Cloudy, mild weather, with a little ſnow.

Thurſday 4. *S. W. moderate.*

I ſent John Hayes and one of the weſtern furriers to reconnoitre the country about Cape North, and the reſt of us went round our traps. The eaſtern furriers followed the wolf which

1776. January. which carried off the trap yeſterday, and met with it near Gooſe Cove; it proved a grizzled bitch, weighed forty-nine pounds, ſtood twenty-ſeven inches high, and, from her noſe-end to her rump, meaſured three feet ſeven inches. Another wolf followed my track of yeſterday, to ſeven of my traps, one of which he ſtruck up, but would not meddle with the reſt: I carried out a trap which a wolf broke on Tueſday, and tailed it, and two others in a triangle, on purpoſe for wolves, baiting with the ſhoulder of a wolf. The weſtern furrier had a yellow-fox. I had a loin of wolf, and part of a loin of white-bear roaſted for my dinner; the former was the ſweeteſt, but the latter, by much the tendereſt of the two.

A clear, ſevere day.

Friday 5. *Wind S. W. moderate.* All hands went round the traps; I had a yellow-fox in one, and a marten had robbed another: no ſign of any thing elſe.

Weather as yeſterday.

Saturday 6. *calm.* *S. S. E. little.* Early this morning, the two men whom I ſent to the cape land, returned with information that they had ſeen a great deal of freſh ſlot of deer, and many tracks of white-bears. They had walked all night, foreſeeing bad weather. The reſt of us viſited our traps, and Jack killed a brace of ſpruce-game.

A dark morning with fog on the hill tops, and it ſnowed all the reſt of the day.

Sunday 7. *N. E.* Hard gales with much ſnow, driſt, and ſevere froſt.

Monday 8. *E. N. E. moderate.* All hands viſited their traps; Hayes had a marten, one of Jack's traps was gone, and the weſtern furriers had a raven eaten out of one of their traps, by a wolf; they ſaw the tracks of three.

Thick, moiſt ſnow; mild day.

Sent

The wooder went to my traps, and the reſt of the people viſited their own. Jack ſhot a brace of ſpruce-game. The weſtern furriers did not return at night.

1776. January. Tueſday 9. *Wind S. W. freſh. hard.*

The morning was tolerable, but it ſnowed, and drifted very hard afterwards.

Jack viſited his traps and had a marten. The weſtern furriers returned about two o'clock this afternoon; the weather was ſo bad yeſterday, they could not get back.

Wedneſ. 10. *S. ſmart. freſh.*

It ſnowed, and drifted a good deal in the morning; afterwards it cleared up, drifted but little, and froze moderately.

The eaſtern furriers, Jack, and I went our rounds; the former had a croſs-fox, and a yellow one had been eaten by a wolf, out of one of the three traps, which I tailed on the fourth inſtant; he had alſo eaten the ſhoulder of the wolf, but left the fox's head, which I placed in the middle for a bait. Hayes and the reſt of his crew were employed in bringing the ſeal-nets from where they lay, and coiling them on the heads of ſome empty hogſheads before my door. There have been ſo much ſnow and drift of late, that we cannot keep our traps clear.

Thurſday 11. *N. W. freſh.*

Severe froſt, with drift, and much ſnow.

All hands went round the traps; a yellow-fox was caught by the noſe laſt night, in the one, out of which the fox was eaten yeſterday. The wolf came again, and was caught in one of the others, which held him till I came and ſhot him through the head. On examination, I found him to be a very ſtout, old, grizzled dog, with one fore-foot cut to the bone and feſtered; being one of thoſe that broke out and eſcaped on the ſecond inſtant. I had alſo a good croſs-fox in another. Great plenty of foxes ſtirring every where, and ſome wolves had been about Muddy Bay laſt night.

Friday 12. *S. little.*

S. W. little.

A clear

1776. January. Saturday 13. A clear morning with ſevere froſt, it ſnowed from noon, and then the froſt abated.

Wind N.W. ſtrong. One of the eaſtern furriers, Jack, and I viſited our traps; Jack had two yellow-foxes. The weſtern furriers went out, but the ſeverity of the weather drove them home again. All the animals which we have caught ſince the new year commenced, have been quite lean: what we had before, were very fat. The froſt was ſo ſevere to day, that, although Jack brought his fox home alive, he was froze quite hard, from his noſe end to his eyes, and his tongue was much froſt-burnt. This has been the ſevereſt day we have yet had. Stopping to freſh tail a trap was at the riſk of fingers and toes: for the inſtant a bare hand came in contact with a cold trap, it was burnt almoſt equal to what it would have been by a red hot one; and it was impoſſible to keep our eyes open, without continually rubbing them, for the laſhes froze together the inſtant they touched each other. Such ſevere weather totally deſtroys all ſcent; for I have obſerved foxes paſs cloſe to leeward of a good bait, and not wind it; for, if they had, I ſhould have known by the alteration of their ſtep. There is alſo another diſadvantage from the ſeverity of the weather; the ſnow becomes as light and fine as meal, and drifts with every puff of wind, ſo firmly over the traps, that they cannot ſtrike up.

A clear day, with drift.

unday 14. *W. ſtrong.* Clear in the morning, and ſnowed in the afternoon, with ſevere froſt, and much drift.

Monday 15. *W. ſmart.* All hands went round the traps, which were found drifted up; I had a raven's beak in one, and a marten had been caught in the ſpring-ſnare, but carried it off by cutting the line. My feet were on the point of freezing the whole time I was out, although

1776. January.

although they were well defended by flannel and Indian boots: the little finger of my left hand was burnt from end to end, by touching a trap as I was tailing it; but I ſoon took the froſt out by the immediate application of ſnow. This accident brought a couplet of Hudibras to my recollection: he ſays,

"And many dangers ſhall environ,
"The man who meddles with cold iron;"

which ſo tickled my fancy, that I could not help repeating it all the reſt of the day.

I never ſaw ſo great a run of foxes as there was in my walk laſt night; but it was impoſſible for a trap to ſtrike up. Nor did I ever in all my life experience ſo ſevere a froſt as to-day, which made me regret the want of a thermometer. The ſky was clear, and the ſnow drifted ſmartly.

Tueſday 16. *Wind S. W. moderate.*

We again viſited the traps, and the eaſtern furriers had a yellow-fox.

A clear day, but dull in the evening; it froze hard in the morning, but as the day advanced the froſt decreaſed.

Wedneſ. 17. *N. N. E. little.*

On viſiting our traps we found one was broken in Muddy Bay by a wolf. The eaſtern furriers had a yellow-fox; very few going laſt night. I tailed another ſnare where the one was cut away the fifteenth inſtant. All the tickles are froze up with the late ſevere weather, except a few ſmall holes in the ſtrength of the tides.

A clear fine day.

Thurſday 18. *N. E.*

Hard gales with much ſnow and drift; it froze moderately.

Friday 19. *W. ſmart.*

All hands went round our traps; I ſhifted five of mine, and Jack had a marten; they were all drifted up.

A clear day, much drift and ſharp froſt.

1776. January. Saturday 20. *VVind W. freſh.*

We examined the traps as uſual, and Jack went for a ſpring ſnare, which I tailed on Earl Iſland the ſecond inſtant; but a marten being caught in the ſnare had carried it off alſo. The tickles are opened again by the ſpring tides.

Much drift and ſevere froſt in the morning, more moderate afterwards, and a fine evening.

Sunday 21. *W. moderate.*

A clear, pleaſant day, with ſevere froſt. I made preparations for a cruiſe on a party of pleaſure.

Monday 22.

At half paſt ſeven this morning, taking four men with me, and our proviſions on two Neſcaupick ſleds, one drawn by two Newfoundland dogs, the other by two of the men by turns, I ſet off for Iſthmus Bay, and arrived there at half paſt three o'clock. We went to the beſt inn in the place, which was a ſpot of ſtrong wood, under a hill on the weſt ſide, and there made a good fire, by which we lay. By the way, we met with two croſs-foxes in a couple of my traps, and ſaw a ſilver-fox by the South Hare Iſland, and alſo ſome old tracks of wolves.

N. W.

N. little.

Clear, mild weather all day, and till midnight.

Tueſday 23. *N. E. hard.*

At one o'clock this morning, it began to blow, ſnow, and drift exceedingly hard, inſomuch that we could not go out of the wood.

Wedneſ. 24. *N.W. ſtrong.*

moderate.

calm.

At five this morning the gale and drift abated, but it continued to ſnow till ten o'clock; we then went out, croſſed the bay and walked upon the cape land, but ſaw neither deer nor freſh ſlot; from which I conclude that they are gone upon the outer iſlands. From the top of Mount Marten I could not ſee any water at ſea, although I could plainly diſcern Wolf Iſland, which is thirteen leagues off. We returned to our quarters at three in the afternoon, when it began to ſnow again, and

and held it all night. We obſerved, that a fox had been very near the fire; and, although the dogs were tied up there, he had the impudence to gnaw a hole in a bag and carry off a piece of pork. 1776. January.

It continued to ſnow till half paſt ten this morning, when it cleared up and we ſet off homewards. The fox came again laſt night, and we having ſecured our proviſions, he revenged himſelf by cutting the harneſs from the ſled, and carrying it off; together with a racket, which diſtreſſed us not a little, however we repaired the loſs in the beſt manner we could. The day was ſevere, the wind in our faces, and the ſnow ſoft, which made it laborious walking. Finding the people could not keep pace with me, I puſhed forward by myſelf, and felt very ſtout until I paſſed Black Head; but then, the ſnow growing lighter and deeper, (by being ſheltered from drift) I ſunk up to my knees even in Indian rackets, and ſoon was tired ſo completely, that it was with the utmoſt difficulty I got home; and even when within gun-ſhot of my own houſe, I was almoſt ready to lie down and give it up. I got home at half paſt five in the evening, and ſent four men to meet the others, who did not get in till eight o'clock, and were as much tired as myſelf; had I not ſent them aſſiſtance, they moſt likely would have periſhed. The diſtance from hence to Iſthmus Bay, I judge to be fifteen miles. A good ſilver-fox was brought out of one of my traps on Monday, and Jack had a white one on Wedneſday. Thurſday 25. *Wind calm.* *N. N. W. freſh.*

A clear day, with low drift, and ſevere froſt.

Hayes and Jack viſited their traps, and each of them had a marten. Friday 26. *N. W. freſh.*

Some ſnow and drift, with ſharp weather.

All hands went round our traps; the weſtern furriers had one Saturday 27.

1776. January. *Wind N. N. W. little. N. hard.* one carried away, and four of mine were ſtruck up; there were a good many foxes going.

Dark, mild weather till one o'clock, and then ſnowed, drifted and froze very hard for the reſt of the twenty-four hours.

Sunday 28. *N. freſh.* Dull, ſevere weather. Notwithſtanding the weather is ſo extremely ſevere, yet the cold feels healthy and pleaſant; much more ſo than the winters of Europe; nor does it ever cauſe a perſon to ſhake.

Monday 29. *N. N. W. freſh.* All hands went round the traps: the eaſtern furriers had a grizzled wolf, the weſtern ones found the trap which they loſt on Saturday, with the toe of a fox in it.

A clear day, with ſharp froſt, but very warm and pleaſant in the ſun, and under the wind.

Tueſday 30. *N. W. ſtrong.* We viſited our traps again to-day, and the weſtern furriers had a wolvering: ſeveral foxes had been going about the traps, but I cannot keep them in order by reaſon of the ſnow drifting ſo much.

Hazy weather, with much driſt, and ſharp froſt.

Wedneſ. 31. *W. little.* Upon examining our reſpective walks, I had a croſs-fox, and Jack ſhot a ſpruce-game. The eaſtern furriers took four traps out of Hayes's cat-path down towards Gooſe Cove.

Clear the fore part of this day, and the latter part hazy, with ſevere froſt the whole of it.

February.

Thurſday 1. *calm.* The buſineſs of this day was as follows: the eaſtern furriers had a croſs-fox and carried out two more traps from the cat-path. Alſo, Jack ſhot a ſpruce-game. A prodigious number of foxes had been every where. The glare of the ſnow was offenſive to my eyes to-day, for the firſt time.

W. little.

Clear. and very warm till the evening, when it became dull

All

1776.
February:
Friday 2.
Wind calm.
W. freſh.
calm.

All hands viſited their traps; Jack had a good ſilver-fox; a great run laſt night again, but they are very ſhy at the traps.

Clear, till noon, cloudy the reſt of the day, and a little ſnow in the evening.

Saturday 3.
W. ſtrong.
N. W. hard.

The eaſtern furriers, Jack and I, viſited our traps but got nothing: one of the weſtern men attempted to go his round but the ſeverity of the weather obliged him to turn back. I returned by the back-ſhore and had great difficulty to ſtem the wind; and in croſſing Signal Hill, my whole forehead was much burnt, but on the application of ſnow, it went off again.

A clear ſky; it drifted very hard, and froze ſeverely.

Sunday 4.
N. N. W.
ſtrong.

Much drift in the morning, but it abated afterwards, and the froſt was ſevere all day.

Monday 5.
S.
W. N. W.
little.
calm.

All hands went round the traps. A great many foxes were going every were laſt night, but they were very ſhy; they dug at ſeveral of my traps. I killed a ſpruce-game with ball, and miſſed a grouſe.

Cloudy till noon, and clear afterwards, with intenſe froſt all day.

Tueſday 6.
S. little.
calm.
N. W. little.

All hands went their rounds; the eaſtern furriers had a wolf, and one of them burnt his ear. A great number of foxes were going in my walk, but they were all very ſhy. At night William Mather (the head cooper) came down from Paradiſe to deſire two men might be ſent there, to aſſiſt the crews; he ſet off this morning about half paſt nine o'clock.

A clear ſky, with intenſe froſt.

Wedneſ. 7.
N. W.
moderate.

The furriers viſited their traps, but got nothing; I ſtayed at home to diſpatch the cooper.

Continual ſnow, and the froſt abated.

The

1776. February. Thurſday 8. *Wind N. by E. moderate*

The cooper, with one furrier from each walk ſet out for Paradiſe. There are now only Martin Kidney, Patrick Hayes, Jack, and myſelf left with traps; for I took off John Hayes from the cat-path on the firſt inſtant, and abandoned it, as it did not anſwer. We all took our reſpective walks, and I had a yellow fox.

Dark, mild weather with a little ſnow.

Friday 9. *N. freſh.*

Jack and I went our rounds: there were not many foxes going laſt night, or their tracks were drifted up.

A good deal of ſnow and drift, with moderate froſt.

Saturday 10. *N. moderate.* *calm:*

Early in the morning I was attacked with a violent complaint in my bowels, and continued ſo all day, but in the evening I was better. Jack went round my traps and his own, but got nothing: Martin Kidney had a marten; and a wolvering had carried one of his traps a long way into the woods, and at laſt had eaten himſelf out.

Clear, with ſharp froſt.

Sunday 11. *N. E. hard.*

I was very indifferent all this day and did not get up till four in the evening; but after eating a comfortable meſs of wolf broth, with a little of the boiled meat, I became ſomewhat better.

It ſnowed and drifted hard all day.

Monday 12. *N. ſtrong.* *moderate.*

Jack and I went round our traps, but got nothing; they were all drifted up, and one of mine is buried ſo deep, that I ſhall ſcarce find it till the middle of May.

A clear day, with ſharp froſt, and much drift in the morning.

Tueſday 13. *S.*

All hands viſited their traps; the weſtern furrier had a yellow-fox, and, Jack and I had a marten each. He afterwards went

went to Diver Iſland, where he ſaw the tracks of many foxes, one of a white-bear and two of wolves; and in Sandwich Tickle, he ſaw ſeveral winter ſeals. The eaſtern furrier and another man went to Huntingdon Iſland, but ſaw nothing.

1776. February. *Wind W. moderate.*

A clear day, with ſevere froſt.

All hands went their rounds: Jack had a fine ſilver-fox, I had a croſs-fox, and P. Hayes a yellow one. Jack brought home two traps and carried them to Diver Iſland, where he tailed them for foxes.

Wedneſ. 14. *W. little. N. W. freſh.*

A clear day, with hard froſt.

Early this morning I ſent Martin and J. Hayes on a cruiſe to White-bear River; another man went to Martin's traps, and the reſt of us viſited our own. P. Hayes had a yellow-fox. Jack carried another trap to Diver Iſland, and I ſhifted ſeveral of mine.

Thurſday 15. *W. freſh. S. W. freſh. S. freſh.*

A clear, ſevere day.

P. Hayes, Jack, and I went round our traps; Jack brought home three of his from the ſouth ſide of the harbour, and had a good croſs-fox on Diver Iſland. In the evening, a wolf came before my door, I laid the greyhound on him, and followed him with my gun in hopes the dog would bay him, but the wolf made a running fight, and the dog durſt not cloſe with him.

Friday 16. *calm. S. W. N. W. N. N. W. little.*

Very mild weather all day; dull and lowering till the evening, it then ſnowed faſt in ſmall flakes.

Jack, P. Hayes, and I went round our traps; the former carried the three which he brought home yeſterday to Diver Iſland. As I was returning home, I diſcovered a wolf at one of Hayes's traps in Great Marſh; I watched him with my glaſs, and

Saturday 17. *W. ſtrong.*

1776. February. *Wind freſh.* *W. freſh.* *N. W. ſtrong.* and ſaw him go a great number of times round it, trying to rob it from every ſide, but without accompliſhing his purpoſe; he then went to another, which he tried in the ſame manner, but not ſo long, and afterwards turning into Laar Cove, took my footing, and robbed ſix of my traps in ſucceſſion, by digging at the backs of them. I waylayed him at the ſeventh, and waited for him as long as the ſeverity of the froſt would permit me, and ſhould have killed him, could I have remained there a little longer; but being almoſt frozen ſtiff, I walked gently towards him, and when he perceived me, he went off into the woods. I loſt another trap in the drift.

A clear day, with very ſharp froſt and much drift both morning and evening.

Sunday 18. *W. by N. hard.* After breakfaſt, I took Jack with me and went round my traps, in expectation of finding the wolf in one of them, but was diſappointed.

It froze and drifted ſo very hard, that we had great difficulty in getting home again.

Monday 19. *W. N. W. ſtrong* The weather was ſo bad to-day, that we durſt not venture our noſes out of the houſe, for fear they ſhould not find their way in again.

Tueſday 20. *freſh.* P. Hayes, Jack, and I went to our traps; the former ſaw a wolf in Great Marſh, and two others were all round, and even walked over my houſe laſt night; one of them viſited ſome of my traps, robbed the ſpring ſnare, and cut the line it was tied by. Three were about Jack's traps on Diver Iſland: in ſhort, they are now ſo very plentiful, that their tracks are to be met with every where. This afternoon, the two men, whom I ſent out on Thurſday laſt, returned without killing any thing: they ſaw a ſtout white-bear on Sandwich Bay the day

day they left this place, and purſued him to Red Iſland, and then went to the boat-builder's houſe at Paradiſe. The next day they went down the bay, and lay on the north ſide of Cooper's Cove; and on Saturday they got to White-bear River, where they ſaw much ſlot of deer. All Sunday and Monday they were confined to their fire-ſide by bad weather, or they think they ſhould have ſtood a good chance for ſome veniſon. This morning, they left White-bear River, their proviſions being expended. They ſaw the freſh tracks of wolves every where. 1776. February.

A clear day and ſevere froſt with ſome drift.

All hands viſited their traps; ſome wolves had been round them all, and P. Hayes had an old grizzled one. At three o'clock in the afternoon, as I was ſtanding at the door, I obſerved a wolf going down the tickle, by the ſide of the water which is not frozen, and ſtop at the lower end. Taking my gun and dog I went towards him; but he never took the leaſt notice of the dog, until he got within a few yards of him, and then went off in a gentle canter, making a running fight: the dog ſoon left him and went to the water ſide; at the ſame time I ſaw Jack creep down and fire a ſhot, which I ſuppoſed was at a ſeal. When I returned home, the boy ſoon after came in and informed me, that the wolf had chaſed a deer into the water, and that it was ſtill there. I went with him immediately, and ſhot it through the head: it proved an old, dry hind, was with calf and very fat; the head and carcaſs weighed one hundred and fifty-five pounds. Wedneſ. 21. *Wind. W. S. W. ſtrong.*

Dull, mild weather with much drift.

Jack and I went round our traps, and he brought home three, which were all that remained on the ſouth ſide of the harbour. Thank God, I had ſome veniſon for dinner to-day; Thurſday 22. *N. N. W. hard.*

1776. February. having ſcarce taſted any thing for theſe ten weeks paſt, except white-bear, wolves, and foxes. I have ſo great a diſlike to ſalted meat, that I would rather eat any animal whatſoever that is freſh, than the beſt beef or pork that is ſalted.

A clear day; ſevere froſt with much drift.

Friday 23. *Wind W. S. W. freſh.* All hands viſited their traps. A great many foxes and wolves had been in Huntingdon Harbour, and about Diver Iſland; all the traps at the latter place were robbed, and many of the others; but they were ſo much drifted over that they could not ſtrike up. Jack carried out and tailed thoſe which he brought home yeſterday.

W. N. W. little. Severe froſt and clear till noon, dull and mild afterwards.

Saturday 24. *N. W. moderate.* I went with Jack round Diver Iſland: a wolf had viſited ſeveral of his traps, and had been caught in the laſt, but had got out again. At the weſt end of the iſland we met with the freſh ſlot of a deer, which I followed to the top of the weſternmoſt hill, where I obſerved a wolf had attacked a deer; and, from obſerving ſome ravens, I believe he had killed it in the woods on the north ſide; but the weather then coming on ſo exceedingly bad, I made the beſt of my way home, and was met by four men who were in queſt of me. After ſome difficulty in finding the road we arrived ſafe. I obſerved that numbers of foxes and martens traverſe the woods on that iſland, in queſt of ſpruce-game and rabbits; which, from their tracks, muſt be very plentiful. P. Hayes looked at my traps and his own, and brought a rabbit out of one of mine. Martin went to Muddy Bay, and ſaw the freſh ſlot of a deer at the narrows. Jack was froſt-burnt on one of his wriſts, but the application of ſnow ſoon took it off.

ſtormy. A clear morning, but afterwards dull, and at one o'clock it began to blow and drift exceſſively hard. A ſevere froſt all day.

Jack

Jack ſaw ſeveral bedlamers in Cartwright Tickle.
A clear day, with ſevere froſt. 1776. February. Sunday 25.

All hands viſited their traps: ſome foxes and a wolf had been at ſeveral of mine, and the latter robbed ſix. I ſhifted three ſmall, and one of the large ones. The weſtern furrier brought the wolvering which ate himſelf out of a trap on the tenth inſtant. He alſo went upon the ſouth-weſt part of Earl Iſland in queſt of deer, but ſaw none, nor any freſh ſlot; nor could he perceive that they ever made any ſtop there, but croſſed in a line between Mealy Mountains and the high land of Dykes River. Plenty of wolves had been about Diver Iſland, and below Black Head. Monday 26. *Wind calm.* *W. little.* *S. little.*

Clear, with ſevere froſt until the afternoon; cloudy and mild afterwards.

All hands went round their traps. Wolves viſit them every night, but are ſhy; when they can rob them from behind, they do; if not, they leave them. I caught a grouſe alive in my hands, on Signal Hill, as it was ſleeping with its head under its wing, and tethered it behind one of my traps, and tailed the other large one for a wolf. Tueſday 27. *W. ſtrong.* *S. W. moderate.*

Cloudy, mild, thawing weather; the ſnow wet and a little rotten. This is the firſt thaw which we have had ſince the twenty-fifth of November.

P. Hayes, Jack, and I went to our traps: the former had a yellow-fox; ſeveral had been in his walk, and ſome wolves round all. A marten had carried off the grouſe which I tethered yeſterday, and I ſaw three more on Signal Hill. At ſix in the evening all Smith's crew came down to make a complaint againſt him. Wedneſ. 28. *calm.* *N. E. hard.*

Cloudy till two in the afternoon, then it began to ſnow hard, which continued for the remainder of the day: gentle froſt.

1776. February. Thurſday 29. *Wind S. E. moderate.*

All hands, except myſelf, went to their traps, and Martin had a lead-coloured fox. Early in the morning I ſent Jack in queſt of the grouſe which I ſaw yeſterday, and he ſoon returned with them all. I ſtayed at home to hear the complaints of the builders' crew, and to write to him on the ſubject.

Cloudy, mild, thawing weather all day; but in the evening it began to ſnow and freeze.

March. Friday 1. *N. hard.*

Jack went to one of his traps on Earl Iſland and brought a rabbit: on examining it, I find the white coat is an additional one which it got in autumn, and will loſe it again in ſpring; it is compoſed of long, coarſe, king-hairs: the ſummer fur-coat remaining underneath, and retaining its colour.

Clear, ſharp, froſty weather, with much drift all day.

Saturday 2. *N. W. moderate.*

At ſun-riſe I ſent the Paradiſe people away. All hands went round their traps, but moſt of them were drifted up, ſeveral robbed, and one of mine was ſtruck up by a wolf: many foxes had been in Muddy Bay, and plenty of wolves in the other walks. Jack ſaw the ſlot of a large herd of deer, which had gone down Sandwich Tickle, and ſeveral wolves after them.

A clear day, with ſharp froſt.

Sunday 3. *N. N. W. little.*

ſtrong.

little.

Martin and P. Hayes walked this morning to the back of Earl Iſland in queſt of deer, where they ſaw much freſh ſlot, and the tracks of many wolves; the latter went afterwards to his traps and brought a croſs-fox. Jack looked at ſome of his own traps, and my two large ones; he ſaw ſome more freſh ſlot of deer in Diver Tickle.

Dull, ſharp, froſty weather all day; it drifted hard the middle part of it, and was clear at night.

Monday 4. *W. moderate.*

All hands went round their traps: Jack found the carcaſs of a ſeal buried in the ſnow on Diver Iſland. Wolves and foxes having

1776. March. *Wind W. S. W. ſtrong.*

having frequented the place a good deal, he tailed a couple of traps near it. Martin returned over part of Earl Iſland, in hopes of meeting with deer, but ſaw none: many foxes had been in Muddy Bay. I had the ſnow thrown off my houſe; it being drifted over very high.

moderate.

Clear till noon, then grew hazy, and drifted till the evening. Severe froſt all day.

Tueſday 5. *N. W. hard.*

I went round my traps; a wolf had been in one of them, and after carrying it to ſome diſtance into the woods, in which he was much hampered: he had gnawed down ſeveral young trees as thick as my ancle; and got out, with the loſs of one of his toes.

Severe froſt, with much drift all day.

Wedneſ. 6. *S. little.*

I ſent four hands off early this morning, to Huntingdon, and Bald Iſland in queſt of deer. Jack and I went round our traps; I had a marten, and tailed two traps in my walk, which P. Hayes brought yeſterday out of his.

S. E. freſh.

Dull, with ſharp froſt till noon, which then abated, and it began to ſnow; at three o'clock it changed to ſmall hail; and at five cleared up, and proved a mild evening.

Thurſday 7. *S. E. ſtrong*

Jack went round his traps, and I examined half of mine; when, meeting the deer hunters, and the walking being exceedingly bad, I returned with them. They met with the freſh ſlot of ſix deer yeſterday, ſoon after they got upon Huntington Iſland, and followed them to the eaſtward, until the weather forced them to take ſhelter in the woods. This morning the ſnow was ſo rotten, they could not walk on the Iſland; therefore, they made the beſt of their way home. There was ſo free a thaw laſt night, that the roof of my houſe leaked, and much ſnow was gone off the ground by day-break.

N. W. ſmart.

moderate.

The

1776. March. The weather continued mild till ten this morning, when we had a ſmart ſhower of hail, after which it froze ſharply.

Friday 8. *Wind S. W.* All hands went to their traps; Martin ſtruck his up, and brought two of them home; P. Hayes brought three of his, and I had a ſilver-fox. I ſet the peopie to fell and hew killick claws.

N. W.

N. N. W. freſh. Sharp froſt, a clear forenoon, but hazy afterwards.

Saturday 9. *N. W. little.* P. Hayes, Jack, and I went round our traps; the former brought in two of his, and left them in my walk: three wolves had been round Jack's walk, one had looked at a trap of mine, but did not like it.

freſh. Small ſnow and gentle froſt till noon; it drifted hard, with clear, ſharp, froſty weather afterwards.

Sunday 10. *W. freſh: N. W. freſh.* After breakfaſt, I took a walk to the ſouth ſide of the harbour with John Hayes, to look for timber to build a ſtore-houſe: we found almoſt as much as would do, but it is ſtraggling; there is none good, (except for wharf-building,) near the water ſide in this harbour.

A clear, ſevere day.

Monday 11. *S. W. freſh.* Early this morning. I ſent Martin and another man to Bald Iſland in queſt of deer; they returned in the evening without having ſeen any thing but the tracks of two large white-bears, which had gone from thence to Huntingdon Iſland, and ſome old ſlot of deer which had gone there alſo from Grouſe Iſland. Jack and I went to our traps; a wolf had viſited ſeveral of mine, but robbed none; I ſaw a brace of grouſe on Signal

moderate. Hill, and in the evening I ſent Jack after them, but they were gone.

A clear, ſevere day.

P. Hayes,

1776. March. Tueſday 12. *Wind W. N. W. moderate.*

P. Hayes, Jack, and I viſited our traps; a wolf had robbed one of mine and looked at ſome others. I alſo went to Laar Pond, and from thence to the top of a high hill, which lies between it and Gooſe Cove, from whence I had a good view of the country round about. It is very mountainous, with but few ponds or marſhes, and covered with bad wood, which is chiefly ſmall, old, ſtunted, black-ſpruce. I obſerved a chain of ponds, or marſhes run from the ſouth ſide of Gooſe Cove, acroſs to Table Bay; a ſmall part of which, I could ſee. The Gannet Iſlands on one ſide, and Wolf Iſlands on the other were plainly to be diſcerned, but there was no water in ſight. From the Gannet Iſlands inwards, the ice was new made, and clear of ſnow; without, was the main jam, perfectly firm. To the northward, the coaſt is low, with many ſmall iſlands; from which I judge it would be dangerous to navigate from hence to ſea that way. On the hill there was much tracking of grouſe, and ſome of ſpruce-game in the woods; alſo, ſigns of porcupines, but I could find none. I was pleaſingly entertained with the melodious ſinging of the croſs-beaked linnets; they remain all winter with us, and feed on the ſeeds of black ſpruce. What made their muſic more agreeable, was the novelty; this being the firſt time that I have heard the note of any bird this year, except the jay, which chants its ſhort, coarſe tune every mild day through the whole winter.

Clear till three o'clock, but grew dull afterwards, and there was much leſs froſt than yeſterday.

Wedneſ. 13. *N. N. E. hard.* *freſh.*

P. Hayes, Jack, and I went round our traps; the former had a ſpring of one of his ſingle-ſpring traps broken by a wolf, and another wolf had eaten a ſilver-fox out of mine: it is very remarkable, that, that trap has caught five ſilver foxes this winter, and nothing elſe. I tailed three more traps in my walk, and ſhot a grouſe.

Much

1776. March. Much drift with ſnow this morning early; clear, with ſharp froſt the reſt of the day.

Thurſday 14. *Wind W. S. W. ſtrong.* P. Hayes and I viſited our traps; he brought in the remainder of his, and left them in my walk. In the afternoon, two men came from Paradiſe with letters from the headman there. As I was going to bed to night I perceived myſelf to be attacked with the ſcurvy. I have long had ſome trifling complaints, to which I have paid no attention; but why I ſhould now have the ſcurvy I cannot imagine, as I have taſted very little ſalted fleſh, or fiſh for theſe twelve months paſt; have drank great plenty of good ſpruce-beer, but no drams of any kind, nor have I been the leaſt heated with liquor: I have uſed a great deal of exerciſe; having walked out every day that a man dare ſhew his noſe to the weather, unleſs detained by indiſpoſition, or buſineſs; neither of which has often happened, and I was always out from three to ſix hours; ſometimes more.

freſh. Much drift in the morning, cloudy the reſt of the day; moderate froſt.

Friday 15. *N. N. E: ſtrong.* Early this morning I ſent the Bay-men off. Jack and I went round our traps; my old plague the wolf had ſtruck up one, and robbed two more: I believe this ſcoundrel is one of thoſe which got out of ſome of the traps before, as he follows me every night, and is ſo cunning that he will not go fair upon them; but if he does not take care of himſelf, I will be the death of him yet. I tailed two more traps in my walk.

Drift and ſnow with ſharp froſt.

Saturday 16. *W. little: variable. little.* Jack and I went our rounds; he had two martens, and ſome of my traps had been robbed by foxes, of which there had been a good run. I tailed another, which make thirty-four ſmall, and two large ones. Severe

Severe froſt in the morning, leſs, the reſt of the day; clear, with hot ſun, and very warm out of the wind. 1776. March.

This being St. Patrick's day, the people as uſual, got beaſtly drunk. I ſent Jack round my walk, and he brought the fore-half of a good croſs-fox; the curſed wolf had eaten the reſt. I walked to the water-ſide in the tickle, where I ſaw two bed-lamers and ſhot at them both, but miſſed. Sunday 17. *Wind W. S. W. moderate. S. moderate.*

A cloudy day with gentle froſt.

Jack and I went our rounds, and he had a yellow-fox: the wolf had been in my walk and robbed ſuch traps as he could get at the back of. I ſaw a brace of grouſe on Signal Hill. Monday 18. *S. W. little.*

Small ſnow and mild till two this afternoon; much ſnow and it drifted hard, with ſharp froſt afterwards.

Jack and I viſited our traps; I ſhot a grouſe and tailed two guns for the wolf, which had not been in my walk laſt night, nor were there many foxes ſtirring. The ſealers began to fell timber for a ſtore-houſe, on the ſouth ſide of the harbour. Tueſdy 19. *N. N. E. little.*

This was a very fine day, although it froze ſharp; the ſun has now got ſo much power, that it gets the better of the froſt, when the ſky is clear and there is not much wind; which was the caſe to-day.

Jack and I went round our traps; I ſhot an American bull-finch, which is as large as an Engliſh thruſh. They come here in ſpring to breed, and leave us at the latter end of ſummer; this bird was full of partridge-berries. Wedneſ. 20. *S. freſh.*

Dark, mild weather with a little ſnow.

Jack viſited his traps; and I examined the half of mine. Tweegock was taken very ill to day with a continual vomiting. Thurſday 21. *W. S. W. N. W. freſh.*

Dark, thawing weather with ſome ſnow.

1776. March. Friday 22. *Wind. N. little. freſh.*

I went round my traps; a wolvering had robbed one of the large ones, which was ſo frozen that it would not ſtrike up, and I had a marten in a ſmall one: I brought home one of the guns which had got wet. Tweegoc is ſtill very bad, nor has any thing which I have given her, been of the leaſt ſervice.

Dull with ſmall ſnow till two o'clock; moderate froſt with ſome drift afterwards.

Saturday 23. *N. N. W. moderate. N. moderate.*

Jack and I went round our traps; he had a croſs-fox, and I had a wolvering in the ſame trap which was robbed yeſterday; a marten had been in another but had eſcaped. I brought home the other gun. The girl is no better.

This was a very fine day; clear with moderate froſt.

Sunday 24. *E. hard.*

The girl is quite well to-day, and went about her work as uſual.

This was quite the reverſe of yeſterday, for it froze ſharply with much ſnow and drift.

Monday 25. *S. W. freſh.*

Jack and I viſited our traps; I had a croſs-fox, and ſaw the tracks of ſeveral others. The wolf returned laſt night, and robbed two; one of which he ſtruck up, and trod fairly on the other, (a large one) but it was too much drifted to ſtrike up. I ſaw ſome ſmall land birds; they are now returning daily.

A great deal of ſnow fell ſince yeſterday morning; it drifted this morning, thawed in the middle of the day, and froze moderately afterwards; the ſky was cloudy with breaks at intervals, at which time the ſun ſhone very hot.

Tueſday 26. *S. little. N. W. little. N. calm.*

I ſent four men to Huntingdon Iſland to try for deer. Jack and I went round our traps; one of mine was ſtruck up by a marten, and ſome others robbed by it. Jack went to Loon Point,

Point, where he ſaw many marks of otters, and abundance of winter ſeals in the tickle. 1776. March.

Clear in the morning, dull the middle of the day, and ſnow afterwards.

In the evening one of the deer-hunters returned, having galled his heel; he ſaid that they had found a dead ſeal near Huntingdon Iſland, with two foxes feeding on it, and that they had ſeen the ſlot of only one deer. Wedneſ. 27. *Wind N. ſtrong.* *N. N. E. ſtrong.*

Much drift, ſevere froſt, with ſleet at times.

Jack and I went round our traps; I had a marten's foot, ſaw the tracks of ſeveral others, and had the dead ſeal brought to Laar Cove. At two o'clock the reſt of the ſhooting party returned and brought three ptarmigans; they ſaw no ſigns of deer, but ſaid that foxes are in great plenty on that iſland, and that they ſaw ſeveral. Yeſterday there was a line of water along ſhore about a mile broad; but to-day the drift-ice was cloſe in again. The eldeſt Indian woman, who is far gone with child by one of my people, appears to be afflicted with the ſcurvy. Thurſday 28. *W. S. W. little.*

Clear in the morning, ſevere froſt all day, and dull afterwards.

It ſnowed, drifted, and froze hard all day, but cleared up in the evening. Friday 29. *N. W. freſh:*

Jack and I went round our traps, and I had a marten, which was ſo hard frozen to the trap, that I could not diſengage it till it was brought home to thaw. Several foxes and ravens had been about the ſeal in Laar Cove: I took up three traps, and tailed them round it. Saturday 30. *N. N. E. little.*

A clear day with ſevere froſt, and hot ſun.

1776.
March.
Sunday 31.
Wind.
S. W.
hard.

Jack looked at the traps which are about the ſeal; ſeveral foxes and a couple of wolves had been at them, but none were caught; the traps being driſted up.

A dark day, with ſevere froſt and much drift.

April.
Monday 1.
N. N. W.
freſh.

moderate.

We viſited our traps; I removed the ſeal into the woods, and tailed one large trap and ſix ſmall ones round it: alſo removed the other large trap, and a ſmall one which was by it a little farther into the woods, as they were too much expoſed to drift.

Clear, ſevere froſt, with ſome drift: This has been by much the ſevereſt winter I have yet experienced on this coaſt; but whether it be owing to my living a degree and a half farther north than formerly, or to the ſeverity of the ſeaſon I cannot yet tell. It ceaſed drifting at night.

Tueſday 2.
W. freſh.

calm.

I ſent one of the ſealers and Jack to White-bear River, to try for deer, and to reconnoitre the country thereabouts. I went round my traps, and had a croſs-fox in one, another was robbed by a marten, and I ſhifted two. Two men digging the ſnow away from my houſe; it being even with the eaves at both ends, and much higher at the ſides

Clear, ſharp, froſty, pleaſant weather all day, but the froſt abated at night.

Wedneſ. 3.
W. freſh.

W. S. W.
freſh.

At three o'clock this morning Nooquaſhock, the eldeſt India woman, was taken in labour: my ſkill in theſe matters, was now fairly put to the teſt, for ſhe had both a croſs birth and twins, but at two in the afternoon, I delivered her of a brace of daughters. I then viſited my traps, and had a marten; another had been at the ſeal, but the traps were ſo loaded with wet ſnow, they could not ſtrike up. Several foxes, and ſome wolves had looked at many of them, but they would not meddle with any.

Clear,

Clear, ſharp froſt in the morning, and it thawed freely during the reſt of the day. 1776. April.

Thick ſnow, with gentle froſt till noon; a ſilver thaw and fog for the reſt of the day. Thurſday 4. *Wind N. E. freſh.*

I had four hogſheads of ſlops brought into the dining-room, the ſtore-room being leaky. Friday 5. *N. N. E: hard.*

Small ſnow, ſharp froſt, and much drift all day.

This morning the porch was drifted full up to the roof, for eight feet in length within the door; inſomuch, that we could not get out of the houſe, until a couple of the ſealers came and dug it away from the outſide, while my wooder and the women cleared it from within; the wooder was obliged to make his exit up the chimney to call for aſſiſtance. The ſilver thaw which we had on Thurſday, has made ſuch very bad walking, that I am afraid the deer-hunters will be in great diſtreſs for want of proviſions, unleſs they killed ſomething on Wedneſday; for they are twenty miles off, and I ſuppoſe have expended what they took with them. Saturday 6. *N. E. ſtormy.*

The weather was much worſe than yeſterday till four in the afternoon, when it cleared up, and became fine.

I went round ſome of my traps, and found ſix of them robbed by foxes, and five out of the ſeven about the ſeal, ſtruck up; a marten was in one, and a jay had been eaten out of another; the other three, I fancy had been ſtruck up by jays. At three o'clock the deer-hunters returned and brought a marten, which they had ſhot as it was feeding upon their proviſions. They did not get into the river till Wedneſday, and the weather has been ſo bad ſince, that they could not ſtir from their fire except for a ſhort time on Thurſday morning; they then Sunday 7. *N. freſh.*

1776. April. *Wind little.* then walked into the woods, where they found plenty of excellent ſtocks. On their way thither they ſaw the tracks of an old white-bear with two ſmall cubs, which went towards Mealy Mountains; and on their return to-day they ſaw a wolf going towards Eagle River. It was exceedingly bad walking to-day, and alſo very bad for the eyes; the ſnow having a cruſt on it which reflected as much as cut glaſs, and every tree had aſſumed a moſt brilliant luſtre, from the effect of the ſilver thaw. Six of my traps were drifted over ſo as to be uſeleſs for the preſent.

Clear, with ſharp froſt all day; a little driſt in the forenoon.

Monday 8. *N. moderate.* Jack and I viſited our traps; a yellow-fox left a leg in one of mine: I followed him by his track, a long time in the woods, and once came ſo near, that the dog winded him; but the ſnow was ſo ſoft and deep, that he bogged the inſtant he went before me. Some other traps were robbed, and many foxes were going, both in Jack's walk and mine.

Dull, ſharp weather.

Tueſday 9. *N. N. E. freſh.* Jack and I went our rounds; I had a croſs-fox and ſeveral other traps were robbed, but nothing had been in his walk. At noon five deer came down the harbour and croſſed Great Marſh and Laar Cove, for Huntingdon Iſland; they croſſed my track while I was looking at my traps at the bottom of the cove, and paſſed within ſhot, but I did not ſee them.

Dark, thawing weather all day; in the evening the clouds covbroke, and it began to freeze gently.

Wedneſ. 10. *N. freſh.* Jack and I viſited our traps; I had a marten, ſhot a ſpruce-game, and obſerved the tracks of two wolves upon the ſlot of the deer which paſſed yeſterday. Jack had a yellow-fox, and ten of his other traps were robbed.

Dull, thawing weather, with ſnow in the evening.

Jack

1776.
April.
Thurſday 11.
Wind variable.

Jack and I went round our traps; his dog caught a white-coat, but he let it go again.

Clear, hot, thawing weather.

Friday 12.
S. E. freſh.

Jack went part of the way to his traps, and returned on account of the bad weather. I went to the tickle and tried for fiſh, but could not catch any. Sheers were ſet up for the nets, and the ſnow thrown off them. Martin went to Bald Iſland; he returned at dark with ſix ſpruce-game and informed me that the ice was ſtill faſt on the ſhore, with ſmall pools between the jam and the firm ice. In the afternoon I perceived a bitch white-bear, and a cub of laſt year coming down the harbour on the ice; we all got our guns and waited until they came within half a mile of the houſe, when they winded it and turned off for Earl Iſland: I then ſlipped the greyhound, and we all gave chaſe. As ſoon as the dog got near them, the old bear turned about and attacked him with the greateſt fury; ſhe made ſeveral ſtrokes at him with her fore-paws, but by his agility he avoided the blows. He then quitted the bitch and purſued the cub, which he caught near the iſland and pulled it down, but was obliged to deſiſt on the approach of the enraged dam. As he would not faſten on her behind, both of them gained the iſland at the time we got up within fifty yards of them, when two of the people fired, and I ſnapped my rifle ſeveral times, but without effect, as the main-ſpring I afterwards found was broke. Two of the people followed them for ſome diſtance into the woods, but, as they had not their rackets and the ſnow was very rotten, they could not overtake them.

Cloudy, thawing weather all day, with a mild ſhower of rain from ten to two in the afternoon; which is the firſt we have had ſince the ſixteenth of November laſt.

Jack

1776. April. Saturday 13. *Wind S. S. E. freſh.*

Jack brought all his traps home; I viſited thoſe of mine which are upon Signal Hill, and ſaw a grouſe there.

Dark, thawing weather all day; foggy at noon, and rain in the evening.

Sunday 14. *variable. little.*

The nets being thawed, I had them hung upon ſheers. Jack accompanied me to the top of Signal Hill in the afternoon, and we ſat there till the evening. A prodigious deal of ſnow is gone off within theſe laſt three days.

Dull, with ſmall rain till two o'clock: broken clouds with ſun, and very pleaſant afterwards.

Monday 15. *variable. little.*

Jack and I went round my traps, in which we found a ſilver fox and a marten, and I ſhot a ſpruce-game. I gave up twenty of them to him, confining my walk to the hill. It froze a little laſt night, which made the walking very good till ten this morning.

Clear, with a froſty air.

Tueſday 16. *calm. E. S. E. little.*

Jack and I went round our traps; he ſhot a ſpruce-game, and brought the ſeal and ſix traps to the hill, where I tailed them for foxes.

Hazy, with fog both morning and evening; a ſlight froſt all day.

Wedneſ. 17. *E. S. E. little.*

Jack and I viſited our traps, and ſaw five grouſe upon the hill. In the evening we perceived a good fox croſſing the harbour for Earl Iſland; we endeavoured to waylay him with the greyhound, but were too late.

Dull and foggy, with gentle froſt till two o'clock, a little rain with thaw afterwards.

Thurſday 18. *S. E. freſh.*]

I ſowed ſome muſtard, creſſes, and onions in a tub, and hung it up in the kitchen.

It rained all day, but cleared in the evening. I ſent

1776. April. Friday 19. *Wind W. moderate.*

I ſent four men to Dykes River with ſome proviſions, and they returned in the evening. Jack and I went round our traps; he ſhot a grouſe on the hill, where we ſaw five, and in the evening he went there again and killed another; they are beginning to change colour now. Several ſaddlebacks and a pair of eagles were ſeen to day; and from the top of the hill I could perceive that the ice was broken up on the outſide of Sandy Point. By the ſaddlebacks coming up here, I am certain that the ice is gone off the coaſt, ſo far as to leave a clear paſſage all along ſhore. *S. W. moderate.*

A clear day, with gentle froſt.

Saturday 20. *calm.*

We went our rounds as uſual, and upon Great Marſh Jack ſaw a wolf ſtruggling in one of his ſmall, double-ſpring traps; but juſt as he got up to him, one of the ſprings came off and he got away. The boy then ſhot him through the flank with a ball, and purſued him a long way into the woods; but not being able to come up with him, he turned up to the top of the hill which I was upon the twelfth ult. from whence he could ſee that the ice was driven ſome diſtance off the coaſt, and was broken up as high as the weſt end of the north Hare Iſland. He brought home a porcupine and a ſpruce-game. At day-light I ſent all the ſealers to Dykes River, to cut timber for building ſalmon-houſes there, but four of them returned in the evening. The tickles are daily breaking up ſlowly; the ſnow goes off faſt; and, as we have not had ſo much as uſual this laſt winter, I expect it will all be gone early. Plenty of ſaddlebacks come up here, and there are now many flocks of ſnowbirds.

S. E. little.

N. ſmart.

little.

Hazy, cloudy, mild weather all day: there was a ſhort, ſmart ſquall, with ſleet at one in the afternoon.

Sunday 21. *N. N. E. little.*

Early this morning Jack went after the wolf, and met with him, not far from the place where he quitted his track yeſterday;

1776. April. day; but could not get a ſhot, although his dog kept cloſe to him for a long way, continually ſnapping at him; yet he could not make him ſtand at bay. The boy returned at ſeven in the evening, exceſſively fatigued, and brought a yellow-fox. At ten this morning as I was ſtanding on the point in the tickle, I obſerved four deer, going from the north-weſt point of Huntingdon Iſland, for Sandwich Tickle. I endeavoured to waylay them at the weſt end of Diver Iſland, but in attempting to make a ſhort cut acroſs Earl Iſland, I was ſo hampered by the ſnow, which was both deep and rotten, that I was almoſt ſpent with fatigue; and before I got upon Diver Tickle they were upon the ice in Sandwich Bay, and had paſſed over the very ſpot at which I was aiming. I returned upon the ice all the way, and found exceedingly good walking; the ſnow being all gone, and no water upon it. I ſent the men back to Dykes River this morning.

Cloudy, mild weather.

Monday 22. *N. little.* *N. E. freſh.* I went round my traps, and ſat watching on the top of the hill for ſome time, but ſaw nothing. The drift ice came in again.

Foggy, with a little ſleet in the morning early; the middle of the day was cloudy, and it was clear in the afternoon, with ſharp froſt all day.

Tueſday 23. *E. freſh.* Jack and I viſited our traps; he had a yellow-fox, the leg of which I took off the eighth inſtant.

Foggy, dark, froſty weather; ſome ſmall hail in the morning, and it ſnowed faſt afterwards.

Wedneſ. 24. *N.* Hard gales with ſnow, drift, and ſharp froſt all day, moderate in the evening.

Smart

1776. April.

Smart drift with ſome ſmall ſnow at intervals, and ſharp froſt all day: in the evening it cleared up and ceaſed drifting.

Thurſday 25. *Wind N. freſh*

Jack and I went round our traps; he had a ſilver fox and a wolvering. He alſo went on the top of Black head, where he ſaw much tracking of foxes.

Friday 26. *S. W. E. S. little.*

It was a fine day, although the froſt continued till the evening, when a thaw came on.

One man came from Dykes River for proviſions, and returned in the evening.

Saturday 27. *S. E. E. freſh.*

It ſnowed faſt all day, although the weather was mild.

Jack and I went round our traps; I ſhot a grouſe, he caught a yellow-fox; and in the evening, he caught a ſculping in the watering hole. The drift ice is gone off again, and the ſmooth ice broken up as far as Egg Rock: a hole opened to-day at the weſt end of this tickle.

Sunday 28. *N. freſh. N. W. freſh: calm.*

Clear, froſty weather all day; it ſnowed and drifted after dark.

Jack and I viſited our traps; he carried out another, and tailed it for an otter below Black Head.

Monday 29. *variable. little. E. freſh.*

Hazy till four, and it ſnowed the remainder of the day.

I examined my traps, but got nothing. At noon, a pair of geeſe came into the tickle, and at two o'clock a brace of wolves came over from the ſouth ſide of the harbour, directly towards the houſe; I waited to receive them at the door, but they either winded or ſaw the ſmoke, and turned down the harbour before they came within ſhot. I immediately ran to the top of Signal Hill, expecting they would get into ſome of the traps, but they made a ſtreight courſe to Huntingdon Iſland.

Tueſday 30. *N. E. freſh.*

1776. April. I ſent Jack to try for ducks, and he ſaw plenty going to the northward, but killed none. Obſerving a hind coming towards him as he was croſſing the ice to Huntingdon Iſland, he lay flat down, and ſhe paſſed cloſe by him; but he did not fire, on a ſuppoſition, that ſhot would not kill her; but he was miſtaken: double Briſtol ſhot will kill deer at any time of the year, at twenty yards diſtance, or more, if they give a fair broadſide; now they are uncommonly thin. He followed her upon the iſland, and would have had a good ſhot there, had not his dog miſbehaved. John Hayes and his crew returned in the afternoon, having finiſhed their work. Hayes went to Paradiſe the twenty-firſt inſtant, and ſaw the tracks of near a hundred white-bears which had lately croſſed the bay, between South-eaſt Arm and the head of the bay.

Wind little. A cloudy, cold day; foggy, with rain in the evening.

May. Wedneſ. 1. *N. freſh.* Two men were digging the ſnow away from the ſouth ſide of my houſe, as I intend making a garden there.

calm. Fog, and ſilver thaw till three in the afternoon, the remainder of the day was rainy.

Thurſday 2. *S. little.* *W.* *W. N. W. ſtrong.* Jack viſited both my traps and his own. The remainder of the ſnow was dug from the garden ground, ſome of the hoops ſtowed in the porch, the nets were examined on the ſheers, the vat-ſtuff ſet up to dry, and the hogſhead packs carried out to Brocket Point. Obſerving that all the ſeeds I ſowed in a box on the eighteenth ult. were dead by giving them two much heat, I ſowed ſome radiſhes and muſtard afreſh. One of the people ſhot a marten. A currant buſh is in bud. Much of the tickle broke up to-day, and ſeveral geeſe flew by.

Foggy, moiſt, and very mild till three o'clock, but a ſharp froſt after.

Jack

Jack and I viſited our traps. At ſix o'clock this morning, I took my ſtation on the top of Signal Hill to watch for deer, which, at this time of the year, are generally travelling to the northward. At ten I diſcovered two hinds and a calf come round Black Head upon the ice, and make towards Great Marſh. I got within eighty yards of them and fired at one, but being greatly out of wind I miſſed it. From thence they went out upon Cartwright Harbour and I followed; Jack headed them and turned them back, I then ſlipped the greyhound and we had a very fine courſe. The dog gained faſt on them ſo long as he had bare, rough ice to run upon, but he loſt ground when he landed, the ſnow being both deep and rotten upon the ground. However, he purſued them acroſs the marſh and part of Huntingdon Harbour, but there gave them up, and they went to Huntingdon Iſland. I meaſured the length of their ſtroke at full ſpeed and found it to be ſixteen feet on an average. I ſent two men downwards to ſee how the ice was, and two more to Dykes River for the things which they left there; the latter two returned in the afternoon, and the former in the evening. They went upon north Hare Iſland, from whence they could not diſcern any ice in the offing, and they ſaw ſome ducks flying to the northward. I had a ſkiff calked and payed.

1776. May. Friday 3. *W. S. W. freſh.* *calm.*

A clear, mild day.

Part of the garden ground was dug, ſome more hoops ſtowed in the porch, two ſeal-nets which were on the back ſhore, were hung up to dry, and the ſnow was dug away from the ſkiff which lies there. I ſtationed one man on Signal Hill to watch for deer, and another on the ſouth ſide of the harbour to repeat his ſignal, but none appeared.

Sunday 4. *S. little.*

Foggy with ſnow early in the morning, but afterwards it rained a little; cloudy and cold all day.

Jack

1776. May. Sunday 5. *Wind variable. little. S. freſh.*

Jack and I looked at our traps, and ſat watching for deer for ſome time, but ſaw none. John Hayes and his crew launched a ſkiff into the water, and got her to Black Head.

Clear and hazy till eleven o'clock, and dull till three, afterwards it rained.

Monday 6. *E. ſtrong. N. E. hard.*

The Otter was ſhored up afreſh.

It ſnowed all day, and drifted hard in the evening, with ſharp froſt.

Tueſday 7. *N. N. E. ſtrong. moderate. calm.*

Jack went round my traps and his own. Some firewood was cut, and buoy-poles prepared to lay on the Tyrconnel Shoal. A great deal of the tickle is broken up ſince yeſterday morning.

Cloudy, with drift the fore-part of this day, clear in the evening.

Wedneſ. 8. *W. freſh.*

At three o'clock this morning I took John Hayes, his crew, Jack, the greyhound, and two Newfoundland dogs with me, intending to launch the ſkiff into the water, and go a duck ſhooting. As they were hauling her along, I went forward to Pumbly Point, from whence I diſcovered a white-bear lying on the ice near Huntingdon Iſland; we left the ſkiff, and all hands went towards him, but finding the ice extremely weak in the middle of the channel we ſtopped. I then ſent one man round to drive him towards us: in the mean time the bear went into a pool of water which was open near the iſland, and the man got on the other ſide and fired at him; but as he did not come out ſo ſoon as I expected, I ſent the reſt of the people back for the ſkiff, intending to launch it into the water to him. He ſoon after got upon the ice, and came cloſe up to me. I could have ſent a ball through him; but I as wiſhed to have ſome ſport firſt, I ſlipped the greyhound at him, but he would not

not close with him till the Newfoundland dogs came up; we then had a fine battle, and they ſtopped him until I got cloſe up. As I was laying down one gun, that I might fire at him with the other, I obſerved the ice which I was upon, to be ſo very weak, that it bent under me; and I was at the ſame time ſurrounded with ſmall holes, through which the water boiled up, by the motion of the ice, cauſed by my weight. As I knew the water there was twenty-five fathoms deep, with a ſtrong tide, my attention was diverted, from attempting to take away the life of a bear, to the ſafety of my own; and while I was extricating myſelf from the danger which threatened me, the bear bit all the dogs moſt ſeverely, and made good his retreat into the open water, which was at ſome diſtance lower down. Soon after he got upon the ice again, and made towards the brook in Gooſe Cove, when we all gave chaſe a ſecond time, and ſome of the people came up with him at the mouth of the brook, but he got into the woods, and they could not follow him for want of their rackets. While this was doing, Hayes made me a ſignal, and I ſoon perceived eleven deer upon the ice, near Pumbly Point, coming downwards; I waylayed them at a point of one of the largeſt iſlands, but ſhould not have had a ſhot, had they not, when they came abreaſt of me, ſeen the people returning from the chaſe of the bear. An old ſtag then turned towards me and came within a hundred and twenty yards, when I fired and killed him dead; the reſt, which were hinds and calves, then puſhed forward for Hare Iſland Tickle. We then broke the deer up, and made a very hearty meal on his humbles, which occaſioned my naming the iſland, *Fillbelly*. After which we hauled up the ſkiff on Pumbly Point, and returned home with the veniſon. In Gooſe Cove we ſaw the tracks of ſeveral white-bears, and the ſhot of many deer; the latter had lately frequented Fillbelly very much. As I came back I found the ice very weak, between Black Head and the

1776. May.

1776. May. the tickle, and ſome of the people, in following my track, broke through, with one foot at a time, in ſeveral places. One of the Newfoundland dogs was bit through the ſhoulder by the bear, and near being killed. On my return home, I found three men from Paradiſe, who were come to work here, proviſions being ſcarce at that place.

It froze ſharp till noon, and thawed freely afterwards. The day was clear, and the ſun hot.

Thurſday 9. *Wind W.* *N. W: moderate.* *N. N. E.* *little.* At ſun-riſe this morning I ſent all hands to launch the ſkiff into the water and go a ſhooting towards Cape North. As ſoon as I aroſe, I ſaw a wolf trotting up the ſouth ſide of the harbour. After breakfaſt I went to my traps, and from the hill obſerved another wolf come round Black Head; I waylayed him in his road to Great Marſh, but he either winded or ſaw me and turned into Laar Cove. I had ſome veniſon hung out to jerk.

Cloudy, with ſome rain and ſleet, but clear in the evening, with ſharp froſt.

Friday 10. *S.* *W. N. W.* *N. N. E.* *S. W. moderate.* *freſh.* After breakfaſt I ſent the Indian women to Signal Hill to pick partridge-berries and watch for deer. I then placed myſelf upon the ice, in the middle of the harbour, and at four o'clock they made me a ſignal: ſoon after, ſeven deer came full gallop out of Great Marſh, but keeping near the north ſhore, they paſſed me at three hundred and fifty yards diſtance. I then fired two guns without effect, and they ran up the harbour. They ſeldom travel ſo late in the day, but, as the froſt did not go off till the afternoon, they durſt not venture on the ice before the ſurface of it was thawed, for the wolves can kill them with the greateſt eaſe upon ſlippery ice.

Clear with ſharp froſt till one o'clock; hazy with thaw afterwards, and it ſnowed faſt at night.

After

1776. May.

After breakfaſt, I went over Great Marſh, looked at Jack's traps there, and ſhifted a large one: afterwards I ſat till three o'clock watching for deer, and then returned by my traps, one of which I ſtruck up, for fear it ſhould be carried into the water. In the evening a hind and calf came out of Salt Meadows and went up the harbour. At the ſame time the people returned home, having killed nothing but a porcupine. They left the ſkiff in a cove oppoſite the ſouth end of North Hare Iſland, and reported, that no ice was to be ſeen in the offing. Jack looked at ſome of his traps in his way home, and had two martens.

Saturday 11. *Wind N. W. freſh.*

N. N. E. freſh.

Clear, raw weather.

I kept one man on the hill all day to watch for deer, another on High Point to take the ſignal from him, and Jack to watch at Laar Cove to get behind them. In ſetting one of his traps he was caught by the hand, and the teeth went quite through.

Sunday 12. *N. N. E. ſtrong.*

ſmart.

Some ſnow and drift till nine o'clock, but clear afterwards; hard froſt all day.

moderate.

little.

I kept one hand on the hill all day, who ſaw two deer or wolves going to the northward, but could not diſtinguiſh which. Jack went round his traps; he ſhot a ſpruce-game, and had part of the foot of a wolf, which had carried one of his traps about two miles into the woods. All the firewood was brought over from Earl Iſland; there were four ſkiff loads of it. I ſowed ſome muſtard, creſſes, and parſley in the dining-room, behind the ſtove.

Monday 13. *N. W. freſh.*

Two men were watching deer moſt part of the day, and the reſt were bringing the wood up from the water-ſide; after which, they threw down the banks of ſnow which were on the ſouth ſide and weſt end of my houſe.

Tueſday 14. *S. little.*

freſh.

calm;

1776. May. In the morning there was much ſnow, ſmall drifting ſnow in the middle of the day, but the evening was clear, with ſharp froſt throughout the day.

Wedneſ. 15. *Wind S.* *N. little.* *S. E. freſh.* Two men and Jack were watching deer all day. Fifteen ſeal-nets were ſtowed in the ſtore-room, ſome more hoops put into the porch, the fur was hung out to air, and the remainder of the pelts were ſkinned out. The bridge of ice at the upper part of the harbour gave way to day, which makes clear water from the eaſt end of the tickle to ſome diſtance above the narrows.

A clear day, with ſharp froſt.

Thurſday 16. *N. N. E. moderate.* *ſqually.* *freſh.* One man watched the deer as uſual; the reſt of the people were employed in cutting the ice round the ſhalloway, and in junking up the fire-wood. Some hounds and a loon appeared to-day for the firſt time.

A little ſnow in the morning, ſome ſleet and rain in the afternoon, and at night it rained freely; thawed all day.

Friday 17. *W. ſtrong. W. N. W. moderate.* Stormy weather with drifting ſnow till the afternoon, it then grew more moderate; ceaſed ſnowing, but continued cloudy and dull the reſt of the day, with ſharp froſt.

Saturday 18. *W. moderate.* *N. N. E. moderate.* A watch was kept for the deer. Jack went round his traps, and ſtruck them all up, except the two large ones, and brought in a wolvering. I had part of the garden manured and dug over again. I then ſowed ſome radiſhes, turnips, carrots, onions, creſſes, and fennel. Three more ſeal-nets were put into the ſtore-room, the remainder of the hoops were ſtowed away, ſome empty caſks were removed to Brocket Point, and one man drew ſome of thoſe oars, which were made at Ranger Lodge. A couple of men went to Earl Iſland to take a view of

of Sandwich Bay, which they found to be frozen yet, and no appearance of its breaking up. Many eider-ducks, divers, ſhags, and other water-fowl came up to-day. There are now only narrow bridges of ice which prevent Sandwich, Diver, and Cartwright Tickle from communicating with the ſea.

1776. May. *Wind: N. N. E. moderate.*

A clear ſky, hot ſun, and ſharp froſt all day.

Jack removed the ſeal's carcaſs to the place where I caught the wolf, and tailed ſix traps round it. In the afternoon ſome of the people went in a ſkiff to the head of the harbour; they ſaw plenty of geeſe and black-ducks there, and killed one of the latter.

Sunday 19. *N. N. W. ſtrong* *N. W. ſtrong.* *S. W. moderate.*

Sharp froſt all day, mild in the evening.

At four o'clock this morning, I took all hands with me, and launched the ſkiff which was here, over the ice into the water; I then took the other ſkiff alſo, and proceeded to Blackguard Bay, there I detatched one of them into Iſthmus Bay, to make a fire and prepare for the night, and went in the other towards Cape North. We tried ſome iſlands for eggs, but found none, and obſerved that there were hares upon the large iſlands. There were no ducks flying to-day, and but few in the bay; we killed four, as many grouſe, two gulls, and a pigeon. The main jam ſtretches away from within the outermoſt Gannet, to the extremity of Black Iſlands. We lay on the weſt ſide of Iſthmus Bay, at the ſame place which I was at in January laſt.

Monday 20. *W. little.* *E. little.* *S. E. little.*

A very fine day; clear, with a froſty air.

Obſerving that ſix deer had croſſed the neck of land yeſterday which we were upon, I ſent two hands towards Table Bay, two more upon the Cape-land, five in one of the ſkiffs a duck-ſhooting, and kept one with me on the hill above our tilt to watch for deer. Thoſe who went on the peninſula, met

Tueſday 21. *S. E. moderate.*

1776. May. a hind on the ice coming towards me, but they turned her to the iſthmus. The other party ſaw eight deer croſs the ice from Ledge Iſland to one of thoſe which form North Harbour; theſe two parties killed a porcupine and three grouſe; the duck-ſhooters killed a pair of ducks, and we killed another porcupine near the tilt. Hazy weather.

Wedneſ. 22. *Wind S. E.* *E.* *N. E.* In the night it began to blow and ſnow very hard, which continued all the day, inſomuch, that we could not ſtir out; in the evening the gale abated, and it ceaſed ſnowing; a dull night.

Thurſday 23. *W.* *S. E.* *S. little.* At four this morning we ſet off homewards. I landed on the weſt end of Great Iſland, and obſerved it to be a very convenient place for a fiſhing-room: from thence we croſſed over to Veniſon Head, where two of the people landed and met with three deer, one of which they wounded, and drove into the water, where we killed it; it was a young hind. That place appears to be very much frequented by deer at this time of the year. We perceived the jam to come in ſhore faſt, and we are ſure it muſt be cloſe in to the ſouthward of us, *S. W.* as there are no ducks flying. On our return we found a bridge of ice acroſs Huntingdon Harbour, but it was not above a hundred yards broad: we attempted to launch one of the ſkiffs *W. S. W. freſh.* over it, but ſhe broke in, and one of the men was near being drowned; we therefore left both ſkiffs under Black Head and walked home. Jack killed a brace of grouſe and a black-duck.

It thawed freely, and the ſun ſhone ſplendidly for the greateſt part of the day.

Friday 24. *N. E. ſtrong.* *moderate.* Another part of the garden was dug. Jack went to his traps, but got nothing. Diver Tickle opened into Huntingdon Harbour.

Fog, rain, and ſnow till four o'clock, clear afterwards.

Huntingdon

Huntingdon Harbour being broken up this morning, I ſent eight hands to conduct the ſkiffs up, but it ſoon after blew ſo hard that they could bring only one. After dinner four hands cut wood on Earl Iſland, and four others went to the head of the harbour to ſee if Sandwich Bay was open, but they found it ſtill frozen up. They killed a black-duck, an eider-duck, and a ſhell-bird.

A clear, froſty day.

1776. May. Saturday 25. *Wind N. little.* *ſtrong.* *little.*

Four hands brought up the other ſkiff, and hauled her up at High Point. At low water I took the other ſkiff with four hands, and ſounded round the point on which my houſe ſtands. I then went round the two ſmall iſlands, at the head of the harbour, where I killed a duck and a ſhellbird, and ſaw a great many geeſe.

The fore and latter parts of this day were dull; and it ſnowed at noon.

Sunday 26. *variable.* *little and calms.*

A ſkiff-load of wood was brought from Earl Iſland, and ſome manure laid on the garden. At eleven o'clock a brace of hinds paſſed the houſe on the ice going upwards (the ſtill part of the harbour being yet frozen up) I took a ſkiff, with four hands and Jack, and rowed up abreaſt of the ſmalleſt iſland, where we landed and placed ourſelves at the edge of the wood by the ſhore ſide: we let the firſt hind paſs, but I fired at the other and killed it dead; and with my ſecond gun I ſhot the firſt as it returned, through the ſhoulder, but it reached the woods, and we could not follow it for want of rackets, for there is ſtill much ſnow left there. As ſoon as we returned home, and the people had got their rackets, I ſent them back after the wounded deer; at the ſame time Jack went to his traps, and returned at ſun-ſet with a good croſs-fox. I killed a black-duck near the houſe.

Fog all day, ſnow in the morning, and ſmall rain afterwards.

Monday 27. *N. N. E. moderate.* *freſh.* *little.*

At

1776. May. Tueſday 28. *Wind E. N. E. little.*

At ſix this morning the people returned from following the wounded hind; two of them went upon the ſlot, and the other two walked round ſhore for the head of Muddy Bay, where they arrived a little too late; ſhe had ſtopped in the woods, but upon hearing her purſuers, went gently on, and croſſed the head of the bay in ſight of thoſe men who went there; they followed her to the ſide of Dykes River, where ſhe paſſed, and fired a long ſhot at her without effect. They ſaw the ſlot of ſeveral more thereabout, all keeping the ſame courſe. The quarters of the hind weighed a hundred and twenty-four pounds; ſhe was very poor, and within a few days of calving; ſhe meaſured twelve hands: in my opinion the ſtags ſtand ſix inches higher, and are ſo ſtrong, that I firmly believe, they are able to carry a man; but deer will not endure a weight on their backs.

It ſnowed hard in the forenoon, and rained ſmartly afterwards.

Wedneſ. 29. *E.* *S. E.* *S. little.*

Early this morning both ſkiffs went out to look for the ſeal-nets which we loſt laſt fall, and they found part of one. After breakfaſt Jack and one man altered the large traps; two dug the garden; the taylor altered the boy's clothes; and I took the reſt out with me in a ſkiff up the harbour. Sandwich Bay is ſtill frozen over, but the ice is very weak. We killed two geeſe, two loons, a duck, and a ſhellbird, and returned home in the evening.

Fog and moiſt weather.

Thurſday 30. *E. moderate.*

At nine o'clock I went off in a ſkiff with four hands, to lay the buoys upon the Tyrconnel Shoal, but we could not find it. We landed on Egg Rock and Sadler's Iſland, on which we gathered eleven gull eggs, two geeſe eggs, and one duck egg; and tailed a trap in the gooſe neſt. Four hands went to Diver Iſland, where they killed four ducks, and got two eggs out of an eagle's neſt.

Foggy with ſmall rain.

At

1776.
May.
Friday 31. *Wind variable.*

At ſix o'clock John Hayes and four hands went in a ſkiff in ſearch of the ſhoal; they found it and laid four buoys upon it in three fathoms of water: he ſays, it is not more than one acre, and had but one fathom on the crown. He brought a pair of ducks. Jack went to his ottertraps, one of which had an otter in it, and the other was carried down near the water, where it was jammed between two rocks, and the otter had eſcaped. He ſhot a pigeon, and tailed another trap. Three men finiſhed digging the garden, and ſowed ſome radiſhes, onions, carrots, ſpinach, and creſſes. I ſhot a black duck.

little.

N. W. little.

Foggy, with ſmall rain till five o'clock; it then proved clear and warm for a little while, after which it grew cloudy.

June.
Saturday 1. *variable. freſh. little.*

The two beſt ſkiffs were ca'ked and payed, the poſts of the garden fence ſet up, a ſkiff load of firewood was cut and brought home, the ſeals fat was chopped, the new ſalmon-nets were examined, and other work was done. Jack went to his traps in Laar Cove and ſhot three gulls. I ſowed a quart of early Charlton-peaſe.

A clear day, with gentle froſt.

Sunday 2. *N. little. calm.*

After breakfaſt Jack went in my kyack to look for eggs. After dinner I went in a ſkiff with four hands to ſound the flats, and look at ſome of the iſlands there. We found but little water between Earl, Huntingdon, and Middle Iſland. We landed on Swallow Iſland and killed two geeſe and a duck, and gathered four geeſe eggs, one duck egg, and one gull egg: we obſerved, that the Eſquimaux had encamped on it. There will be great plenty of eggs on that iſland in a ſhort time. We landed alſo on Shagg Iſland, where we found many neſts ſcraped out, but no eggs. From thence we went to Loon Point, where we ſaw two old Neſcaupick whigwhams, and obſerved that

place

1776. June.

place to be much frequented by geeſe and black ducks; and there is a good rubbingplace upon it. We waited there two hours for ſlack water to croſs the tickle, and during that time, one hundred and four loons flew over it. In croſſing the tickle, we were ſeveral times in danger of the ſkiff being cruſhed between large pieces of ice, which ran with great rapidity contrary ways, by reaſon of the velocity of the tide, and the ſtrong eddies occaſioned thereby. We returned through Diver Tickle. I ſowed ſome French beans, Indian corn, barley, oats, and ſome wheat of Quebec growth.

Wind. N. E. little.

A cloudy mild day.

Monday 3.

At ten o'clock Jack returned, and brought ſix ducks, three ſhellbirds, a gull, and ſome old nails, which he got out of the wreck of an Indian ſhallop, that he had burnt. Four new ſalmon-nets were brought to on rope, and corked; alſo ſome oars were finiſhed. I ſowed more early Charlton and ſome Quebec peas. The radiſhes which were ſowed on the eighteenth ult. are appearing.

N. little.

Dull, cold weather till near evening, the clouds then broke and it grew milder.

Tueſday 3.

At five this morning taking all hands and two ſkiffs, I went to the eaſtward and ſearched all the iſlands on each ſide of that paſſage. Great numbers of neſts were ſcraped out on Fillbelly; and Burnt Iſland was covered with partridge berries. On North Hare Iſland I ſaw the freſh ſlot of a deer, which had landed at the weſt end and walked along the middle, and from the top of the higheſt hill I diſcovered it lying down upon the ſaddle of the South Iſland. I croſſed over, ſent my ſkiff to call the other, and placed one on each ſide, then crept up and killed it with my rifle. It proved a hind, which I believe was juſt going to calve. I afterwards drove both the iſlands with

W. little.

E. little.

with five men, but ſaw nothing more. John Hayes and his crew, ſhot three bottle-noſed divers, and a duck; gathered ſeventy eggs, and found the remains of a gooſe in the trap which I tailed on the thirtieth ult. One of the people in my boat killed a duck, and found an egg. We returned home at night, when I gave the people veniſon for ſupper, and ſome rum to drink his Majeſty's health. The ſtill part of the harbour opened all along the north ſhore. 1776. June.

It was clear and hot till noon, but cloudy and cold afterwards.

Early in the morning, I ſent five hands in a ſkiff to Laar Cove to look for the nets, which we loſt there laſt fall; they found the foot-ropes of two, with the killicks and moorings, but the lennet was all rotted off: they alſo brought up the net which lay in the ſnow on that ſhore. The oil was melted out; it proved only twenty gallons. Four men were employed in clearing away the ice from the Otter. Four others went to Muddy Bay for the traps, and brought all but one, which being on the other ſide of Dykes River, and the tide out, they could not get at it. Jack went to his traps up the harbour and ſhot a gooſe. All the ſeeds are dead which I ſowed in the box and placed in the houſe, but thoſe which were ſown in the natural ground, on the eighteenth ult. are all up, and look very healthy. I had ſome fennel, wheat, rye, barley and oats ſown in different ſpots about Muddy Bay and Dykes River. All the harbour is clear of ice to-day. Wedneſ. 5. *Wind E. little.*

Fine warm weather.

Jack ſtruck up all his traps in Laar Cove, and brought the two large ones home. All hands were at work in calking and paying the ſhalloway. Thurſday 6. *N. E. freſh.*

Cloudy, cold weather all day, and rainy in the evening.

1776. June. Friday 7. *Wind N. N. E. moderate. ſtrong.*

Five hands were at work on the ſhalloway, and the reſt were gathering killick ſtones, cutting longers, and rinding birch. Jack went out a egging. The women and I threw the dry fiſh out to the ſun, and then ſtowed it in the ſtore-room.

Clear and warm till two o'clock; cold and cloudy afterwards.

Saturday 8. *N. E. freſh.*

Four hands at work on the ſhalloway; they finiſhed calking the ſtarboard ſide and payed the ſeams. A ſkiff went out in the morning for killick ſtones, and afterwards, thoſe people were employed in the ſtore-room, which we re-ſtowed entirely. Jack returned in the afternoon with two ducks, and eight eggs.

Dull, cold weather all day, and it ſnowed and rained a little in the evening.

Sunday 9. *N. N. E. moderate.*

At eight o'clock this morning, I went out a egging with all hands. John Hayes went down the eaſtern paſſage, in one ſkiff, and brought ten ducks, a tern, a gull, and a hundred and thirty-ſix eggs; and four hands and Jack went along with me in another ſkiff, over the Flats, and viſited ſome of the iſlands there: we brought in a beaver, a gooſe, a bottle-noſed diver, five ducks, four ſtrangers, and three hundred and ſeventeen eggs. We found the beaver upon one of the duck iſlands, but what he was doing there, I cannot gueſs: at firſt I thought that he had been ſucking eggs, but upon opening his paunch, I could find no ſigns of them. We landed on Sandy Head, and diſcovered a very fine, large river, which looks likely to produce plenty of ſalmon, and to which I gave my own name; the bed of it is ſandy, which has made large ſhoals off the mouth of it, through which there is no channel, and at low water ſpring-tides, they have not one foot of water upon them.

A dull day, with fog aloft.

John

1776. June. Monday 10. *Wind N. E. freſh.*

John Hayes and his crew went to Dykes River to get down ſome of the timber and clear a place for a ſalmon-houſe. Jack went round his traps; one of which was ſtruck up by a wolf, and another by an otter; he brought ſix eggs.

Dark, lowering weather.

Tueſday 11. *N. E.*

At three this morning Hayes and his crew went to Paradiſe in a ſealing-ſkiff, to bring the new ſkiffs, and to order Smith and his crew down here. Jack was felling the wood at the back of my houſe.

Dull, foggy weather all day; rained a little in the evening.

Wedneſ. 12. *N.*

Strong gales all day; dark, cold weather the fore part, and drizzling rain with fog, the latter.

Thurſday 13. *N. N. E. ſtrong.*

In the evening ſome of the people came down from Paradiſe, and brought three of the new ſkiffs; both the crews there had been living on bread and water for a fortnight paſt. Smith brought his own and Mather's fur down with him: the whole of what we have killed this laſt winter and ſpring, amounts to ten deer, one white-bear, ſix wolves, ſeven wolverings, eighty-three foxes, eighty-ſix martens, ſeven otters, two minks, one beaver and one flying ſquirrel. Sandwich Bay broke up on the ſeventh inſtant; but no boats could paſs until this day, by reaſon of drift ice. The people whom I ſent from hence, were obliged to leave their boat near Duck Iſland, and walk up. Rainy weather.

Friday 14. *N. E. freſh.*

Smith and another man were at work on the Otter, the reſt were clearing away the wood near my houſe. At noon the other new ſkiff came down with the reſt of the people; they lay in Cooper's Cove laſt night, as it blew too hard for them to come on. Dull, moiſt weather, with rain at times.

1776. June. Saturday 15. *E. moderate.*

Six men at work on the Otter, four clearing away, and four egging; they ſtayed out all night. I went in a ſkiff with the Indians to the woody iſland, at the head of the harbour, which I ſhall henceforth call *Shellbird Iſland*, and killed ſix ducks, two pigeons, and a ſhellbird; and gathered twenty-ſix eggs. Jack had an otter and an eagle in his traps, and a duck had been eaten out of another.

A clear day, with froſty air.

Sunday 16. *W.*

After breakfaſt I went in a ſkiff with two of the people to Swallow and Middle Iſlands; we killed nine eider-ducks, one black-duck, and a gull, and gathered five hundred and ſix eggs. Five hands went after dinner to Beaver and Speckled Iſlands; *E. S. E.* they killed nine ducks, and gathered five hundred eggs; and the ſkiff which I ſent out yeſterday, returned this morning with twelve ducks, a lord, and ſeven hundred and twenty-ſix eggs. Some dry fiſh were thrown out to the ſun. The main *S. W. little.* jam is ſtill cloſe in to the back of Huntingdon Iſland, and a good deal of ice is driven in upon the Flats.

A clear warm day.

Monday 17. *N. N. E. freſh.*

Smith at work on the ſhalloway. A flag-ſtaff was ſet up upon the point before the door, and the fiſh ſtowed away.

Fog and rain all day.

Tueſday 18. *N. N. E.*

The Otter was finiſhed and launched to-day. Four men were rinding, but they got only thirty-ſix. At noon I went in a ſkiff with the women to Swallow Iſland, where I ſhot three *S. W.* ducks and gathered ninety-ſix eggs. I ſerved out ſome proviſions for the ſalmoniers at Paradiſe. Jack viſited his traps; *W. little.* he killed three ducks and two ſhellbirds, and found the trap which he loſt in the winter. He ſaw ſome ſpring ſalmon.

A clear, warm day.

At

1776. June. Wednef. 19. *Wind N. E.*

At four this morning I ſent two hands off for Paradiſe to mend the nets; alſo four more to bring the ſkiff back, and two in another ſkiff to help up with the proviſions as far as the ſealing-ſkiff, which they left near Duck Iſland the eleventh inſtant. The latter men returned in the evening. We got up the Otter's maſt, rigged and almoſt loaded her. In the evening Jack went in the kyack and brought home both his otter-traps from Huntingdon Iſland; he had an otter in one, and another had eſcaped out of the other trap.

N. N. E. freſh.

Fog and rain till the afternoon; cloudy and cold afterwards.

Thurſday 20. *S. W. little.*

Early this morning I ſent four hands in a ſkiff to Dykes River for the grind-ſtone and tin kettle, which were left there when the people were cutting wood; and with the reſt I completed the lading of the Otter by nine o'clock; then weighed and towed up the harbour; but the tide turning before we got through the narrows, we were obliged to come to an anchor below the iſlands, where the ſkiff returned to us. At three o'clock a breeze ſpringing up, we ran through, and at nine were off the mouth of White-bear River, when we came to an anchor upon the ſhoals until we found the channel, by ſounding in the ſkiff; we then got under ſail and ran above Dove Point, where we came to again, and moored at ten o'clock. Soon after the people whom I ſent to Paradiſe yeſterday came on board and brought me a letter from Mather, in which he informed me that he had lately found one of the guns and a few other things, belonging to Joſeph Friend and his crew, not far from the place where the old punt lay when I arrived here laſt year.

calm.

N. E.

S. *E. moderate.*

A clear, warm day, but the nights are ſtill froſty; nor have we had above three or four mild ones yet.

Friday 21. *W.*

At day-break we found ourſelves ſo near Dove Sands, that the anchor which we moored with, appeared out of the water.

At

1776. June. At four o'clock I went off in one ſkiff to ſound the north ſhore of the river, and ſent Smith in the other, to ſound the ſouth ſide: having aſcertained the channel by nine o'clock, we weighed and ran up above the bar, where we anchored. I immediately ordered ſix hands on ſhore to cut timber for building, and was going up to the ſalmon-leap myſelf, in the other ſkiff, when we perceived an old ſtag coming down on the ſouth ſide of the river: I ſtepped into my kayck, got behind him and drove him into the water; where we chaſed him with three boats, but by the miſmanagement of the people he got away. I was once within four yards of him, and muſt have killed him, but both my guns had got wet. I afterwards went up to the ſalmon-leap, which I found to be the moſt magnificent and beautiful caſcade I ever ſaw; the river being full of water. I ſaw ſome freſh ſlot of deer near it, but the bears have not been there yet; I tried the fiſh with fly, but could not ſtir one. We returned in the afternoon, and in the evening I winged a gooſe, but did not get it. I obſerved currants in bloſſom, although they are not yet in leaf near my houſe.

Wind E. little.

N. E. freſh.

little and calms.

Clear, hot weather.

Saturday 22. In the courſe of this day we cut much of timber, ſet up the frame of the dwelling-houſe, and ſtudded part of it.

W. little.

Hazy and hot.

Sunday 23. As I was ſtepping into a ſkiff to go to the ſalmon-poſt this morning, a ſtaggard was juſt going to croſs the river from the ſouth ſide, but our noiſe cauſed him to turn down along ſhore. I then got into my kyack, ſunk the wind of him, landed and got a bad ſhot, but miſſed him. After breakfaſt I ſent a ſkiff for the kyack, but the tide had carried it away. One of the people went a little way up Springs Valley, and there ſaw a brocket. Four hands went up the river to dig a ſpot for a garden,

S. little.

freſh.

den; and I went with four more in another ſkiff up the ſouth-eaſt river. We found it full of water, and ſo ſtrong a current, that we could hardly row againſt it. The ſhores on each ſide look very beautiful, and ſeem as if they had formerly been laid out by art, but neglected for ſome years paſt. We found two ſpots of level, clear, rich ground which lay regularly in lands as if they had been ploughed formerly; they were covered with violets, and appeared to be ſeven or eight acres each. I killed a gooſe, and ſaw ſome old beaver cuttings. In the evening, I ſent ten hands to bring up the Otter, and they got her about half way, when it fell calm, and they came to an anchor again.

1776. June.

Wind N. E. moderate.

calm.

Hot, ſultry weather.

This morning I manned four ſhims, and ſent off two ſkiffs crews a rinding: they found but few, and got only thirty nitches. Jack found my kyack near Dove Point, and brought it up. I walked down the ſouth ſhore to Spring Brook, where I found a good deer-path, and tailed a ſlip in it. Afterwards I went to the top of Birchy Ridge, from whence I had a good view of the country; I ſat watching there for ſeven hours, and diſcovered a brace of deer feeding in Springs Valley: I got a ſhot at the largeſt and killed him; he proved an old ſtag, but the other was a young beaſt. I alſo ſaw another old ſtag croſs the river from the north ſide, land at High Point, and walk along ſhore downwards. Every part of the country is ſo much uſed by deer and bears, that there is no going ten yards any way without ſeeing ſigns of them. On my return to the Salmon Poſt, I ſent four hands for the deer.

Monday 24. *S. W. moderate.*

N. N. W. moderate.

hard.

Clear and hot all day; rain at night.

Eight hands were rinding; they got but fifty nitches. Five men were ſetting up the frame of the ſalmon-houſe, but were ſoon

Tueſday 25. *N. E.*

1776. June. *Wind E. S. E. freſh.*

ſoon obliged to deſiſt for want of nails; as I choſe to reſerve a few for the houſe on Eagle River. We got the ſhalloway up to-day, unloaded her, and then moored her off in the ſtream. After breakfaſt Jack went up the river to ſow the garden there, and I ſowed ſome fennel-ſeed in five different places here; after which, we went to look at the deer ſlip, and I tailed another in a path leading to Eagle River, which had been very much uſed. We walked up and down every alder bed in Spring Valley, and in one of them we ſaw a ſtout ſtag, but he diſcovered us firſt and inſtantly made off, without giving us the chance of a ſhot. We alſo ſaw a marten feeding on the paunch of the deer, which I killed yeſterday. A brace of foxes cruiſing along the ſhore of the river, I ſlipped the greyhound at them; but they ran into the woods.

calm. It rained in the morning, and was cloudy and cold the reſt of the day, with froſt at night.

Wedneſ. 26. *W. S. W. moderate.* Early this morning, I took ſeven men and Jack in two ſkiffs, and went off for Eagle River: by the way, Jack and I landed on the ſhore near Spring's Brook, took up the deer-ſlips, and walked along ſhore to Separation Point. In rowing up Eagle River, we found ſo ſtrong a ſtream, that we had great difficulty to ſtem it. About four in the afternoon, we landed on the north ſide, pitched our tent, and got our dinners; after which, I went up to the firſt rapid, ſounded the river, and fixed upon the ſpot for the ſalmon poſt.

ſtrong.

Sharp froſt at day-break, a cloudy morning and rain afterwards.

Thurſday 27. *W. N. W. ſtrong.* In the courſe of this day we cleared a ſpot of ground to erect the buildings upon, and ſet up the frame of the dwelling houſe. I tried the fiſh to-day with fly, aud killed two ſalmon ſmelts, but could not raiſe any thing elſe, although great numbers

bers of ſlinks were continually leaping. From the quantity of water which this river diſcharges, and from the number of ſlinks, it muſt be an excellent one for fiſh. In the evening I walked through the woods to the top of the hill which is above us, but ſaw no trees fit for any other purpoſe than ſtage and houſe-building, and they are admirable for thoſe uſes.

1776. June.

Wind moderate.

Cloudy till noon, clear after.

At ſix this morning I ſet off homewards in a ſkiff with two hands, and ordered the reſt of the people back to White-bear River. I landed on the north ſhore of Sandwich Bay, under Mealy Mountains, and walked a mile or two: I ſaw ſeveral large trees near the edge of the wood, but they were all very knotty. There was a good bear-path along the ſhore, which was much uſed by geeſe. From the boat I could ſee a great many ſpots of large trees in the woods, ſome diſtance in. I killed a gozzard, gathered a few eggs on Diver Iſland, and got home at ſeven in the evening.

Friday 28. *N. W. moderate.*

N. E. freſh.

Cloudy, cold weather.

Early this morning I victualled the two men, whom I brought down yeſterday, for a fortnight, and ſent them to Dykes River to get down the timber, and take off ſome rinds.

Saturday 29. *N. E. moderate.*

Fog and rain all day.

At five this morning I took all my family and went in a ſkiff to Dykes River, where we breakfaſted. The people there had got ſome of the timber down, and this morning they ſaw a white-bear but could not get a ſhot at him. I fixed on a ſituation for the houſes, then returned home and ordered the men to follow me, for ſome moorings; by the way I killed a duck and a tern. The people arrived ſoon after me; alſo a ſkiff with four hands came from White-bear River; they had met

Sunday 30. *variable.*

little and calms.

1776. June. with but few rinds yet; and had ſeen a white-bear and a deer ſince I left them. I gave them every thing they wanted, and ſent both boats back. After dinner Jack went to Laar Cove to ſee if any thing had been there lately; he ſaw the ſlot of ſeveral deer, and the tracks of a white-bear, a black-bear, and a wolf; he had a duck in a trap, and gathered ſixteen eggs.

Cloudy in the morning, clear afterwards.

July. Monday 1. *Wind N. E.* *N. N. E.* *E. moderate.* At eight this morning I took my family with me on a party of pleaſure to Fillbelly Iſland, where we ſtayed the day, and returned in the evening. We killed ſixteen ducks and a porcupine, and gathered a few eggs; we might have got a great number, but very few are good now. In our way home I tailed two large traps in the path leading from Laar Cove acroſs Great Marſh, and ſaw the tracks of ſeveral black-bears on the landwaſh.

Hazy, warm weather.

Tueſday 2. *S. freſh.* At nine this morning I went with my family to Dykes River, and returned in the evening; tried the fiſh with fly, but could not ſtir one, although I ſaw a great many ſpring-fiſh.

Cloudy, cold weather.

Wedneſ. 3. *variable.* About noon hearing an uncommon noiſe on the ſouth ſide of the harbour, I went over in my kyack, and found it was a bitch doater with her whelp. Great quantities of ſalmon came in from ſea to-day.

little and calms. Our voyage is abſolutely ruined, by a veſſel not arriving with the neceſſary ſupplies.

Rain and cloſe weather all day.

Thurſday 4. *N. E. freſh.* At noon the otter appeared in the narrows; and, miſſing ſtays there, went on ſhore on the eaſt point, and lay there till eight

eight at night. She got down here about midnight, and received no damage. 1776. July.

Rained till evening, then cleared up, and froze ſharply all night.

At four this morning, I began to ſhip off craft for Paradiſe, and victualled the people for three weeks. At five o'clock they got under weigh, and worked through the Narrows. I ſent Jack to Dykes River for a large trap which had been tailed there for a bear. He put out an otter-trap above the Narrows. At three in the afternoon, the two men returned from Dykes River, not being able to find any rinds; I ſent them to Paradiſe in the ſhalloway, alſo ordered the coopers to White-bear River, and the hands who are rinding there now, to Paradiſe, on the return of the Otter. Smith now brought three hands excluſive of the crew. He ſaw a brace of ſtags on Sunday laſt. Friday 5. *Wind W. S. W. moderate.* *calm.* *freſh.*

Warm weather till five o'clock; afterwards it grew cold.

At noon, taking all my family, and a tent in one of the new ſkiffs, which I have appropriated to my own uſe and called the Roebuck, I ſet out on a cruiſe of pleaſure to the eaſtward, in hopes of meeting our veſſel. I tailed a large trap for bears on the ſhore under Black Head, then went to Wreck Iſland, where we ſhot ſix ducks, gathered ſixty-one eggs, and dined; after which they landed me on Huntingdon Iſland, and proceeded to Egg Rock, where they killed ſix ducks and two pigeons, and gathered two hundred and fifty eggs: This is the fourth time that this rock has been robbed this year, and we have taken in all, about a thouſand eggs off it, although it is not above a hundred and fifty yards long, and fifteen broad. I walked acroſs the marſhes to the head of Egg Harbour, and found two good deer-paths leading into it, but they had not Saturday 6. *S. W. moderate and little.*

1776. July. *Wind E. moderate. and little.*

been much uſed this year. The boat met me there, and we pitched the tent on the weſt ſide; great numbers of geeſe and ducks were there on our arrival; and we ſaw plenty of caplin every where, as we came down.

Cloudy, warm weather all day.

Sunday 7. *S. E. freſh. moderate.*

In the afternoon, Jack and I took a walk up the valley near to the middle of the iſland; we found many marſhes and ſmall ponds, which ſeemed to be much frequented by geeſe in the moulting ſeaſon. We alſo ſaw ſeveral good deer-paths, but they had not been much uſed lately. Jack ſhot a bullfinch.

Rain and fog till three o'clock; very foggy afterwards with raw weather.

Monday 8. *N. E. little.*

At noon, I went out in the ſkiff with Jack and two of the women, in queſt of proviſions: we landed on Egg Rock and Fillbelly; we killed five ducks, two pigeons, and nine cod-fiſh, and gathered fourteen eggs; we ſaw plenty of cod and caplin, and a brood of young ducks. The geeſe are beginning to moult.

It rained till noon, and was foggy all day with raw weather.

Tueſday 9. *N. N. E. moderate.*

At ten o'clock, the weather ſtill continuing bad, I left the tent and all our baggage, and ſet off homewards We looked at the large traps in our way, and baited that under Black Head; one of the ſmall traps was ſtruck up. We got home at two o'clock, and pulled ſome radiſhes for the firſt time. The garden comes on but ſlowly; partly owing to the badneſs of the ground, which is fine ſharp gravel, and partly to the coldneſs of the weather. Plently of cod and caplin were in the tickle this evening. Thick, wet fog.

Before

Before breakfaſt Jack ſhifted one of the large traps, afterwards he and I went in the Roebuck to look at the two otter-traps in the narrows; one of which had an otter in it, and the other was ſtruck up. In the narrows we ſaw plenty of cod and caplin; we anchored among them, and caught ninety-four of the former in a very ſhort time, and could ſoon have loaded the ſkiff if we had had good baits; what we uſed, were the caplin we cut out of the cod, which were ſo tender, that they would ſcarcely hang on the hooks. I ſhot a duck. In the evening I dug another ſpot of ground, ſowed ſome raddiſh ſeed, made a new maſt for the Roebuck, and prepared for another cruiſe.

A fine warm day.

1776. July. Wedneſ. 10. *Wind S. W. little.* *N. E. freſh.* *S. E. freſh.*

After breakfaſt I went to the water-ſide and caught a few caplin with a landing-net. At noon Jack and I went in the ſkiff a few yards off ſhore, and in an hour's time we caught a hundred and ten cod, although he loſt both his hooks ſoon after he began. I then trouled for them from the ſhore, in the ſame manner as for pike, and caught them as faſt as I could throw in. In the evening Jack caught a buſhel of caplin with the landing-net. I never in my life ſaw them in ſuch plenty, nor ſo large.

Rain and fog till noon, then fair till ſeven o'clock; ſome ſmall ſhowers afterwards.

Thurſday 11. *S. little.* *S. E. moderate.* *N. W. little.*

At eight this morning I ſet out on another cruiſe, and got to the tent at noon. At two o'clock Jack and two of the women went a fiſhing, but they caught only eight cod. I went upon the iſland in queſt of deer, and found ſeveral good paths; alſo a number of marſhes with ſmall ponds in them, and two large ponds. I obſerved that this is an excellent iſland for deer; and am of opinion that there are ſeveral upon it now. The ſhape of the iſland is triangular, the ſides of which, are about

Friday 12. *E. freſh.*

1776. July. *Wind ſtrong.* about ſeven miles long; the north-eaſt ſide is very mountainous, the reſt is low, and there is plenty of wood upon it.

Cloudy till three o'clock; afterwards foggy, with ſmall rain till the evening, and much rain all night.

Saturday 13. *S. E. freſh.* At two o'clock Jack went out a fiſhing in the kyack, but as he returned at four without any, and we had nothing to eat but bread, I ſent him and the women in the ſkiff, to Wreck Iſland, and they returned in the evening, with thirty-eight cod.

ſtrong. The weather the ſame as yeſterday.

Sunday 14. *S. W. little.* At three this morning we began to prepare for removing, and got away by ſix. In Hare Iſland Tickle we ſaw prodigious quantities of cod and caplin; and in Eagle Cove the latter were ſo thick, that I dipped them up in a landing-net, filling it every time. Here we were caught in a very heavy ſhower of rain, and immediately landed and pitched the tent on the north ſide. The tracks of three white-bears were freſh on the ſhore there, and on the ſouth ſide were many bay-ſeals upon the rocks; I killed one with my rifle, but could not find it. I tailed a trap in a path near the tent, and found an eagle's neſt in a tree, with young ones juſt hatched; our people took three eggs out of this neſt the eleventh of May, which was the reaſon of the birds being ſo late.

There were ſeveral hard ſqualls of wind and rain in the courſe of this day, with fair weather in the intervals.

Monday 15. *E. little and calm.* At three this morning we began to pack up, and moved off at ſix. I found the ſeal which I ſhot yeſterday; it proved to be a bitch doater. We rowed round Veniſon Head into Blackguard Bay; I landed on the weſt ſide, and walked round the Head of it, where the ſkiff took me in again, and we began to fiſh; both cod and caplin being as thick as they could ſwim.

Our

Our attention was ſoon diverted from that work, by the appearance of an old ſtag on Slink Point, which was looking attentively at us: ſtepping into my kyack I puſhed for the ſaddle by White Cove, over which I judged he would paſs. I met him there juſt as I landed, got a ſhot, at a hundred and forty yards, and dropped him on the ſpot. We broke him up immediately, and had the pleaſure to find him in fine condition for this time of the year. We then landed our baggage in White Cove, pitched our tent, and made a moſt luxurious meal on broiled veniſon; which, although excellent of itſelf, now was reliſhed better than uſual; ſince we had been living on watery cod-fiſh, eggs, and ſitting-ducks for ſome days paſt. 1776. July.

This cove is an incomparable place for hauling a cod-ſeine, and it is now as full of cod-fiſh as it can well contain.

This was a fine day upon the whole, yet we had a few ſmall ſhowers of rain.

At noon I went into Iſthmus Bay, landed on Great Iſland, and examined the place where I intend building a fiſhing-room. At the head of the bay we found a mountaineer whigwham of laſt year (I believe it was captain Jack's) and on the eaſt ſide there were two old ones. We walked acroſs the iſthmus to North Harbour; it is about a mile acroſs, and moſtly a wet marſh. We returned at dark, and brought with us five eggs, a duck, and a cod-fiſh. Tueſday 16. *Wind N. E. moderate.*

Very foggy with rain both morning and evening, and cloudy from one to ſix in the afternoon.

In the afternoon Jack went a fiſhing in the kyack, but did not meet with much ſucceſs. Weſneſ. 17. *E. little.*

Rain and fog all day.

A great

1776. July. Thurſday 18. *Wind E. freſh.*

A great ſwell rolled into the cove.
Rain and fog all day.

Friday 19. *N. hard.*

In the forenoon I walked a little way to the weſtward and ſent Jack along the narrow ridge of barrens, which extend that way; he ſaw ſome freſh ſlot there. After dinner I walked to the end of Slink Point, the eaſt ſide of which was covered a foot thick with caplin ſpawn, full of ſmall devouring worms, which extended from high to low water mark. In the evening we launched the ſkiff, moored her on the weſt ſide of the cove, and killed ten cod and a buſhel of caplin; we might have killed any quantity of both. Obſerving many cod-fiſh to come cloſe in to the ſhore, where the water was deep, I laid myſelf flat upon the rock, took a caplin by the tail, and held it in the water, in expectation that a cod would take it out of my fingers; nor was I diſappointed, for almoſt inſtantly a fiſh ſtruck at, and ſeized it; and no ſooner had one ſnatched away the caplin, than another ſprang out of the water, at my hand, which I had not withdrawn, and actually caught a ſlight hold of my finger and thumb. Had I dipped my hand in the water, I am convinced they would ſoon have made me repent of my folly, for they are a very greedy, bold fiſh.

moderate.

S. little.

Foggy, with rain all the forenoon, afterwards wet fog till five in the afternoon, at which time it cleared up.

Saturday 20. *E. S. E. little with calms.*

At ſix this morning we ſet out homewards, and fortunately had very little wind, until we got out of danger, or we muſt have thrown part of our cargo over board, as the ſkiff was then within two inches of the water edge. On South Hare Iſland I found a board ſtuck up by Smith; who had written, in chalk, that he wanted me at home. When we came to the weſt end of Fillbelly, we were obliged to leave moſt of our baggage

baggage there, as a freſh breeze, with a ſwell got up: from Black Head we perceived the Otter croſſing the Flats for the harbour, and ſoon after we ſaw a veſſel at an anchor off the north end of Huntingdon Iſland; we ſpoke the Otter in the tickle, and found captain Scott on board, who informed me, that the veſſel was a ſnow called the Two Siſters, commanded by Robert Maxwell, which he had chartered to bring out our ſupplies. That he had ſold both our own veſſels, and that my brother John had bought the Earl of Dartmouth, and would ſend her out to me with ſupplies on my own account, as our partnerſhip was to terminate at the end of this ſummer. He returned on board in the evening. 1776. July.

Hazy, fine weather.

At noon I took two of the women and Jack with me, and went on board the ſnow, and then ſent them to Fillbelly for the baggage. In the afternoon captain Scott and Maxwell ſounded the Flats for a channel, but could not find one. Sunday 21. *Wind W. S. W. little freſh.*

A clear day.

Undertaking to pilot the veſſel into the harbour, at eleven this morning I got her under weigh, ran round the eaſt ſide of Huntingdon Iſland, worked up on the ſouth ſide of it, and at ten at night anchored abreaſt of Berry Iſland, near the Huntingdon ſhore. A fine day. Monday 22. *W. S. W. freſh. little.*

At nine o'clock we got under weigh, and at four in the afternoon anchored and moored the veſſel in her birth in Cartwright Harbour. A deer was ſeen from on board the ſnow this evening, upon Salt Meadow. Tueſday 23. *S. little. freſh.*

A fine, warm day.

The fur being aired, I valued it at a hundred and twenty-eight Wednef. 24. *W. S. W. freſh.*

1776. July. eight pounds. Captain Scott and I took a walk to the two large traps, by Great Marſh; one of which was ſtruck up by a deer. In the afternoon the Otter returned from the ſalmon-poſts, and brought a loin of black-bear, which had been killed in White-bear River; alſo letters from both the head-men: the one from Paradiſe informed me that fiſh failed there.

Broken clouds all day, and a ſhower of rain in the afternoon.

Thurſday 25. *Wind W. S. W. freſh.* We loaded the Otter with ſalt and other things out of the ſnow, for the ſalmon-poſts. As I was ſtanding at the door this morning I perceived a ſtaggard ſwimming acroſs from Earl Iſland for Flagſtaff Point, and I did but juſt get my gun ready in time to ſalute him: I fired at him as he paſſed my houſe at ſeventy yards, and killed him. He had not much fat, and his quarters weighed only a hundred and ninety-ſix pounds. Another deer was ſeen from the ſnow this afternoon, in Salt Meadow.

Cloudy, with ſhowers.

Friday 26. *variable.* At ten o'clock captain Scott and I ſailed in the Otter for White-bear River, and arrived there at ſun-ſet; but we got aground about half a mile below the ſalmon-poſt. We went up in the ſkiff and found ſpring fiſh very ſcarce, but poolers were in tolerable plenty. Two of the people had juſt killed a cub white-bear and wounded its dam, which had another cub with her. They killed two hundred and fourteen fiſh to-day.

freſh and little by turns. Clear and cloudy alternately.

Saturday 27. We unloaded the Otter. After breakfaſt captain Scott and I went up the river in a ſkiff to the cataract, below which, ſalmon were as thick as they could lie; I tried them with fly, but could not raiſe one. We killed four hundred and fifty-ſix fiſh to-day.

variable.

freſh and little alternately. Clear, and cloudy, with ſome rain in the evening.

At

At eleven this morning we attempted to fall down the river, but got aground as we were weighing the anchor. In the afternoon I diſcovered a very large white-bear coming up the river, upon the middle ground: captain Scott and I waylayed him, but he winded the ſhalloway, landed on the ſouth ſide, and ran into the woods. At four o'clock we got under weigh, and fell down to Nine-fathom Hole, where we anchored for the night. We killed one hundred and ſixty-four fiſh to-day.

1776. July. Sunday 28. *Wind N. W. freſh.*

Cloudy day.

We weighed at day-light and got ſafe out of the river. Captain Scott and I, with two hands went in a ſkiff through Cooper's Iſlands; where we found a good channel, and a harbour fit for any veſſel. At four o'clock we anchored at Paradiſe. The crew here have got about two hundred and fourteen tierces on ſhore, and the fiſhing is grown very ſlack. We landed a cooper, whom we brought from White-bear River, and a few things which we brought for this place.

Monday 29. *variable. little and calms.*

A cloudy day.

Early in the morning the Otter's crew began to ballaſt her, and at ten o'clock we weighed and towed down the river; weg ot into Sandwich Bay at twelve, and worked downwards the remainder of the day and all night.

Tueſday 30. *W. little. N. E. freſh and little alternately.*

Cloudy weather, with ſome ſhowers of rain.

We continued working down the bay till four this morning, at which time we anchored in Muddy Bay, it being then flood tide, captain Scott and I came home in the ſkiff. We then were informed, that at five o'clock on Saturday morning, a ſhallop was ſeen at an anchor at the back of the eaſt point of Earl Iſland; and that ſhe ſoon after got under weigh and ran up Diver Tickle; which made us ſuppoſe, ſhe was come in ſearch

Wedneſ. 31. *variable. freſh and little by turns.*

1776.

of ſalmon-rivers. The Otter came down in the night.

Weather as yeſterday.

Auguſt.
Thurſday 1.
Wind W. N. W. moderate.

At day-light we began to load the Otter with ſalt, nets, &c. and at ten o'clock I ſailed in her for Eagle River, in ſearch of the ſhallop. At two we anchored in the mouth of White-bear River and moored; I then went in the ſkiff up Eagle River, but found no boat there. On our return we ſaw a large black-bear in the cove on the ſouth ſhore, a little ſhort of the river mouth; as he was going pretty faſt from us, and it was evening, I did not follow him, but made haſte back to the ſhalloway, weighed the anchors, and ran above Dove Point, where we came to again, and moored for the night. I tailed a large trap, for the bears, on Separation Point.

freſh.

calm.

Friday 2.
variable.

At ſix this morning I went in the ſkiff up to the ſalmon-poſt, where I found no ſpring-fiſh going but plenty of poolers; I judge that they have now got fifty-ſix tierces of ſalmon on ſhore. After breakfaſt I went up to the ſalmon-leap, to ſee if it were practicable to haul the pools below it, and I found that it was ſo; and alſo that there was an infinite number of fiſh in both of them. I fiſhed a little with a fly, but could raiſe only trout. We had above four tierces out of the nets to-day. In the evening I returned on board in order to ſail, and brought a cooper with me, but the wind being unſettled and ſometimes quite calm, we kept faſt. I ſent the ſkiff for the trap which they brought, and alſo a live porcupine. While they were gone we ſaw a wolf on the north-ſhore.

ſqually with calms between.

Variable weather all day; hard ſqualls in the night.

Saturday 3.
S. little.

We weighed at day-light, but were ſoon obliged to anchor again: at eleven o'clock we ſailed the ſecond time, and at three anchored off the mouth of Dykes River, where I went on ſhore

freſh.

and

and ſpoke to captain Scott, who was fiſhing there, with the mate of the ſnow. They had a couple of nets down, but had caught very few fiſh. I then returned on board, weighed anchor, and ran home. A deer was ſeen yeſterday in Salt Meadow.

1776. Auguſt. *Wind ſtrong.*

Cloudy, with hard ſhowers in ſqualls.

Captain Scott returned this morning, and informed me, that juſt before he came off, a bitch white-bear with two cubs of this year came upon the point where his tent was pitched, and got into his ſkiff to ſearch for fiſh, the blood of which they winded; the bitch then walked on for Muddy Bay, but the cubs loitered behind. He got between them and her, and fired at one of them, being afraid to attack their dam; his imprudence was near being fatal to him; for ſhe immediately turned about and made at him, but on his running away, and the cubs joining her unhurt, ſhe was contented, and purſued her intended rout. Whenever a man meets with a white-bear and cubs, he ought either to kill the dam, or let them all alone; otherwiſe his own life will be in great danger. I had given captain Scott that advice before, but I will engage he will not ſlight it a ſecond time, for I never knew one who did.

Sunday 4. *S. W. ſtrong.*

In the afternoon captain Scott and I went in a ſkiff to Diver Tickle to ſee if the ſhallop was there; but we returned as wiſe as we went, and I much ſuſpect that the eyes of thoſe who pretended to ſee her, deceived them.

moderate.

little.

A clear, fine day.

At day-light the Otter ſailed for Paradiſe, and carried the cooper, whom I brought from White-bear River.

Monday 5. *S. W. freſh.*

A fine day.

After breakfaſt captain Scott and I went in the Roebuck to Dykes River, and tailed a large trap in a deer-path: juſt as we had

Tueſday 6. *S. W. little.*

1776. August. had done, a hind appeared on the other ſide, and I endeavoured to get a ſhot at her, but could not. From thence we went to Muddy Bay Pond, and tailed another trap and two ſlips in three paths there; they had been very much uſed by deer and bears lately. I killed a duck, and ſaw the firſt curlews.

An exceſſive hot day; a little thunder at a diſtance; foggy in the evening.

Wedneſ. 7. *Wind S. W. moderate.* After dinner captain Scott and I took a walk upon Signal Hill; and we ſaw a ſmall flock of curlews there.

A clear, warm day.

Thurſday 8. *N. little.* Jack brought home the other large trap and ſeveral ſmall ones this morning. At noon I went to Muddy Bay in the ſkiff to viſit the traps and ſlips there, and tailed another large trap, and two more ſlips by the pond, where I found another good path; but nothing had been there ſince Tueſday. I ſaw plenty of cod and caplin all the way.

A cloudy, cold day.

Friday 9. *variable. little.* After breakfaſt I ſent Jack and one of the women to Laar Cove, for the reſt of the fox-traps. In the afternoon captain Scott and I went up Diver Tickle, where I killed a pair of ducks.

A thunder ſtorm at night.

Saturday 10. Early this morning the Otter returning here, I had forty tierces of ſalt, twenty tierces of ſalmon-nets, and ſome other things put into her. Jack went in the kyack to viſit the traps and ſlips, but nothing had been near them; he killed a young black-duck and ſome ſandlarks.

Sunday 11. *W. S. W. little and calms alternately.* At ſeven o'clock I went on board the Otter, got under weigh, and worked half way up the harbour, there anchored to ſtop tide, and ſent three of the people in the ſkiff for the flat and large trap which are in Dykes River. At one o'clock a ſkiff with

with two hands came down from Paradiſe; I went home with them, gave them what they wanted, and returned on board at four o'clock; the ſkiff being come back, we got under weigh and worked up to Longſtretch, where we anchored for the night. 17 0. Auguſt.

A clear hot day.

At day-light I ſent the Paradiſe people off, and at the ſame time got under weigh. At ten o'clock, being near the north ſhore of Sandwich Bay, a ſkiff with two hands came on board; they had been to Caribou Caſtle yeſterday, with a white-bear, and a large pike; they had killed two white-bears lately, one of which was ſo large, that one of its fore paws weighed fourteen pounds, and the carcaſs of him over-filled a melaſſes puncheon of a hundred and twenty gallons. Soon after, we came to an anchor at the foot of Mealy Mountains, for want of wind. I then went off in the White-Bear ſkiff; landed at the mouth of Dove Brook, and walked to the point; there I ſaw the freſh tracks of ſeveral black-bears, wolves, and foxes. I then took boat again, landed at High Point, tailed the large trap in the deer-path leading to Spring's Valley, and walked from thence oppoſite to the ſalmon-poſt, where the ſkiff met me, and took me over at four o'clock. I found about eighty-eight tierces of fiſh on ſhore. Monday 12. *Wind S. W. freſh.* *little.* *calm.* *S. W. freſh.*

A very hot day.

At day-light I ſent the ſkiff down to meet the ſhalloway and buoy the ſhoals; ſhe came up in the evening, and moored oppoſite the ſalmon-poſt. We packed twenty tierces of fiſh to day. Tueſday 13. *S. W. little.* *N. E. freſh and little.*

Hot till two o'clock, it then rained hard for an hour, and was foggy, with ſmall rain, afterwards.

We

1776. Auguſt. Wedneſ. 14. *Wind S. W. little.* *calm.*

We unloaded the Otter; and in the afternoon I took all hands, except the cooper, up to the ſalmon-leap: we fiſhed in the ſtream below the rattle, and alſo in the lower pool, and killed ſeventy-eight fiſh. As this work is very fatiguing and wet, and the flies bite moſt intolerably, I took a tierce of porter for the people, which they made rather too free with; and the conſequence was, that the taylor was near being drowned. We left the net at ſwing, in the lower pool.

A clear hot day.

Thurſday 15. *S. S. W. freſh.*

All hands were at work up the river the whole day: we fiſhed the two upper pools, and killed three hundred and three fiſh.

A hazy, hot day.

Friday 16. *S. W. freſh.*

To-day we fiſhed in the hole by the ſide of the upper pool, and after finding out the proper way, we did our buſineſs with great eaſe. We killed three hundred and ſixty-four fiſh. I ſuppoſe we have now a hundred and ten tierces of fiſh on ſhore at this place. How many are ſtill left in the different pools below the cataract, no man can tell; but in my opinion, there are above three hundred tierces.

Weather as yeſterday.

Saturday 17. *W. ſtrong.*

The ſalmoniers went up the river, and found a hundred and ſix fiſh in the nets, and brought the ſpare ones down. The Otter's crew ballaſted her, and in the evening ſhe fell down to the mouth of the ſmall brook. Two hands brought the deer-trap. Cloudy, with a little rain.

Sunday 18. *W. freſh.* *moderate.*

The Otter's crew put the rinds on board, then took her down to Nine-fathom Hole. The ſalmoniers cleared, and brought down the nets from above, and had a hundred and three fiſh.

We

We have killed in the whole, ſince Monday morning laſt, one thouſand two hundred and thirty two fiſh. In the evening I went on board and ſailed immediately, but came to an anchor again at the mouth of the river, as it then fell calm.
It rained all day.

1776. Auguſt. *Wind calm.*

We ſailed at day-light, and at ſix o'clock came to an anchor above Cartwright Narrows, to wait for the ebb; I then ſent the people to look at the traps and ſlips by Muddy Bay Pond, and to tail the other large trap there: no deer had been yet. At one o'clock we weighed again and proceeded homewards, where we arrived at four, and got ſome of the rinds on ſhore. Jack ſhot four curlews to-day; they are the firſt that have been killed this year. Cod and caplin are ſtill plentiful.
A fine day.

Monday 19. *N. W. freſh. N. E. moderate. calm.*

We landed the remainder of the rinds, and loaded the Otter with ſalt. In the afternoon I went with my family to Pinchgut Point, and ſtayed there till the evening; we ſaw plenty of geeſe and black-ducks.
A hot day.

Tueſday 20. *calm.*

The Otter ſailed for Paradiſe this morning, and after breakfaſt, captain Scott and I went in a ſkiff with four hands round Diver Iſland, and then viſited two of the duck iſlands on the Flats; from thence we went home by the way of Pinchgut Point. We ſounded Diver and Sandwich Tickles, and had not leſs than three fathoms in the former, and eleven in the latter. We killed four ducks and ſeveral other birds, and picked up ſome young gulls and pigeons.
A clear, hot day.

Wedneſ. 21. *N. E. little.*

After breakfaſt I croſſed the harbour to look for ſhallop timber,

Thurſday 22.

1776. August. Wind S. E. little.

ber but found only a few. In the evening Jack went upon Signal Hill, and killed ten curlews.

A clear, warm day.

Friday 23. *E. freſh.*

Jack killed ſeven curlews upon Signal Hill this morning, and I ſhot ſeven more before the door.

A cloudy day, with rain in the evening.

Saturday 24. *N. W. moderate.*

After breakfaſt Jack went to Laar Cove, where he killed a brace of curlews and a grey plover. I walked upon the Hill, and killed a brace of curlews there, and a dozen more before the door.

Foggy weather.

Sunday 25. *calm.*

After breakfaſt Jack went to Muddy Bay Pond, where he found one of the traps ſtruck up; another had been walked over ſeveral times by deer and bears, but would not ſtrike up; the third could not be found. One of the ſlips was thrown down; and great numbers of deer and black-bears had been round the pond laſt week. The kyack proving very leaky, he was obliged to leave her and walk back; he caught five young black-ducks alive. I ſhot three curlews and a black-duck at the door.

Thick fog all day; rained hard all night.

Monday 26. *N. N. E. ſtrong.*

I killed a brace of curlews at the door this morning, and in the afternoon walked upon the hill, but killed nothing there.

Dark day, but a clear evening.

Tueſday 27. *moderate.*

The Otter returned this morning, and brought down timber for a ſtore-houſe. At noon Jack and the woman went in the ſkiff to Muddy Bay, and brought home the kyack

A dull morning and clear afternoon; a cold day.

The

The Otter being unloaded, ſhe ſailed for White-bear River for ſalmon. At five this morning captain Maxwell and I, with two of his hands and Jack, went in the Roebuck to Bald Iſland, where we ſaw a brace of hinds; one of which I killed, and ſhot the other through: this was the fatteſt deer I have yet ſeen; ſhe had not had a calf this year, and was old; the other was a young deer. We lay under a ſail on the beach, in the cove on the weſt ſide of the iſland. There were great numbers of geeſe in the cove when we firſt went into it, and I obſerved that they frequent it much. We ſaw the ſlot of an old ſtag, and a hind and calf.

1776. Auguſt. Wedneſ. 28. *Wind variable.*

little.

Clear till noon, and cloudy afterwards; the day was warm, and the night fine.

At five o'clock we ſet off homewards, and in a cove in Huntingdon Iſland, met with ſome old geeſe in moult, which could not fly, and ſome well-grown young ones; Maxwell ſhot two, I three, and caught two young ones alive; we got home by ten o'clock. The quarters of the deer weighed a hundred and ſixty-eight pounds.

Thurſday 29. *W. little with calms.*

A clear, hot day.

After breakfaſt Jack and his mother looked at the traps and ſlips; one of the former was ſtruck up by a calf; the ſprings being ſo weak, that they either ſtrike too ſlow, or not at all: He alſo killed three young ducks.

Friday 30. *variable.*

little with calms.

A little ſmall rain at times.

I killed five curlews at the door; very few have appeared ſince the twenty-ſixth inſtant until this day, when they were tolerably plentiful.

Saturday 31. *calm.*

A clear, hot day; a little thunder at a diſtance in the afternoon, and ſome ſmall rain in the evening.

1776. September. Sunday 1. *Wind N. E. little with calms.*

This morning the Otter appeared at an anchor, at the upper part of the harbour; ſhe got under weigh with falling water, and worked and towed down to the ſnow. She brought fifty-nine tierces of ſalmon, and a hind and calf, which the people killed in the water yeſterday, at the mouth of White-bear River. I killed a dozen of curlews at the door, and Jack ſhot a brace.

Foggy till ten o'clock, and dull afterwards.

Monday 2. *E. little.*

We ſhipped the ſalmon on board the Two Siſters, and at nine this morning the Otter ſailed for Paradiſe. At two o'clock a ſkiff with four hands came down from Paradiſe, I gave them what they wanted and ſent them back. I killed a brace of curlews at the door.

Foggy, dull weather all day, and ſmall rain at night.

Tueſday 3. *E. ſtrong.*

Jack killed a curlew this morning, of a very large ſize; I have ſeen ſome few of them before, but never till now compared any of them with the others; this is darker on the back, has a white belly, and weighed fifteen ounces (the common ſort but nine and a half) and the wings extended are longer by five inches. I killed five curlews at the door.

Fog and ſmall rain.

Wedneſ. 4. *N. N W. freſh.* *calm.*

After breakfaſt I took Jack and his mother in the Roebuck, and went to Muddy Bay Pond; we found one of the traps ſtruck up, but could not tell by what, and brought home a load of drift-wood for firing. I killed eight curlews at the door.

Dull and ſhowery.

Thurſday 5. *N. N. E.*

I concluded a bargain with captain Scott to-day, for the ſhare of the ſtock in trade of his brother and himſelf belonging

ing

ing to our partnerſhip, which being nearly expired, they did not chooſe to renew: I gave him bills for the amount, being one thouſand two hundred pounds. After dinner captain Scott and I took a walk upon Signal Hill; he killed a curlew and two grey plover, and I ſhot fourteen curlews and a plover. Jack killed a curlew and a plover. 1776. September.

Thick, dry fog till ten in the forenoon, clear afterwards.

Early this morning the Otter returned with one of the ſalmoniers on board, together with a hundred and twenty tierces of ſalmon; the fiſh were ſhipped on board the Two Siſters. Two men were altering and repairing the ſervants' dwelling-houſe. Jack killed a brace of curlews on the hill. Friday 6. *Wind N. N. E. freſh.*

Dark, moiſt weather.

Six men were at work on the houſe, which they finiſhed by night. Captain Scott and I took a walk to Black Head. I found the trap which I loſt in the winter, with the remains of a marten in it, and ſaw ſeveral tracks of black-bears. At dark the head-man of White-bear River came down to inform me, that he met with two mountaineer families yeſterday, whom he towed down to the foot of Mealy Mountains, where they landed; it blowing too freſh for them to come any farther. Saturday 7. *N. freſh.*

A dull day.

Early this morning I ſent Smith, with three hands in a ſkiff, to ſee if there was any timber in Gooſe Cove fit for boat-building, but he found none. He brought a young porcupine alive, and obſerved, that many deer had uſed that place lately. At noon I ſent the White-bear River boat back, with a preſent of a bottle of brandy for the Mountaineers. Jack and another boy went to Muddy Bay, but they returned empty handed. Sunday 8. *variable.* *little.*

A clear day, and cloudy evening.

The

1776. September. Monday 9. *Wind E. little. N. W. ſtrong.*

The Otter ſailed for Paradiſe at day-break, and I kept two hands here to build a ſtore-houſe.

Rained in the morning; cloudy afterwards.

Tueſday 10. *variable.* *little.*

Two men began the new ſtore-houſe. After breakfaſt captain Scott and I walked upon the hill; he killed three curlews, and I ſhot five; each of us killed one of the large ſort, which have the ſame note as thoſe in England and other parts of Europe, but the ſmall kind have a different one, more like that of grey plover.

A clear, fine day.

Wedneſ. 11. *W. moderate.*

After breakfaſt captain Scott and I walked upon the hill, where I killed a curlew and three plover. At noon he Mountaineers came here in two canoes; there were two men and their wives, a boy about ſixteen years old (a ſon of captain Jack's) and two ſmall children. They gave me four beaver-ſkins, and afterwards ſtole them again and ſold them to me. They continued to drink brandy, of which they were very greedy, until they were quite drunk, but were not near ſo troubleſome as captain Jack and his family.

Thurſday 12. *N. N. W. freſh.* *W. N. W. little.*

All this morning was ſpent in purchaſing furs from the Indians; they had not much, but they ſold them cheaper than the others had done. They ſhewed me their method of ſhooting deer; although they were very drunk, yet they made ſeveral good ſhots, which convinced me of their expertneſs.

When a Mountaineer gets up to a herd of deer, he puts three or four balls into his mouth; the inſtant he has fired, he throws ſome looſe powder down his piece, drops a wet ball out of his mouth upon it and preſſes it down with his ramrod, but puts in no wadding, either upon the powder or the ball; by which means he

he gets more ſhots than if he loaded in the common way. As they uſe no meaſure for their powder, but throw it in by hand, they generally over-charge; a ſpring-flaſk, with a ball made up in a cartridge would be a much better way, but thoſe flaſks come too high for the Indian market; therefore they are furniſhed with the cow-horn, ſuch as are provided for ſhip's uſe. 1776 September.

After dinner they went off for their tents, which were in Diver Tickle, well ſatisfied with the reception they met with, and promiſed to return again.

Rained till two o'clock, then cleared up.

Early in the morning I went up the harbour in the ſkiff, with my Indians, landed at the narrows, and walked a little way along the ſhore of Earl Iſland, where I killed a black-duck. At the ſame time I ſent Jack to Muddy Bay, where he found one of the traps ſtruck up again. We returned to dinner, and in the evening I went upon the hill, and killed a curlew; they are now departing faſt. Friday 13. *Wind W. freſh.*

At eleven o'clock laſt night the Otter came down with a hundred and twenty-one tierces of ſalmon; this morning we ſhipped it on board the ſnow, and afterwards ballaſted the boat. All the crew came down in the ſhalloway, except one cooper and another hand who went off in a ſkiff for White-bear River. One man nailing killick-claws, the reſt were at work, part of this day on the ſtore-houſe. Saturday 14. *N. N. E. freſh.*

Rained till three o'clock then cleared up.

At nine o'clock this morning the Otter ſailed for White-bear River. After breakfaſt captain Scott and I walked upon the hill where I killed a brace of curlews. In the evening the Mountaineers Sunday 15. *S. W. freſh.* *N. W. little.*

1776. September. Mountaineers returned and gave me ſome veniſon; they killed a hind yeſterday. A clear day.

Monday 16. *Wind N. E. freſh.* Four hands were at work on the ſtore-houſe, and a cooper was trimming the ſalmon on board the ſnow. At noon the Mountaineers went away, and I lent them the youngeſt Eſquimau boy, who is about five years old.

A clear day.

Tueſday 17. *N.* The people were employed as yeſterday.

It blew a very hard gale theſe twenty-four hours, with broken clouds, and we had a very high tide.

Wedneſ. 18. *N. W. ſtrong.* The people were employed as uſual. After breakfaſt I walked round Laar Cove, where I ſaw a prodigious number of geeſe; I killed three, and caught a whabby alive. At noon the Otter returned with the crew on board, together with eighty-one tierces of ſalmon; we ſhipped the fiſh on board the ſnow, which makes in the whole three hundred and eighty-one tierces; two hundred and forty-one from Paradiſe, and a hundred and forty from White-bear River. The former place would have produced more alone, could I have placed the crew there in proper time. Very few curlews to be ſeen now. A fine day.

moderate.

Thurſday 19. *N. little.* Three men were at work on the ſtore-houſe; five repairing the Otter's rigging; two coopers trimming the ſalmon; one ditto and two men at work in the ſtore-room; and the reſt were employed variouſly. Jack and Scannel went to the traps and ſlips by Muddy Bay Pond; they brought them all home, together with a good fat hind, which was in one of the ſlips.

E. N. E. freſh.

Clear till three o'clock; cloudy afterwards.

I victualled

1776.
September.

I victualled the Otter for a fortnight, and ſent her to Paradiſe for rinds, longers, and firewood. The reſt of the day was employed in ſettling the people's accompts, and preparing for my departure for Charles Harbour. Cloudy weather. Friday 20. *Wind N. W. freſh.*

I finiſhed the people's accompts, packed up my baggage, and ſhipped off the furs. Saturday 21. *W. freſh.*

A cloudy day.

Having concluded all my buſineſs on ſhore, captain Scott and I embarked on board the Two Siſters. At noon we got under weigh, and worked out of the harbour: at dark we were abreaſt of Black Iſlands, and found a great ſwell at ſea. Sunday 22. *W. freſh.*

A clear day.

At noon we were abreaſt of Sandy Iſland, and about ten leagues off ſhore; at two o'clock we tacked, and ſtood in, and at eight ſtood off again. Monday 23. *W. S. W. moderate.*

A clear, warm day.

We were working along ſhore all day, and at ten at night were abreaſt of Cape St. Francis. Tueſday 24. *W. S. W. moderate.*

Clear till three o'clock; then cloudy, with a little rain.

At ten this morning we ſaw the land, but did not know where we were, as the weather was foggy; we ſuppoſed that we were near Point Spear: at three o'clock we made the land again, and found it to be the Caribous; we then ran round the South ſide of them, and came to an anchor in Charles Harbour, at half after four. I had the diſappointment to hear, that our three ſalmon-poſts here had got but a hundred and fifty tierces of fiſh. I alſo learned, that few other people had killed more in proportion, and that the cod-fiſhery had failed Wedneſ. 25. *calm.* *N. E. freſh.*

1776. September. Mountaineers returned and gave me ſome veniſon; they killed a hind yeſterday. A clear day.

Monday 16. *Wind N. E. freſh.* Four hands were at work on the ſtore-houſe, and a cooper was trimming the ſalmon on board the ſnow. At noon the Mountaineers went away, and I lent them the youngeſt Eſquimau boy, who is about five years old.

A clear day.

Tueſday 17. *N.* The people were employed as yeſterday.

It blew a very hard gale theſe twenty-four hours, with broken clouds, and we had a very high tide.

Wedneſ. 18. *N. W. ſtrong.* The people were employed as uſual. After breakfaſt I walked round Laar Cove, where I ſaw a prodigious number of geeſe; I killed three, and caught a whabby alive. At noon the Otter returned with the crew on board, together with eighty-one tierces of ſalmon; we ſhipped the fiſh on board the ſnow, which makes in the whole three hundred and eighty-one tierces; two hundred and forty-one from Paradiſe, and a hundred and forty from White-bear River. The former place would have produced more alone, could I have placed the crew there in proper time. Very few curlews to be ſeen now. *moderate.* A fine day.

Thurſday 19. *N. little.* Three men were at work on the ſtore-houſe; five repairing the Otter's rigging; two coopers trimming the ſalmon; one ditto and two men at work in the ſtore-room; and the reſt were employed variouſly. Jack and Scannel went to the traps and ſlips by Muddy Bay Pond; they brought them all home, together with a good fat hind, which was in one of the ſlips. *E. N. E. freſh.*

Clear till three o'clock; cloudy afterwards.

I victualled

1776.
September.

I victualled the Otter for a fortnight, and ſent her to Paradiſe for rinds, longers, and firewood. The reſt of the day was employed in ſettling the people's accompts, and preparing for my departure for Charles Harbour. Cloudy weather.

Friday 20. *Wind N. W. freſh.*

I finiſhed the people's accompts, packed up my baggage, and ſhipped off the furs.

Saturday 21. *W. freſh.*

A cloudy day.

Having concluded all my buſineſs on ſhore, captain Scott and I embarked on board the Two Siſters. At noon we got under weigh, and worked out of the harbour: at dark we were abreaſt of Black Iſlands, and found a great ſwell at ſea.

Sunday 22. *W. freſh.*

A clear day.

At noon we were abreaſt of Sandy Iſland, and about ten leagues off ſhore; at two o'clock we tacked, and ſtood in, and at eight ſtood off again.

Monday 23. *W. S. W. moderate.*

A clear, warm day.

We were working along ſhore all day, and at ten at night were abreaſt of Cape St. Francis.

Tueſday 24. *W. S. W. moderate.*

Clear till three o'clock; then cloudy, with a little rain.

At ten this morning we ſaw the land, but did not know where we were, as the weather was foggy; we ſuppoſed that we were near Point Spear: at three o'clock we made the land again, and found it to be the Caribous; we then ran round the South ſide of them, and came to an anchor in Charles Harbour, at half after four. I had the diſappointment to hear, that our three ſalmon-poſts here had got but a hundred and fifty tierces of fiſh. I alſo learned, that few other people had killed more in proportion, and that the cod-fiſhery had failed

Wedneſ. 25. *calm.*

N. E. freſh.

greatly all round Newfoundland, but had been very ſucceſsful upon this coaſt. Noble and Pinſon's ſchooner came in here this evening from the northward, and remained the night.

1776. September. *Wind N. hard.*

Thick fog till four o'clock; dull afterwards.

Thurſday 26. *S. W. moderate.*

We ſpread the dry fiſh, ſhipped fifty-one tierces of ſalmon on board the Fox for Temple Bay (captain Scott having ſold Mr. Noble two hundred tierces) and did various other work.

A clear day.

Friday 27. *N. E. little. calm. S. W. little.*

After breakfaſt I went off in the Fox for Temple Bay; we towed out to ſea, where we met with contrary wind, and put back again.

Clear till evening; then dull, with ſome rain.

Saturday 28. *N. E. ſtrong.*

N. W. ſtrong.

I ſailed again at eight o'clock this morning, but ſoon wiſhed myſelf back again: for on quitting the harbour, I found a ſtrong gale with a great ſea, which cauſed the ſhallop to be in danger of foundering. We therefore edged in with the ſhore, and fortunately got ſafe into Cow-houſe Tickle, where we moored. Salmon is very heavy, and the boat was not only full, but had one tier of caſks over the beams alſo, which made her very deep, and roll dangerouſly.

Rain and ſnow all day.

Sunday 29. *S. W. ſtrong.*

At five o'clock this morning we came to ſail, and at noon anchored in Temple Bay, where I found his Majeſty's ſchooner, Sandwich. I landed the ſalmon, went to Mr. Pinſon's houſe, and ſtayed there the night.

A cloudy day.

Monday 30 *S. E.*

Strong gales, with rain all day.

The

1776. October. Tueſday 1. *Wind S. W. freſh.*

The Sandwich ſailed for Conch. Here I experienced a remarkable inſtance of Mr. Pinſon's gratitude, which was as follows. By the loſs of a veſſel from Ireland, laden with proviſions, Pinſon and his people, who were upwards of three hundred in number, were upon the point of ſtarving for want; but Mr. John Scott, at Pinſon's requeſt, lent him from our ſtores, twenty-two hogſheads of bread, ſixteen tierces of flour, a puncheon of molaſſes, ſome barrels of pork, and a hundred tierce-packs; which gave him time to ſend to Quebec for a freſh ſupply. My ſhip not being yet arrived, I was now in want of a few articles myſelf to ſend to Sandwich Bay, to complete the winter-crews, which I intended keeping there; when, incredible to relate, he abſolutely refuſed to aſſiſt me with only one hogſhead of bread, one tierce of flour, one barrel of pork, and one tierce of molaſſes; nor would he ſell them to me, but at an exorbitant price: however, I was compelled to comply with his demands, or run the riſk of my people falling ſhort, and conſequently ſtarving for want.

Cloudy, with a few ſmall ſhowers.

Wedneſ. 2. *N. W. freſh.*

At eight o'clock I ſailed for Charles Harbour, but after having paſſed Table Point, was obliged to put back into Condon Tickle, and remain there all night.

Strong ſqualls all day; moderate in the evening.

Thurſday 3. *S. W. moderate.* *S. little.*

At three this morning we got under ſail, at ſunriſe opened Charles Harbour, and at eleven got up to the wharf. I ſhipped off ſome proviſions, &c. on board the Fox, for Cartwright Harbour. A clear day.

Friday 4. *S. freſh.*

I ſhipped off the remainder of the goods and proviſions for Sandwich Bay, and at eleven o'clock the Fox ſailed, under the command of John Hayes, whom I brought round for that purpoſe. I hired Mr. John Bruce, mate of the Two Siſters,

1776. October. *Wind moderate.* to be my agent at this place, for the enſuing year. The Squirrel was laid on ſhore, and her ſides were ſcrubbed.

A cloudy day.

Saturday 5. *N. N. W. ſtrong.* *N. E. ſtrong.* We ſpread the remainder of the fiſh, got the Squirrel afloat, and packed the furs: there were in the whole, eighty-eight foxes, a hundred and twenty-five martens, thirty-five beavers, ſeventeen otters, ſeven wolverings, ſix wolves, four white bears, one black ditto, three minks, one lynks, and three Indian-dreſſed rangers.

A cloudy day, and froſty night.

Sunday 6. *N. E.* *E.* *S.* *S S W. moderate.* A boat of Noble and Pinſon's came here to-day, and brought a man of ours, whom I left to repack ſome ſalmon. I ſettled all the accompts with my partners, relative to the poſſeſſions and ſtock in this country, and this day they delivered all their ſhare over to me. I victualled all the people for a week, except one man and the coopers, in order that they might go up to the lodge to cut and fetch down ſome firewood. In the evening the ſnow, having taken in all the dry cod-fiſh, got under weigh in order to ſail for a market, but not being able to get out of the harbour, ſhe came to an anchor again. Mr. John Scott embarked on board her.

A clear day, with ſharp froſt at night.

Monday 7. *S. W. little.* *freſh.* *W. little.* At daylight the ſnow weighed and went to ſea. I ſent the people up to the lodge. At ten o'clock Mr. Bruce, two boys, and myſelf, went out a fiſhing in the Squirrel. We came to at the north end of Charles Iſland, but caught only one fiſh there; then ſhifted our birth to the ſhoal within it, where we caught twenty-two, and moſt of them were large ones; we got back by four in the afternoon.

Tueſday 8. *N. E. freſh.* Some rain and ſnow to-day.

At

1776.
October.
Wedneſ. 9.
Wind E.

At eight o'clock this morning, we perceived a ſail in the offing, and ſoon knew her to be my ſhip; at noon ſhe came to an anchor, and the captain (David Kinlock) came on ſhore and brought my letters. From them I learned, that ſhe had brought my ſupplies for the winter, and alſo two clerks, viz. Joſeph Daubeny and Robert Collingham; that ſhe had goods on board for Quebec, to which place ſhe ought to have gone firſt. This veſſel had lately been named the Counteſs of Effingham: ſhe had been eight weeks from Portland Road, and had met with much bad weather, by which ſome of her cargo was damaged. The arrival of this ſhip ſaved the lives of ſome fine, fat, blood-hound whelps; for, as we had nothing freſh to eat beſides cod-fiſh, captain Scott and I had determined to have a bow-wow-pie for dinner to-day, and I was actually going out to kill the whelps, when I diſcovered the ſhip in the offing. We began to turn the oil out of the ſtore-houſe, and prepare for receiving the goods from on board the ſhip.

freſh.

Thurſday 10.
S. E.
freſh

We got out the remainder of the oil, and landed ſome of the goods. A man went by land to the lodge, to bring down four of the people from thence, and they arrived at noon.

Some rain to day.

Friday 11.
N. W. ſtrong.

We were landing goods all day.

Dark, moiſt weather.

Saturday 12.
W. N. W.
hard.

We landed but few goods to day, becauſe it blew ſo hard. At noon, the reſt of the people came down, having made three rafts of wood; one of which they towed down, and moored it near Flat Point. They ſaw four deer a few days ago.

A clear day with ſharp froſt.

Sunday 13.
S. S. E.
moderate.

We landed a few goods to-day.

Dark

1776. October. Dark weather: it froze ſharply laſt night, but thawed all day, and in the evening it rained a little.

Monday 14. *Wind W. N. W. ſtrong.* *S. freſh.* *S. W. moderate.* I turned the people out at one this morning, and had the ſkiffs hauled up, as it blew very hard. We landed ſome more goods, had ſeveral things done about the room, and ſent four hands up the river to cut pryer-poles, killick-claws, &c. and to fetch the rafts down.

A mild day.

Tueſday 15. *W. S. W. moderate.* Several of the empty tierces were ſtowed away, and the reſt were carried down to the ſtage door, ready to be put in as ſoon as all the ſalt is landed. We filled up the ſeal oil, and landed ſome more goods.

Cloudy, open weather.

Wedneſ. 16. *N. W. freſh.* We trimmed and finiſhed the cod-oil, and landed goods. After breakfaſt I took a walk with Mr. Daubeny (my head clerk) to the top of Curlew Hill, where we ſaw ſome grouſe, and he killed a brace. We packed up ſome goods for Sandwich Bay.

A clear day.

Thurſday 17. *variable.* *moderate.* We landed ſome more goods, packed ſome for Sandwich Bay, and repacked the furs. At night the Fox returned from Sandwich Bay, and brought ſome of the diſcharged ſervants; ſhe ſailed in company with the Otter.

A clear day.

Friday 18. *calm.* *variable.* *freſh.* We landed the remainder of the goods from the ſhip. At noon the Otter arrived from Sandwich Bay, and brought the reſt of the diſcharged ſervants; together with Nooquaſhock whom Daniel Scully, (the father of her twins) had engaged to marry, and to conduct them home to Ireland. They informed

informed me that there had been much ſnow before they came away. 1776. October.

Clear in the morning, rained afterwards; fleet and ſnow at night. *Wind freſh.*

Early in the morning we cleared the Otter, and ſhipped the oil and furs; and at two o'clock ſhe ſailed, under the command of Mr. Bruce, for Temple Bay, having captain Scott on board. The captain intends to remain there till he ſails for England. At three o'clock the people came down from the lodge, and brought five hundred killick-rods, fifty pryer-poles, and a bundle of white-rods. In the evening, we ballaſted the Squirrel. Saturday 19. *N. E.* *N. N. W. freſh.*

Moiſt, thick weather.

The Fox was laid on ſhore to ſtop her leaks. After breakfaſt, I went to Great Caribou to look for a place to lay the ſhallops on ſhore for the winter; I fixed on the white beach, at the bottom of Port Patrick. When I got home, I found Noble and Pinſon's head-man of Seal Iſland, juſt come from Temple Bay, to inform me, that their veſſel for paſſengers would ſail on Sunday next. Sunday 20. *W. S. W.*

A clear morning, but cloudy after.

I ſent the Squirrel to the lodge for wood; I alſo ſent four hands to remain there to cut more wood. At four o'clock the Otter returned from Chateau, and at the ſame time the Squirrel came down with a raft. Monday 21. *S. W. freſh.*

A clear day.

I took an inventory of the old ſtock in trade. Tueſday 22. *S. W. little.*

Hard rain all day.

At day-light I ſent the Otter to bring the materials of the houſe at Port Patrick, and the Squirrel ſailed up the river for the Wedneſ. 23. *N. W. freſh.*

1776. October. the other rafts. At the ſame time, the Counteſs of Effingham ſailed for Quebec. The Squirrel returned at noon with one raft, and went back in the evening and brought the other: at night the otter returned with the materials of the houſe.

A clear day.

Thurſday 24. *Wind S. S. E. freſh.* I loaded the Fox for Sandwich Bay, and ſettled the people's accompts. Cloudy weather.

Friday 25. *S. S. W. freſh.* At four o'clock this morning Mr. Daubeny and three hands ſailed in the Fox for Sandwich Bay. We got all the rafts on ſhore, and unloaded the Otter. I finiſhed the people's accompts, and cloſed the book.

Thick fog over head, with ſome ſmall ſhowers of rain.

Saturday 26. *variable. little.* At eleven o'clock this morning I ſailed in the Otter, with all the diſcharged ſervants, for Temple Bay, and arrived there at ſix in the evening.

A clear day.

Sunday 27. *S. freſh.* We landed all our baggage. A ſhallop of Coghlan's arrived at Henly Harbour from Newfoundland.

Some ſmall rain.

Monday 28. *W. little. S. E. freſh.* Early in the morning the Otter ſailed homewards, but put back in the evening. I took a walk to the weſtward, where I ſaw plenty of grouſe, and killed four brace.

Small ſnow till one o'clock, much afterwards.

Tueſday 29. *W. freſh.* This morning the ground was covered with ſnow. At eight o'clock the Otter ſailed for Charles Harbour.

Sharp froſt, and clear weather.

I ſhipped

1776
November.

I ſhipped my baggage on board a ſmall brig called the Ann, commanded by William Pinſon, (Mr. Pinſon's ſon) and in the evening I embarked, as did captain Scott, Mr. Pinſon, and all his Engliſh ſervants, who were diſcharged.

Tueſday 5. *Wind W. ſtrong.*

Cloudy, froſty weather.

At half paſt two o'clock this afternoon we got under weigh, and ſailed for Dartmouth; at ſix o'clock we judged ourſelves to be abreaſt of Belle Iſle, but could not ſee it, and at ſeven we paſſed cloſe to a very large iſland of ice.

Thurſday 7. *S. W. freſh.*

Dull, hazy weather.

Carried away our main-top-maſt this morning.

Sunday 10.

In the courſe of theſe twenty-four hours we ran two hundred and twenty-one miles.

Tueſday 19. *S W. ſtrong.*

This day alſo we ran one hundred and ninety-four miles, in twenty-four hours; which, together, make ten degrees and a half of longitude, in forty-eight hours.

Wedneſ. 20. *W N. W. ſtrong.*

This morning we had ſoundings in ſeventy-five fathoms; at two o'clock, the ſame; at eight, ſixty-three; and at midnight, fifty-five; at which time Mr. Pinſon ſuppoſed we were abreaſt of the land's end.

Friday 22. *W. hard.*

At half an hour after two o'clock this morning, (it then blowing a hard gale of wind, with a great ſea, and very thick weather) we ſaw Scilly light, right ahead, by which we knew we were among the rocks lying to the weſtward of it. The helm was immediately put aport, and the veſſel, which was at that time going ſeven miles an hour, flew up into the wind

Saturday 23. *W.*

1776. November. with her head to the ſouthward. While the people were bracing the head yards about, I eſpied a breaker, not far to leeward, and a little ahead withal; we immediately vered to the other tack, and in ſo doing, ſhe went within half her length of the rock; we got the ſails trimmed as quick as poſſible, then lay up north by weſt, and ran near five knots an hour. At a quarter after three we diſcovered four high rocks, cloſe under our lee, and had much difficulty to clear them; indeed we all gave ourſelves up for loſt, and had we ſtruck againſt the rocks, not a ſoul could have been ſaved; however, we were now out of all danger, for we ſaw no more after thoſe; but for fear of the worſt, we kept on our courſe till day-light; and during the whole time, the lee end of the windlaſs was ſcarce even out of the water, as it blew very hard, and we carried the top ſails to it. At day-light we bore away, and paſſed between Scilly and England, at noon we doubled the land's end, at half paſt two were abreaſt of the Lizzard, at ſix we made the Eddiſtone, and at ten we heaved to, off the Start; it then blowing moſt deſperately, attended with much rain.

Sunday 24. *N. N. E.* *N. hard.* At day-light we made ſail, and plied to windward all day; in the morning we were about ſix leagues ſouth eaſterly off the Start, but our ſails and rigging were ſo much ſhattered by the late blowing weather, that we gained but little before dark.

Cloudy weather.

Monday 25. *N. W. moderate.* At day-light we found ourſelves between the Start and the Berry, and no great diſtance off ſhore; and at nine o'clock we came to an anchor in Dartmouth Range. Captain Scott, Pinſon,

Pinſon, and I went on ſhore in the pilot boat; and at ten we landed ſafe at Dartmouth. November.

I did not leave Dartmouth until the ſecond of December; and as I made ſeveral ſtoppages by the way, it was the evening of the tenth inſt. before I arrived in London; where I conclude this voyage.

THE END OF THE THIRD VOYAGE.

THE FOURTH VOYAGE.

LAST year my brother John unfortunately put my buſineſs into the hands of alderman Wooldridge, who ſacrificed my intereſt to his own, by ſhipping a quantity of rum and porter on board the Counteſs of Effingham, for Quebec; in order that he might receive the freight, which amounted to two hundred pounds. From this circumſtance ſhe was not only detained in England above a month later than ſhe would otherwiſe have been, which made her late arrival in Labrador of dangerous conſequence, as well as a great loſs to me; but ſhe was afterwards obliged to proceed to Quebec. She, however, had the good fortune to arrive there, and to return to England; but as ſhe came back empty, her expences amounted to more money than the freight. She had moreover received ſome damage, which obliged me to put a new keel into her, and give her ſome other repairs that coſt me a conſiderable ſum.

1777. April.

In the mean time I provided ſuch goods as could be procured in London, ſhipped them on board, and then ordered the ſhip to

1777. April. to Lymmington to take in ſome ſalt, and to wait for my arrival. Having finiſhed all my buſineſs in London, I went to Portſmouth on a viſit to Mr. Joſeph Gilbert, one of the maſters attendant in the Dockyard there, who obligingly forwarded me to Lymmington in his hoy, where I found the Counteſs of Effingham already arrived; I ſhipped a hundred tons of ſalt on board together with ſome other goods.

Tueſday 29. We got under weigh at ten o'clock this morning, but having the tide againſt us, it was two in the afternoon before we paſſed the Needles; when we proceeded down the Channel for Waterford, with a moderate breeze at ſouth by eaſt. Meeting with variable winds, and thoſe chiefly from the weſtward, our paſſage to Ireland was not very expeditious; nor was the weather ſo pleaſant as might have been expected at this time of the year; for we had much fog and rain. Our ſucceſs in fiſhing was not to be boaſted of, for we caught only a few gurnets, although lines were kept out all the way.

May. Sunday 4. We got ſight of Dungarvon Hills at noon to-day, and anchored at Paſſage, in the harbour of Waterford, at eight o'clock at night.

We found lying here the Pegaſus Sloop of War, captain Gore; and the Waſp Sloop, captain Bligh; alſo a number of veſſels which were bound to Newfoundland, under convoy of the Pegaſus. The lieutenant of the above ſhip boarded mine ſoon after ſhe paſſed Duncannon Fort, and although it was then tide of ebb and the wind was very ſcant, he obliged her to lie to, until ſhe was very near being on ſhore upon the rocks. After a great deal of improper behaviour, he preſſed Roco Gaſper, an Italian; notwithſtanding he had a protection. I was at that time on ſhore, and on receiving information of the above

above particulars, I waited on captain Gore; but very ſorry am I to ſay, that I neither obtained the man's diſcharge, nor met with that degree of politeneſs which it was natural for me to expect. 1777. May.

I went to Waterford the next morning, where I purchaſed proviſions, and hired upwards of thirty fiſhermen for the uſe of my concerns in Labrador. Theſe tranſactions found me with full employment till the evening of the ninth; by which time the proviſions were on board, moſt of the ſervants were embarked, and I put my ſhip under convoy of the Pegaſus. Monday 5.

At day-light this morning captain Gore made the ſignal for ſailing, when the merchantmen got under weigh with all poſſible expedition. The Pegaſus did the ſame in the afternoon, but before ſhe paſſed the fort, the wind veered about, when ſhe came to an anchor, and returned to her former birth with the flood tide. The greateſt part of the fleet then anchored; ſome returned to Paſſage; but others had by that time got to ſea and did not come back. Saturday 10.

The ſignal for ſailing was made at day-light this morning, but I was not quite ready to obey it. The Pegaſus was under weigh at five o'clock, and my ſhip followed at ten. We were out of the harbour at eleven; at which time the fleet were barely to be deſcried from the foreyard; but as we purſued with all the ſail that could be ſet, we came cloſe up with the convoy at eight at night. Sunday 11.

Nothing worthy of remark occurred until this day, unleſs that captain Gore, having a fleet of ſhips under his care, and a report prevailing of privateers being near the Iriſh coaſt neglected his duty: for he neither took the leaſt pains to keep his Sunday 18

1777. May. his fleet together, nor attempted to collect them when diſperſed; he neither carried ſail in proportion to the heavieſt ſailers, nor did he ever examine ſuch ſhips as appeared in ſight: although ſeveral veſſels actually ran through his fleet, he never ſpoke to one, nor even ſhewed his colours, in anſwer to theirs. By ſuch conduct, he ſoon loſt the fourth part of his fleet; and as he perſiſted in keeping on the ſtarboard tack, with the wind at ſouth weſt, in the latitude of 46° 46′ north, at noon, I ordered the ſignal to be made for ſpeaking with him; but notwithſtanding we were no more than a mile from him, and on his lee quarter, he took no notice of it. At two o'clock I cauſed the ſignal to be hauled down, the colours to be hoiſted, the veſſel to be put about, and left him.

We had very tempeſtuous weather all night, and met ſeveral veſſels, which alarmed us greatly, fearing leſt any of them ſhould prove American Privateers.

Wedneſ. 28. On the twenty-eighth we ſaw a pair of gannets, which made the ſailors ſuſpect that we were in ſoundings; but we could not find any ground with a hundred fathoms of line.

June. Monday 9. Captain Kinloch took an obſervation of the ſun and moon this evening; by which it appeared, that we were in the longitude of 45° 00′ weſt; the dead reckoning gave 44° 48′. By an amplitude we found the variation to be 30° weſt.

Saturday 14. At five o'clock this evening, there being then a thick fog, a large iſland of ice appeared under our lee; we tacked to avoid it, and ſtood off: ſoon after ſeveral large pieces appeared to windward. At eight we ſounded, and ſtruck a rocky bottom with a few ſmall black ſtones, under a hundred and ſeventy fathoms of water.

We

1777. June.

We had a continued thick fog till eight at night, when it cleared away for a ſhort time, and gave us ſight of ſeveral iſlands of ice.

Sunday 15. *Wind from E. to N. E. by E. ſtrong.*

The fog being very thick all this day, we made ſhort trips off and on, that we might keep clear of ice; and we ſaw ſeveral large iſlands of it.

Monday 16. *N. E. by E. freſh.*

It being tolerably clear this morning, we bore away for the land at four o'clock: and that we might prove the truth of the longitudinal obſervation, we ſhaped a courſe for Wolf Rock. It is ſcarcely more than ten feet above the level of the water, or ten yards in diameter, and lies two miles and a half north by eaſt from Wolf Iſland, which is three miles long and high land. At one o'clock, having run fourteen leagues, we had ſight of Wolf Iſland, diſtant eight miles; and at four we were abſolutely obliged to bear away a few fathoms, or we ſhould have ſtruck upon the rock, but we paſſed cloſe to leeward, between it and the iſland.

N. N. E. moderate.

N. by E.

The wind ſhortening upon us as we ſtood into Table Bay, we could not weather Cove Iſland; a thick fog coming on at the ſame time, we ſtood off again, and paſſed an anxious and diſagreeable night under ſail, among rocky iſlands and iſlands of ice.

Tueſday 17. *N. little.*

Early in the morning we ſtood in again with a light breeze of wind, although the fog ſtill continued very thick, and plied to windward, between Black Iſlands and the Wolf, until three in the afternoon. The fog then clearing away, and finding ſo ſtrong a current ſetting to the ſouthward that we could not work to windward of Black Iſlands or Cape North, I determined to run into South Harbour, in Table Bay. On drawing

1777. June. near North Point, I had the yawl hoiſted out, and went off to the ſmall iſland, which lies a mile and a half ſouth by eaſt from thence, in order to ſhoot ducks and gather eggs. An old white bear and her cub, had already taken poſſeſſion of it for the latter purpoſe; and on my arrival within a hundred yards of the ſhore, the old lady appeared diſpoſed to diſpute my landing: but I ſoon ſettled that point, by ſending a ball through her heart, and then landed and killed her cub alſo. Notwithſtanding both bears were ſhot through the centre of their hearts, the bitch ran three hundred yards, and the cub at leaſt a hundred, before they dropped. As a great ſurf broke upon the ſhore, it was with difficulty that one man and I landed; and we were not able to do any thing more with the bears, than merely to paunch them. I ſhot ſeven ducks, while my man gathered above two hundred eggs; we then re-embarked and followed the ſhip, which we overtook at nine o'clock: preſently after, ſhe was obliged to let go an anchor off the eaſt end of Ledge Iſland; becauſe, ſo thick a fog coming on, together with night, that we durſt not attempt to proceed into a harbour, which none of us had even yet ſeen; an original chart of Lane's, being all that we had to go by.

Wedneſ. 18. *Wind E. freſh.* We weighed at day-light this morning, and preſently came to an anchor in South Harbour, where we moored alſo. At ten o'clock I ſent the long boat with the mate and ten men for the bears, and they returned with them in the evening: they alſo brought a pair of ducks and four large baſkets full of eggs; but very few of them were good. On examining the paunches of the bears, they found them well filled with eggs. I had often heretofore obſerved, that all the neſts upon an iſland had been robbed, and the down pulled out; but I did not know till now, how thoſe things had happened.

Ledge

Ledge Iſland is rather better than two miles long, and more than half a mile broad in the wideſt part. In the centre is a ſugar-loaf hill, which ſlopes to the water edge on each ſide, but does not extend to the ends; that to the weſt is flat and marſhy. After breakfaſt I landed near the ſouth end, and walked half way up the hill, from whence I perceived a hind feeding upon one of the marſhes near where I went on ſhore; but her noſe then giving her intelligence of me, ſhe immediately took ſhelter among the buſhes, with which all the reſt of the iſland is covered. I tried for her a ſhort time in vain, and alſo killed a pair of geeſe and a brace of grouſe. I then went over to a ſmall bare iſland, near the ſouth weſt corner, and there ſhot five ducks, and gathered a parcel of eggs; after which I returned on board. In the afternoon, I had ten men landed at the eaſt end, with orders to divide and drive the iſland, taking my ſtation at a central part of the marſhes weſtward; but the people being all ſtrangers to that kind of buſineſs, did not perform their work well; the conſequence was, that I ſaw nothing, although ſeveral foxes, and four or five deer appeared to be upon it; for I ſaw the marks of their feet in ſeveral places. 1777. June.

There was a thick fog till noon, and then it grew ſomewhat clearer.

I had the old bear ſalted: a hind quarter of her weighed ninety pounds, and although ſhe was very lean, yet her fat filled half a pork-barrel. Plenty of the young bear was dreſſed for dinner, which, together with ſitting ducks and half-hatched eggs, proved a great treat to us, who had been ſo long confined to ſalt proviſion; how much ſoever ſuch food may be deſpiſed by thoſe, who never lived far from a butcher. Thurſday 19. *Wind E. by N. ſtrong.* *freſh.*

There was a thick dry fog in the morning, and a wet one all the reſt of the day.

1777. June. Friday 20. *Wind N. freſh.*

We got under weigh at ſeven this morning, and were plying to windward till five in the afternoon; when we doubled Cape North, and ſaw upon it, ſeven hinds and a very ſmall calf. In half an hour after, we paſſed Long Iſland, where we met the ebb; which retarded our progreſs greatly: it was midnight when we entered Cartwright Harbour, and a thick fog came on at the ſame time.

Saturday 21. *E. N. E. little.*

At one o'clock this morning the wind died away, when the tide was near ſetting the veſſel upon Flagſtaff Point; which obliged us to let drop an anchor ſuddenly. I then went on ſhore, and had the pleaſure to hear, that all my people had enjoyed good health ſince I left them; but I had the mortification to be informed, that they had got very few furs, and ſcarcely more ſeals than ſupplied them with oil ſufficient for their own conſumption. Mr. Daubeny and all the men were gone to White-Bear River to get rinds. At ſix o'clock the ſhip was moved into her proper birth, and there moored. In the courſe of the day, we finiſhed what remained to be done at a new wharf, which had been built this ſpring oppoſite the ſtore-houſe; we then landed ſome proviſions out of the ſhip, and re-packed all the rinds which had already been brought home.

There was a thick fog till ſix this morning, and the reſt of the day was hazy, with a froſty air; at night it froze ſharply.*

Sunday 22.

At eleven o'clock Mr. Daubeny and all the people returned in the Fox ſhallop, laden with rinds; and brought two ſpring ſalmon, a gooſe, and nine ducks: they found plenty of rinds, and ſaw two black-bears, and four deer. The rinds were landed immediately,

* When the wind is in the N. E. quarter in the Summer time, it generally produces froſt; becauſe it blows from Greenland, and paſſes over much floating ice. But the N. W. winds are the ſevereſt in the Winter; becauſe, they come from the Icy Sea and paſs over nothing but ice and ſnow.

immediately, and the Fox was then laden with ſalt, and ſailed for White-Bear River, with a ſalmon-crew. We alſo landed ſome goods out of the ſhip. 1777. June.

Thick fog in the morning, clear the reſt of the day, with a froſty air; it froze ſharp at night.

I ſent off a ſalmon-crew to Paradiſe in two ſkiffs. We were landing goods all day; and the yawl (being laden with ſalt proviſions, a hogſhead of peaſe, and a ſack of oatmeal) was upſet at the wharf-head through mere careleſſneſs: we got them all up again, but the two laſt articles were ſpoiled. In the afternoon I took a walk to Laar Cove, and there met with a black-bear and three ſmall cubs; I fired a ſhot at a conſiderable diſtance as ſhe was running, but miſſed her. While I was abſent, a large white-bear croſſed the tickle and landed before my door; but on ſeeing the women he turned back, and got clear off. Monday 23. *Wind S. E. moderate.* *S. S. W. moderate.*

Foggy in the morning, but clear for the reſt of the day, with warm, mild weather.

We were landing goods all day. At eleven o'clock the Fox returned, and at four ſhe ſailed with the ſhore-men for Eagle Cove, to carry the ſtage-ſtuff from thence to Great Iſland. Having brought ſome gooſeberry and currant plants from England, I tranſplanted them into natural ground; and made two ſmall hot-beds for cucumbers, with freſh rinds, inſtead of litter. Tueſday 24. *S. W. ſmart.*

Some rain in the morning, and cloudy afterwards.

We landed ſome more goods, but could not do much; as the weather proved very bad. Hard rain all day. Wedneſ. 25. *N. E. ſtrong.*

We landed the remainder of the goods which were for this place. A ſalmon-net was put out at the wharf head, and we killed Thurſday 26. *N. W. little.*

killed five ſpring, and ſix ſlink ſalmon in it. In the afternoon, I took a walk to Laar Cove, where I ſaw four geeſe, and ſixteen black ducks.

1777. June. *Wind calm.*

A clear, warm day.

Friday 27. *calm.* This morning the ſhip unmoored, and prepared to ſail for Charles Harbour. At nine o'clock, Mrs. Selby and I ſet off in the ſhip's yawl, rowed by the two Indian women, for White-bear River; at five o'clock we arrived at Little Brook, and pitched a tent there, afterwards we went to the ſalmon-poſt, where I found, they had got about ſix tierces of fiſh on ſhore. I ſhot a pair of geeſe. *N. E. freſh.*

A fine day.

Saturday 28. *N. N. E. ſtrong.* In the evening, I croſſed the river and walked round Spring's Valley, but ſaw no freſh ſign of any thing.

N. freſh. Thick fog until three o'clock, when it rained hard for an hour, and was cloudy afterwards.

Sunday 29. *N. W. moderate.* Early in the morning, we went up to the ſalmon-poſt, and afterwards to the cataract: we attempted to go up the ſmall river but could not, for want of water. Salmon are ſcarce yet. *freſh.*

A clear day.

Monday 30. *calm.* At half after five this morning, we ſet off for Paradiſe, and arrived there at three in the afternoon; when we found fiſh very plentiful. By the way I obſerved, that Saddle Iſland forms an excellent harbour for veſſels of any ſize; and I ſaw a black bear, in one of the ſmall bights in Cooper's Cove. *N. little.*

S. W. little Juſt as we arrived at Paradiſe, a very heavy ſtorm of thunder, lightening and rain, came on; but it was clear and hot, the reſt of the day.

Obſerving

1777.
July.
Tueſday 1.
Wind
S. W. freſh.

Obſerving that all the nets were ſet wrong, I had them taken up and put out a freſh. Great plenty of fiſh were going all this day.

Wedneſ. 2.
E. little.

One of the nets having driven, it was boated and put out afreſh. Few ſpring fiſh, but plenty of ſlinks going to day.

Fog and ſmall rain all day.

Thurſday 3.
S. W. freſh.

I judged that there were forty-ſix tierces of fiſh on ſhore, at ſix o'clock this morning, when I ſet off homewards. It began to blow ſo hard, before we got to Longſtretch, that I was apprehenſive the boat would have filled, the ſea was ſo boiſterous: however, we arrived ſafe at two, and found the Otter at the wharf head; ſhe arrived from Charles Harbour yeſterday morning. The boatſmaſter (Richard Smith) was on board, but the reſt of the crew, and the Indian boy whom I had left at home, were gone in a ſkiff up White-bear River, in queſt of me. She was laden with ſlops, proviſions, ſalt, and caſk-packs. By letters from my agent I learnt that the laſt ſealing-ſeaſon had proved very indifferent; he having got but five tuns of oil. Smith informed me, that an American privateer was cruiſing off Belle Iſle; that one of Noble and Pinſon's veſſels had arrived in Temple Bay; but that Mr. William Pinſon was not. (I ſuppoſe therefore, that he muſt be taken, as he ſailed from Waterford the day before me) He alſo informed me, that the laſt was the mildeſt winter ever known upon this coaſt or that of Newfoundland; as the froſt had extended very little to the ſouthward of Quirpon. At Conch there was no ice in the harbour at any time during the winter. In the afternoon, Smith and I rolled ſome of the goods into the ſtorehouſe, and we afterwards repacked ſome of the rinds; they being much heated. I pulled the firſt radiſhes this evening.

ſtrong.

hard.

A clear day.

We

1777. July. Friday 4. *Wind S. W. ſtrong. hard ſquall. little.*

We repacked ſome more of the rinds, tranſplanted ſome cabbages, and ſowed ſome radiſh-ſeed. The ſkiff returned in the afternoon, having followed me quite round the bay. In White-Bear River, they met with a ſtag croſſing the water and wounded him. They ſaid, that fiſh were ſlack there, but very plentiful at Paradiſe this morning. We freſh ſtowed the ſtorehouſe this afternoon, ready for receiving more goods.

A heavy thunder ſquall at one o'clock, and fine weather both before and afterwards.

Saturday 5. *E. little.*

In the courſe of this day, we finiſhed unlading the Otter, and put ſeveral caſks of ſalt and ſome hoops on board her, for the ſalmon fiſheries.

Dull weather with ſome rain; and it rained hard moſt part of the night.

Sunday 6. *E. N. E. hard.*

The loading of the Otter being completed, at ten o'clock ſhe ſailed for Paradiſe and White-Bear River. I tranſplanted ſome cabbages. Fog and rain all day.

Monday 7. *N. E. N. W. little.*

After breakfaſt, I went over to Salt Meadow, with one of the women and Jack in a ſkiff; we took the yawl in tow and loaded her with firewood. In the afternoon, three piles of rinds were re-packed. Some ſmall rain.

Tueſday 8. *N. E. N. W. W. moderate.*

We re-packed the remainder of the rinds, dried the herring-nets, ſalmon-nets, and ſeal-nets; alſo the ſhips' and boats' ſails, and ſtowed them all in the ſtorehouſe. Jack killed a duck.

Cloudy, with mild weather.

Wedneſ. 9. *S. W. moderate. N. E. moderate.*

We tranſplanted ſome more cabbages. At four o'clock in the afternoon, the Fox ſhallop came up from the ſtage, and I had ſome rinds and proviſions put on board her.

The

The morning was clear and hot; it was foggy and cool afterwards, and rained hard at ſunſet. 1777. July.

At ten this morning the Fox ſailed for the ſtage. At two o'clock the Otter returned, and informed me, that ſalmon were ſcarce. I put the remainder of the rinds on board, and alſo ſome other things for the ſtage. At four the Beaver ſhallop arrived, and informed me, that on the thirtieth ult. ſhe ſailed from Charles Harbour, in company with the Stag and Squirrel ſhallops and Lance baitſkiff; all of which arrived ſafe this morning at the ſtage. The Stag and Beaver are two new ſhallops, thirty tons burthen each, built at Trinity laſt winter; and were brought from thence by two boats-crews, which I ſent paſſengers from Waterford, on board one of Mr. Leſter's veſſels. Theſe boats were laden with ſalt, and ſome other things. From the boats-maſter I was informed, that the Americans had taken his Majeſty's frigate Fox and ſeveral bankers upon the banks of Newfoundland; that my ſhip was not arrived at Charles Harbour when they left that place, and moreover that they did not ſee her on their paſſage here. Thurſday 10. *Wind E. little.*

Dull, foggy weather.

At ſeven this morning, having filled the Beaver up with empty caſks and hoops, I ſent her off for White-bear River and Paradiſe. At eleven o'clock I ſailed in the Otter for Great Iſland; at two, anchoring to ſtop tide off Fillbelly, I went in the ſkiff to the entrance of Gooſe Cove, and brought on board the ſkiff which lay there. I afterwards went to the point of Hare Iſland Tickle, where I landed, and walked to the top of the hill, in ſearch of the top of my ſpy-glaſs, which I left laſt year, but could not find it. I returned on board at dark, when the wind being foul, we remained faſt for the night. I killed three gulls, an eider-duck, a diver, and a ſlink ſalmon. Friday 11. *N. moderate.* *E. moderate.*

Clear, cold weather all day, with thick fog on the coaſt.

1777. July. Saturday 12. *Wind N. E. little.* *E. little.* *S. E. little.*

We weighed at day-light, and worked down to the Fox, where we anchored, and took in the remainder of the timber. At eight o'clock both boats ſailed for the ſtage, and at nine the Fox hailed and informed me, that there were three deer feeding upon the weſternmoſt hill of Veniſon Head; upon which I ordered both boats to anchor. I then landed with my rifle and double-barrelled gun, and had the good fortune to kill them all. They proved to be a brochet, a knobler, and a hearſe. By three o'clock we had got all the deer on board, when I ſent a ſkiff home with one of them, and made ſail for the ſtage, but, having a contrary wind, and very little of it, we did not get into Blackguard Bay till midnight, when there was ſo thick a fog, that we came to an anchor there.

A clear, hot day, and a foggy night.

Sunday 13. *S. freſh.* *calm.* *N. ſmart.*

We weighed at four this morning, and at ſix came to an anchor at the ſtage. Unloaded the Fox, and landed the wood and ſome other things, out of the Otter. In the afternoon I ſent a ſkiff to the caſtle for cordage, and at eight the ſkiff returned, which I ſent home yeſterday with the veniſon.

Clear for the greateſt part of the day, but it rained hard from three to ſix in the afternoon.

Monday 14. *N. moderate.* *variable.* *little.* *S. freſh.*

We landed the remainder of the Otter's cargo; part of the people were at work on the ſtage, and the reſt went up the bay, cut ſome ſtouters, poſts, ſhores, &c. After breakfaſt Jack and I walked about the iſland, and I killed a brace of hares, one of which had ſix young ones in her, and the other four; ſad deſtruction! He killed a ſaddle-back and a grouſe; the hares weighed eight pounds each, when paunched.

A clear, warm day.

Tueſday 15. *S.*

Seven hands went up the bay and cut more wood for the ſtage, and in the evening they rafted it down. At noon the

ſhip

ſhip appeared, and at two o'clock ſhe paſſed Veniſon Head. At ſeven the Beaver returned from the ſalmon-poſts and reported, that fiſh were very ſcarce in both rivers. The people who were in the woods, ſaw plenty of cod and caplin on the eaſt ſide of Slink Point. 1777. July. *Wind E. N. moderate.*

Clear all day, but it rained in the evening, and moſt part of the night.

I ſent thirteen hands into the woods; the reſt were at work on the ſtage. As two of the people were carrying a beam into the ſtage, one of them fell with the but end of the beam upon his head, which cruſhed it ſo violently, that I fear he will not live; the blood guſhed out of his eyes, noſe, ears, and mouth; his face inſtantly turned black, and his eyes appeared as if they would ſtart from their ſockets; I bled him immediately, and bathed his head with warm vinegar. After breakfaſt I took Jack with me in my ſkiff, and went to the wooders; and after dinner we took a view of the ſouth-eaſt Cove, which we found to be a very ſafe place for veſſels of any ſize. Wedneſ. 16. *N. N. freſh. S. little.*

A foggy day.

Early in the morning I ſent fourteen hands in the Otter and Fox to Eagle Cove, to cut rafters, &c. the reſt of the people were at work on the ſtage. I went in the Otter as far as the entrance of the cove, then returned home in the Roebuck, taking Jack along with me. In Hare Iſland Tickle we met Mr. Daubeny and four hands going down to the ſtage in the ſhip's yawl; and at Black Head I ſaw a dead ſeal lying on ſhore; it was a ſquarephripper which Mr. Daubeny found driven on ſhore there, and had tied it to a rock; I got home at two o'clock. The man who was hurt yeſterday, was ſo much recovered this morning, as to be able to walk about. Thurſday 17. *E. little. freſh.*

Thick fog all day, with ſhort intervals of clear weather.

1777. July. Friday 18. *Wind E. little.* *N. little.*

At five this morning I went down to Black Head in a ſkiff, with three hands, tailed one large trap for bears there, another on the weſt ſide of Laar Cove, three ſmall ones for otters on the two rubbingplaces under the head, ſkinned the ſeal, and ſhot ſix eider-ducks. One ſhot was very remarkable: three ducks came flying along ſhore, and I killed them all. In the courſe of the day, I had all the goods landed, from the ſhip, which ſhe brought for this place.

A foggy day, with a little rain in the evening, and there was ſome thunder at a diſtance.

Saturday 19. *N. moderate.* *E. little.*

I put ſome goods into the ſhip for the ſtage. In the afternoon the Fox came up with Mr. Daubeny in her, he informed me that the ſtage was ready to receive fiſh, and that he had been out in a ſkiff this morning, and had killed about a quintal; after which he ſent the Fox out, and ſhe brought in three quintals.

Clear till noon; thunder, with rain afterwards.

Sunday 20. *S. S. W. moderate.* *S. E. freſh.*

At ten this morning both the ſhip and Fox ſailed for Iſthmus Bay. In the afternoon a ſkiff with four hands came down from Paradiſe on a frivolous, idle errand: as the head-man was one of them, I gave him a ſevere beating, and ſent them all back immediately. Jack looked at the traps; two of the ſmall ones were ſtruck up, and he brought a duck.

Clear, hot weather.

Monday 21. *S. W. freſh and little alternately.*

After dinner I took Mr. Collingham and Jack with me in my ſkiff, and went up Diver Tickle to the north-weſt point of Earl Iſland, where we landed and went upon the hill. We ſat watching there an hour, but ſaw nothing. On the ſandy beach on the ſouth-weſt ſide of the iſland, we ſaw a deal of freſh ſlot of deer; we did not return home till ten at night.

A clear, hot day.

The

The ſtore-room was reſtowed. I ſat at High Point for a little while after dinner, and killed a pair of eider ducks, a ſhell-bird, and a jar. A clear, warm day.

1777. July Tueſday 22. *Wind S. W. little.*

In the morning the Otter came up from Great Iſland, manned by captain Kinloch and four of his crew, and brought ſome empty tierces. I immediately filled her up with tierces of ſalt, and ſome more empty ones, and in the evening I ſailed in her for Paradiſe; but, not being able to get through the Narrows before the ebb made, we came to an anchor between Salt Meadow and the iſlands, where we remained all night.

A clear, warm day.

Wedneſ. 23. *S. W. little.*

E. little.

At day-light I ſent the ſkiff back for ſome nails and other things, with which ſhe returned at ſix o'clock, when we weighed, and towed through the Narrows; at two in the afternoon we arrived at Paradiſe, where I found only a hundred and thirty-ſix tierces of fiſh on ſhore, and very few coming in. I delivered all the empty caſks, and then took on board ſome ſalting caſks, and twenty-one coils of cordage; the boat proved exceſſively leaky.

Thurſday 24. *E. little.*

freſh.

At day-light this morning, finding the boat to have in her a foot of water over the cieling, and being convinced, from ſome circumſtances and expreſſions, that the crew had not only neglected to keep a watch laſt night, and pump the boat out according to my orders; but that they had alſo formed a combination, not to do any thing which did not appertain to the ſhip; although they had ſigned articles, to do whatever was required of them for the good of the voyage. To put a ſtop to this mutiny, I firſt gave each man a ſevere trimming, with the end of a new rope, and then explained the terms of their agreement to them; I had the pleaſure to find my arguments prevailing.

Friday 25. *S W. freſh.*

We

1777. July. We got under weigh ſoon after, and towed down to the mouth of the river; from whence we ſailed to the north ſide of the bay, and anchored near the ſhore, to wait for the flood tide to enter White-bear River. Mr. Collingham and I landed at ten o'clock, and walked to Dove Point, which was ſix miles off, expecting the Otter to follow ſoon, and take us in there; but in that we were miſtaken, becauſe ſhe could not move for want of wind. The conſequence was, that we paſſed a very uncomfortable night at that place; for, we lay upon a barren ſand, were wet to the ſkin with rain, and moſt cruelly bit by flies; we were hungry, but had nothing to eat; and extremely thirſty, yet unable to procure any freſh water. In the courſe of our walk to Dove Point, we gathered above a hundred excellent gooſe quills, which were lately ſhed; this being the moulting ſeaſon. We alſo ſaw much ſlot of deer, and numerous trackings of black bears and wolves. And we obſerved great plenty of large timber trees, growing on the ſides of Mealy Mountains.

Wind little.

The weather was clear till five in the afternoon, when it ſet in to rain, which continued all night.

Saturday 26. At two o'clock this morning Mr. Daubeny came to us, in a ſkiff with four hands; he had followed me to Paradiſe, and from thence to this place, to inform me, that a planter had been at my ſtage, and had ſailed to the northward in queſt of ſalmon-rivers. We immediately got into the ſkiff, and rowed down to the ſhalloway, which we got on board at day-light, not far from the place where we left her. After taking a ſhort nap, Daubeny went off for Caribou Caſtle; and at ſix o'clock, we got under weigh and worked into White-bear River, where we came to an anchor: but as the wind ſoon after ſhifted in our favour, we got under ſail again, and ran up to the ſalmon-poſt. I found only thirty-two tierces of fiſh on ſhore, and I went up

S. W. freſh.

E. freſh.

to

to the ſalmon-leap, but ſaw very few fiſh there. The Otter was unloaded. A clear day. 1777. July.

At high water this morning we laid the Otter on ſhore to ſtop her leaks, and found a plank ſtaved on the ſtarboard quarter, and a large leak under her larboard bow; both of which we ſtopped, and hauled her off again in the evening. The tide being then too far ſpent for us to ſail, captain Kinloch and I went down in the ſkiff, and laid buoys upon the upper ſhoals. I had the fleet of nets taken up, and one freſh net put out. Sunday 27. *Wind S. W. freſh.* *little and calm.*

A clear day.

At four this morning we weighed, and towed down to the firſt point, where we anchored; the tide being too far ſpent for us to go over the bar. At noon we weighed again, and got out of the river; though we ſtruck ſeveral times on the lower ſhoals, but did not ſtop. At ſeven in the evening we anchored and moored in Cartwright Harbour, and then landed the cordage. We found the boat make no more water in ſeven hours to-day, than ſhe did before in twenty minutes. I ſaw a flock of curlews, which is a few days earlier than uſual. The garden is very much come on; peaſe are in bloom, and the cucumbers appear ſtrong. A clear, hot day. Monday 28. *S. W. little.*

At eight o'clock this morning I went in my ſkiff, with captain Kinloch and four hands, to Cartwright River in ſearch of the planter, but ſaw no marks of his having been there. We ſaw many geeſe, ſix of which we killed, and caught one alive; we alſo ſaw a ſtout ſtag, which croſſed above the firſt iſland. We landed on two of the iſlands upon the Flats, and alſo at Sandy Point; we killed two ducks and a ſtranger, and picked up ſome young gulls. By the river ſide, we ſaw much tracking of black-bears. We got home again by ten at night. Tueſday 29. *S. W. moderate.*

A clear, hot day.

After

1777. July. Wedneſ. 30. *Wind calm.* After breakfaſt I ſtopped the leaks in the roof of the ſtore-houſe, then ſorted out ſome things for the ſalmon-poſts, and in the afternoon ſent them up by captain Kinloch, in his yawl. Jack looked at the traps, and informed me, that a hind had been over one, but miſſed the bridge; that a great many deer had been about this place lately, and that an old ſtag had been caught in the large trap under Black-Head, and had broken one of the ſprings. Some more cabbages were tranſplanted in the garden; they grow well, but the turnips run into tops, by being ſowed too thick, and not thinned in time.

E. little. It rained much all the morning, but was clear afterwards.

Thurſday 31. *W. S. W. freſh. ſtrong.* I had all the turnips pulled up, and the ground manured and dug for cabbages. After breakfaſt I went to Laar Cove, where I ſtayed watching until half flood, but ſaw nothing.

A clear, warm day.

Auguſt. Friday 1. *N. freſh.* Captain Kinloch returned at one o'clock this morning, and brought a very large porcupine, which he ſhot, miſtaking it for a bear. He informed me, that very few fiſh were going at Paradiſe, and none in White-bear River; but that they ſtill caught ſome poolers there, under the leap, in a ſwing net. All hands were at work in the ſtore-houſe.

calm. It rained till noon, and clear afterwards.

Saturday 2. *W. moderate.* This morning we finiſhed ſtowing the eaſt end of the ſtore-houſe; I then put a few things on board the Otter, and ordered her to the ſtage. At noon I ſet off myſelf in the Roebuck, with all my family, except Jack. I intended going round Huntingdon Iſland, but, on rounding the north point, we found too much ſea; we therefore turned back, and were rowing all night. There was plenty of caplin in the two northernmoſt coves.

E. moderate. *little.* A clear day, and fine night.

At

1777. August. Sunday 3. *Wind S. W. ſmart.*

At midnight it began to blow very ſmart, and became ſo dark, that we were near being driven out to ſea; as I miſtook the higheſt part of Long Iſland, for Berry Hill; and was making for it, when we were hailed by captain Kinloch, who was at an anchor in the mouth of Blackguard Bay. At one this morning we got to the ſtage, and found the ſhoremen there ſplitting fiſh; having about four hundred quintals on ſhore. I was informed that both fiſh and baits had been ſo plentiful for this week paſt, that the people had not been in bed all that time, and were almoſt dead with fatigue. The men did not come out of the ſtage till ſeven o'clock this morning; they then ſpread the water-horſe and green fiſh, before they went to bed.

ſtrong.

A clear hot day.

Monday 4. *N. W. freſh.*

At day-break I ſent the baitſkiff out, and ſhe returned at two in the afternoon, loaded with caplin, after having baited all the boats. The Otter was laid on ſhore, and her larboard ſide was calked. We made thoſe fiſh into pile, which were ſpread on Friday; waſhed out forty quintals, and ſpread the fiſh which were carried out yeſterday. At half paſt five this evening the boats came in with thirty-five quintals: they could not ſtay longer by reaſon of a ſhift of the wind; and they would have loaded in that time, but they had no baits till noon. At noon I walked up to Lookout Hill and killed a curlew there; Mr. Daubeny killed one on Saturday. The Squirrel, in going out of the harbour through Little Tickle this evening, ran upon the rock at the north end of it, but ſoon got off again without damage.

little.

E.

freſh.

A clear hot day.

Tueſday 5. *E. freſh.*

At eleven o'clock we hauled a ſkiff-load of caplin by the ſide of the ſtage. I went out with them immediately, and met the Hautboy coming in with fiſh upon the gangboards. After baiting the boats, I rowed to Green Iſland, and from thence into

1777. Auguſt. Eaſtern Arm, landed there, and walked to the top of the hill on the ſouth ſide, where I ſaw a flock of curlews, and plenty of deer's ſlot. At five all the boats came in, and brought between eighty and ninety qnintals of fine large fiſh; the Hautboy made a ſecond trip, and returned half loaded. Fourteen quintals of fiſh were waſhed, the water-horſe was carried out, and the green fiſh were ſpread. The ſhoremen were ſplitting all night.

A clear, hot day; fine weather for the fiſhery.

Weder. 6. *Wind S. W. freſh.* We waſhed forty quintals of fiſh as ſoon as the people came out of the ſtage, which was not till nine this morning, got ſome into pile, and ſpread more. At two in the afternoon the Hautboy came in with ten quintals, and the reſt returned at ſix with good cargoes: we had in all, above ſeventy quintals; the people were ſplitting all night. I ſent captain Kinloch off for the ſalmon-poſts, to order all the ſpare hands from thence; the ſhoremen being completely fatigued with inceſſant labour. As one of them came from the ſtage this morning, he turned down to the water-ſide to waſh himſelf, and no ſooner had he ſtooped down for that purpoſe, than he fell faſt aſleep, and pitched head foremoſt in; fortunately he could ſwim, or he might have been drowned.

Clear, hot weather.

Thurſday 7. *W.* *N. W. freſh.* *N. E. ſtrong.* Early in the morning I went in the baitſkiff to White Cove, but got no baits there; afterwards we hauled plenty by the ſtage. I ſaw two brace of leverets on Slink Point, and killed a brace of them. The Hautboy did not go to ſea till eleven o'clock this morning, and returned empty, as it began to blow ſtrong when ſhe got upon the ledge. The other boats brought in forty-five quintals. We waſhed and ſpread fiſh.

Clear, hot weather.

There

1777. Auguſt.

There was great plenty of fiſh and baits to-day. All the ſhoremen are completely fatigued and weary for want of reſt. We waſhed and ſpread fiſh. The Squirrel loſt her rudder and tiller in getting under weigh this evening, which obliged her to come to again. The planter returned from the northward this afternoon: he had been into Ivucktoke Bay, and upon a ſmall iſland, near the entrance, he ſaw ſome old Eſquimau ſhallops thwarted up. I killed two brace of curlews.

Friday 8. *Wind variable. ſtrong. freſh.*

Captain Kinloch returned at ſun-riſe, and brought Mr. Collingham and three hands from White-bear River. At ſix o'clock a ſkiff, with three hands, arrived from Paradiſe. At ten we hauled plenty of baits by the ſtage, and I went out with them immediately to the boats; after which I returned home, taking Mr. Collingham, the mate of the ſhip, and the women with me. By the way we landed on Fillbelly, where we obſerved there had been ſome deer lately.

A clear morning, but it rained hard in the afternoon.

Saturday 9. *S. W. little. E. little.*

I had ſome bread examined, and found part of it damaged. We tranſplanted ſome cabbages, and found the cucumber plants dead for want of air and water.

It rained all day.

Sunday 10. *N. E. hard.*

More bread, and alſo ſome ſlops were examined. Jack killed a pair of black-ducks. Hard rain all day.

Monday 11. *N. E. heavy.*

At five this morning I ſet off for the ſtage; and in my way thither, I landed on Fillbelly and Berry Iſland, but ſaw nothing on either. I arrived at the ſtage at five in the afternoon, and was informed that no boat could go out yeſterday, on account of the gale of wind; which made ſo great a ſea, that it waſhed over the Pigeon-Rocks. There was good fiſhing to-day till two

Tueſday 12. *N. W. little. N. E. little.*

1777. Auguſt. o'clock, but none were to be caught afterwards: the boats brought in fifty quintals of ſmall fiſh. The planter ſailed for the ſouthward this morning.

Clear till eight in the morning; but there was a thin fog afterwards.

Wedneſ. 13. *Wind N. E. little.* At five this morning I went to Slink Point, where I killed a hare with my greyhound, and ſhot ſix grouſe and four curlews; and I killed two more curlews upon this iſland afterwards. The baitſkiff was out all day, but caught no baits; the caplin having been all driven off the coaſt by the late gale of wind. The boats brought in fifty quintals of fiſh. We ſpread a great deal to-day, and landed fifty hogſheads of ſalt out of the ſhip. A very fine day.

Thurſday 14. *S. W. moderate.* Between five and eight o'clock this morning I ſhot forty curlews upon this iſland; and I killed ſix more not far from home in the courſe of the day. No baits to be had; and the boats got only ten quintals of fiſh. The Otter was ballaſted, and we put all the empty tierces into her. Some fiſh were waſhed; but we ſpread none.

Dull till ten o'clock; it then rained for the reſt of the day, and cleared up in the evening.

Friday 15. *W. moderate.* The baitſkiff was out all day, and got only a few lance; but in the evening we took a ſmall number of caplin, near the ſtage. The boats brought in above forty quintals of fiſh, which they caught with ſalted caplin; the fiſhermen reported, that there was plenty of fiſh on the ledges. Early in the morning I ſent the Otter, with Kinloch, to the ſalmon-poſts. We ſpread all the green fiſh, made a large pile, and waſhed a conſiderable bulk. I killed three curlews.

ſmart. A fine day.

moderate.

This

1777.
August.
Saturday 16.
Wind W. freſh.

This morning we hauled a few caplin near the ſtage, and I carried them out to the boats; they had pretty good ſucceſs in catching large fiſh. I then croſſed over to Veniſon Head, where I landed and walked to the top of Berry Hill, which I obſerved to be covered with partridge-berries, and ſaw plenty of geeſe and black-ducks from thence. I killed two of the latter, four terns, and a lady. We ſpread yeſterday's water-horſe, waſhed out more fiſh, and piled what were dry.

A clear, fine day.

Sunday 17.
N. W. ſmart.
N. E. ſmart.
S. moderate.

After breakfaſt Mr. Daubeny and I went in a ſkiff with four hands to the head of Curlew Harbour, where we landed and walked over the hills to Black Iſland Tickle, from thence to Cape North, then back to the boat along the north ſhore. We ſaw a deal of old ſlot of deer, ſome new, a few geeſe, and plenty of black-ducks. We killed three of the latter, five eider-ducks, a brace of ptarmigans, a brace of curlews, a grey plover, and a lady. The water-horſe was ſpread.

Some ſhowers at noon, but the reſt of the day was fair.

Monday 18.
N. W. freſh.
N. E. ſqually.

The baitſkiff was out all day, but got only a few ſmall lance. About ſixty quintals of fiſh were waſhed. In the evening I killed two brace of grouſe and a leveret, on the iſland. The Squirrel having damaged her rudder-irons yeſterday, did not go to ſea this morning, and the other boats did not return this evening.

A dull morning, clear day, and ſhowery evening.

Tueſday 19.
S. E. freſh.

In the morning I went off in the baitſkiff to the northward. We landed on the gull-rock on the north-eaſt ſide of Huntingdon Iſland, where we got ſome young pigeons, and ſhot a few terns; we ſearched the ſhore of Huntingdon Iſland, but found no baits; at dark we landed on Bald Iſland, and lay there by a fire. A fine day.

At

1777 Auguſt. Wedneſ. 20. *Wind N. W. freſh.*

At day-light I walked acroſs the iſland to look for deer, but found there were none upon it; nor had there been any this ſummer. At ſix o'clock we went off and ſearched the back part of that, and ſeveral other iſlands, which lie to the eaſtward of it, but found no baits. We met with an excellent harbour for veſſels between two of them. From thence we went to *little.* Grouſe Iſland, where I landed and took a walk, while the ſkiff tried for baits: I found that iſland was generally much frequented by deer; but, none on it now. At noon the ſkiff returned without any baits, when we made ſail for Sadler's Iſland, where we got ſome young gulls and pigeons. We returned to the ſtage at ſun-ſet. The boats brought in only five quintals of fiſh laſt night; but this evening they had forty-two quintals, and would have killed many more if they had been furniſhed *N. ſqually.* with baits.

A dull day, and rainy afternoon.

Thurſday 21. *calm.* Early this morning Mr. Daubeny and I went in a ſkiff with four hands to Tinker, and outer Siſter Iſland; we ſhot forty-eight old tinkers, and picked up ſeventy-ſix young ones and gulls together. The boats brought in ſeventeen quintals of *S. W. moderate.* large fiſh. While we were away, two old ſtags took the water from the eaſt ſhore and ſwam towards this iſland; two others were going to follow, but the people made ſo much noiſe, that they all turned back. We had a deal of fiſh ſpread, *W. freſh.* and I killed four curlews.

A fine day, with ſome rain at night.

Friday 22. *N. moderate.* I ſent two boats to the Gannet Iſlands to try for fiſh, but they did not return at night; and thoſe who fiſhed on the uſual ground killed only ſeven fiſh. We had more fiſh waſhed out, ſpread a great deal, and got ſome into pile. I killed four *N. E. moderate.* curlews on the iſland in the morning, and at eleven o'clock I went in a ſkiff, with the two Indian women, into Curlew Harbour;

bour; we landed on the ſouth ſide, and walked to the top of a hill, where we met with a brocket, which I killed, and returned home at dark with the veniſon.

A very fine day.

1777. Auguſt. *Wind E. S. E.*

We had ſome fiſh waſhed, the water-horſe carried out, and a deal of fiſh put into pile. This morning the Otter returned with the cooper on board, and brought a hundred and ten tierces of ſalmon, beſides ſome few other things. The Fox came in at one in the afternoon, with three quintals of fiſh, which were caught at the Gannets yeſterday. The people ſaid, that the tide ran very rapidly there, and that thoſe iſlands were covered with geeſe. The reſt of the boats came in at three o'clock, without any fiſh. In the evening I ſent the bait-ſkiff off for Caribou Caſtle, but ſhe returned at nine o'clock, not being able to proceed. A cloudy day, with ſome ſhowers in the evening.

Saturday 23. *N. W. ſtrong. moderate.*

At five this morning the baitſkiff ſailed for Caribou Caſtle. The Fox and Squirrel were laid on ſhore to clean their bottoms, and we got the latter off again in the evening. The water-horſe was ſpread.

A clear day, with a ſmall ſhower in the evening.

Sunday 24. *W. N. W. freſh. little.*

The other boats went to ſea this morning, and at noon the Fox came off the ground, and followed them; they brought in three quintals of fiſh. We waſhed ſixty quintals of fiſh in the morning, and at noon, ſpread thoſe which were on the flakes. The baitſkiff returned in the evening without any baits.

Heavy rain till noon, when it cleared up, and the reſt of the day proved fair.

Monday 25. *N. freſh. little.*

We ſpread the water-horſe, heaved three piles of fiſh, and waſhed forty quintals. Two of the boats came in at dark, with about

Tueſday 26. *W. moderate.*

1777. August. about half a quintal of fiſh. Curlews have grown very ſcarce within theſe few days paſt, and great numbers of geeſe have appeared lately, as they are getting the uſe of their wings very faſt now.

A cloudy day.

Wedneſ. 27. *Wind W. freſh.* The Fox and Squirrel went to try for fiſh about Black Iſland, and to the ſouthward. After breakfaſt, I went in a ſkiff with two hands, to the head of this bay to look at a pond, and ſee if it were practicable to get a ſkiff into it, to haul for trouts; I found it was, but that it would be attended with difficulty. I afterwards walked to the top of Table Hill, from whence I had an extenſive view. I tailed a trap for geeſe on each of the Duck Iſlands, and ſhot two geeſe and ſix curlews: the Beaver and Hautboy returned to-day, with ſeven quintals of very large fiſh; which they caught yeſterday, drifting between the Gannets and Tinker Iſland.

little.

A cloudy, fine day.

Thurſday 28. *N. ſtrong. moderate.* The Beaver and Hautboy went out this morning to the N. E. end of Long Iſland, but ſoon returned without any fiſh, and the Squirrel came in with only ſix, and ſhe had loſt her grapnel: I ſent her out again. The ſhoremen were employed in building in the morning; afterwards, part of them in waſhing fiſh; and the reſt, with Mr. Daubeny and me, went to White Cove in order to drain the pond there, but found it would be too difficult.

little

Rained in the morning, fair afterwards.

Friday 29. *S. W. little.* After breakfaſt I went in a punt with a couple of boys, to the eaſt ſide of the harbour, where I landed and walked to the top of Mount Martin, upon which I ſat watching all day. I ſaw the Fox come into the harbour, and a ſhallop in Table Bay coming to the northward, which I took to be the Squirrel. In the

the evening I killed a pair of black ducks. The water-horſe was ſpread, and a pile heaved. The Fox was laid on ſhore; ſhe being leaky. The Beaver and Hautboy ſailed to the northward. 1777. Auguſt.

We turned up yeſterday's water-horſe, and in the evening made it up into large faggots. We heaved a pile, piled ſome green fiſh, and waſhed out two bulks. At four this morning the Otter ſailed for Caribou. In the evening we got the Fox off. The other three boats came in, all from the northward; the Beaver had three quintals of fiſh, but the other two none. They ſaw a ſhallop going to the northward, and ſuppoſed her to belong to the planter, who was here in the beginning of this month, and is the ſame which I ſaw yeſterday in Table Bay. The Otter returned at eight, not being able to proceed. Saturday 30. *Wind N. W. ſtrong.* *moderate E.* *N. E. little.*

A clear, hot day, with a little rain in the evening.

At ſix o'clock the Otter ſailed again. At ſeven all the ſhallops and the baitſkiff went off for the ſouthward, in queſt of fiſh and baits; taking ſplitters and ſalt with them. At ten I went off in the Roebuck, with the women and one man, for home, and arrived there at five in the afternoon. We unloaded the Otter immediately, and reladed her with empty tierces and hoops for Paradiſe. In the garden I found peaſe fit to pull; and the cucumbers were ſet. Sunday 31. *S. freſk.* *moderate.* *calm.* *E. freſh.* *W. freſh.*

Small rain and fog in the morning; clear afterwards.

September.

At five this morning Mr. Collingham went in a ſkiff, with two hands, to Dyke's River, to fetch ſome oars. At ſeven the Otter ſailed for Paradiſe. We pulled the firſt peaſe. In the evening I went over to Earl Iſland, and tailed two traps for otters. Monday 1. *W. freſh.* *calm.* *N. N. E.*

Clear and exceedingly hot all day; cloudy with ſmall rain in the evening. *N. E. freſh.*

1777. September. Tueſday 2. *Wind N. N. E. freſh.*

In the morning Jack and I went to the traps under Black Head and in Laar Cove; a beaver had been in the one by the brook. In the evening Jack viſited thoſe on Earl Iſland, and brought a rabbit out of one of them.

Cloudy, dull weather, with a few ſmall ſhowers.

Wedneſ. 3. *W. moderate.*

After breakfaſt, taking Jack with me, I went in the Roebuck to Cartwright River; we pitched our tent at the mouth of Alder Brook, and rummaged it for beavers, but could not find the houſe which my people ſaw there this ſpring. On our way we tailed a couple of traps for otters, in a cove at the north end of Huntingdon Iſland. A clear, warm day.

Thurſday 4. *moderate. variable.*

Early in the morning we went up the brook again, and took a long, fatiguing walk to the top of a high hill, from whence we could command an extenſive view of the country. We obſerved, that it was chiefly marſhes with ſmall ponds in them, and very little wood, except by the ſides of the river and brooks; there the ſoil is a good, rich ſand, and produces plenty of very large timber, and abundance of as good raſpberries, both red and white, as ever I ate in my life. There are alſo large beds of alder and willow, which muſt cauſe a great reſort of grouſe in the winter. To the northward of the river mouth we could perceive a large bay, the whole ſhore of which is a fine ſandy beach, except the northern extremity, which is terminated by a rocky, hilly, barren headland, with a ſmall iſland lying off the point. Between the bay and the river, the land is flat and low, conſiſting almoſt entirely of wet marſhes. We found four dams and a hovel as we went up the brook; and on our return, Jack coming down the other ſide, found the houſe, ſituated at the extremity of a very narrow point, which we did not go round before. I killed three large, horn owls and a black-duck.

A clear, hot day.

In

1777.
September.
Friday 5.
Wind N. N. E. ſtrong.
moderate.

In the afternoon we went up the brook again, made a breach in three of the beaver-dams, and tailed traps in two of them; and we ſaw the feeting of three beavers, in ſome mud at the mouth of the brook.

Much ſnow and rain till noon, but fair afterwards.

Saturday 6.
N. E. little.

Jack looked at the traps this morning, and as nothing had been near them, he brought them away. After which, we moved to Sandy Point, where we pitched our tent again. We obſerved, that a wolf and ſome foxes had been along ſhore there laſt night; we tailed one trap for a fox, and another for a gooſe. We had a couple of owls for dinner, which proved fat and white, but very tough.

Fog and rain all day.

Sunday 7.
N. E. ſtrong.
moderate.

A croſs-fox was in one of the traps this morning, and great numbers of geeſe were about the point all day; I killed four and a black-duck.

Dark, cold, wet weather till noon, when it became fair.

Monday 8.
N. ſtrong.
N. E. ſtrong.

We went homewards at ſeven this morning, and looked at the traps by the way; an otter was in one of thoſe upon Huntingdon Iſland, the other was ſtruck up, and a rabbit was in one on Earl Iſland. Pinchgut Point being much uſed by geeſe, I tailed two traps for them.

Dark, cold weather.

Tueſday 9.

Itblew hard, with rain all day; the wind abated and it cleared up in the evening.

Wedneſ. 10.
variable.
freſh.

At noon Jack and I rowed round the harbour, and having traps with us, we put out five for otters, and five for geeſe. A rabbit was in one of thoſe on Earl Iſland, we ſhot a black-duck, and

1777. September. *Wind calm. freſh.* ſaw a deal of freſh ſlot of old ſtags on Salt Meadow. In the afternoon the Otter came down, and brought forty tierces of ſalmon, ſome ſpars, and dennage; I put ſome proviſions into her for the ſtage. A clear day.

Thurſday 11. *Little and variable.* At ſix this morning Mr. Collingham went down to the ſtage in the Otter. At ſeven I went in a ſkiff with two hands to the traps on Huntingdon Iſland; we had two yellow-foxes and a gooſe, and I ſhot two otters on a rubbingplace. I tailed eight traps more for geeſe, took up the two which I put out on Monday, and tailed them for otters; alſo, fixed two ſlips for deer, and brought home two ottertraps which were under Black Head. On my return home, I found the baitſkiff with two hands, come up from the ſtage; they brought a haunch of veniſon, ſome birds, and a letter from Mr. Daubeny, informing me, that the boats were returned from the ſouthward with very few fiſh.

Clear till three o'clock, and cloudy afterwards.

Friday 12. S. *moderate.* Early in the morning Jack viſited the traps in Laar Cove, and brought in a marten. At ſun-riſe the baitſkiff returned. After breakfaſt I went in a ſkiff with two hands, round the traps in the harbour; we had a couple of rabbits in thoſe on the lower rubbingplace on Earl Iſland, tailed another for otters, and four for geeſe.

Dark, cloſe weather, with rain.

Saturday 13. *S. E. moderate.* The remainder of the bread was packed in caſks. I took down the old ſtove, and put up the new one.

Dull, moiſt weather.

Sunday 14. *N.* At eight o'clock this morning I ſent the cooper and Jack to Huntingdon Iſland; they returned in the evening with an otter and

and a tern. At ten o'clock a white-bear appeared upon the grafſy point, under the high hill on Earl Iſland; I watched him for an hour, expecting he would come over here, but he then turned along ſhore upwards, and as there was no boat here, I took a man along with me, and walked round the harbour to the narrows, hoping he would croſs there, but was diſappointed. On our return, we killed five ſpruce-game and a porcupine; the former my man knocked down with ſtones. At eight o'clock at night Mr. Daubeny came from the ſtage in the Fox, and informed me that he had ordered three boats to diſcontinue their fiſhing, and had ſent one of them a cruiſing for timber to build houſes with.

1777. September. *Wind N. N. W.* *S. E.* *S. little.*

Cloudy and moiſt in the morning, clear and warm afterwards.

I ſhipped off proviſions and other things for Charles Harbour, on board the Fox. Two men were drawing the outſide of my houſe with clay. Jack viſited his traps in Laar Cove, and had the leg of a yellow-fox.

Monday 15. *W. freſh.*

A clear day.

The people were employed as yeſterday.

Tueſday 16.

Cloudy weather.

At eight o'clock this morning Mr. Daubeny ſailed for the ſtage in the Fox. Two men were drawing my houſe in the morning, and hay-making afterwards. In the evening I went over to Salt Meadow and looked at the geeſe traps, but found nothing in them.

Wedneſ. 17. *W. moderate.*

A clear, warm, pleaſant day.

Two men were making up the hay in Laar Cove. I ſent Jack up Laar Brook to look for beavers; he ſaw no ſigns of any, but found a good rubbingplace by the pond, and ſhot four

Thurſday 18. *W. freſh.*

four ſpruce-game. I went up my path and built two death-falls.

1777. September. *Wind moderate.* Clear, pleaſant weather all day.

Friday 19. *W. freſh.* Two men were drawing the walls of the houſe. I ſent Jack and the cooper to the traps on Huntingdon Iſland; they had a gooſe in one, another was carried into the water by an otter which had got out, a third was loſt, and they brought away one of the ſlips; ſome deer had been through them. I went to the deathfall-path, but got nothing.

N. E. moderate. A fine day, but at night it grew dull, threatening rain.

Saturday 20. *S. W. little.* After breakfaſt I went in a ſkiff with my family, to viſit the traps round the harbour, and had a pair of geeſe in them. We landed at the mouth of the ſecond brook on Earl Iſland, from whence I walked over the barrens and marſhes to the ſouth-weſt corner, and from thence along ſhore back. I knocked off the heads of a brace of ſpruce-game at one ſhot, and of a pair of ducks at another, with my rifle. Mr. Bruce arrived this evening in the baitſkiff, and informed me, that he returned from Charles Harbour yeſterday, in the Stag ſhallop; and that they had got but fifty tierces of ſalmon, and ninety quintals of cod at that place. At midnight I ſent the baitſkiff back with two hands.

Thick, dry fog till ten this morning, and exceſſively hot afterwards.

Sunday 21. *calm. E. little. N. freſh. little.* At ten this morning I ſet off with Mr. Bruce and four hands in my ſkiff, for the ſtage; we went round the north end of Huntingdon Iſland to look for the loſt trap, which we found with a croſs-fox in it, almoſt ſpoilt by the ſea lice. We landed one man there to walk acroſs the iſland and meet the boat on her return, and got to the ſtage at ſun-ſet, when I ſent the ſkiff back.

A clear, hot day.

A pile

A pile of fiſh was heaved, ſome ſalt landed, and ſome goods ſhipped off for Charles Harbour. I was writing letters to England all day.

1777. September. Monday 22. *Wind N. freſh.*

Clear, cold weather.

At nine this morning Mr. Bruce ſailed for Charles Harbour in the Stag. The remainder of the ſalt was landed. After breakfaſt I took a walk upon the iſland, and killed a brace of grouſe.

Tueſday 23. *N. N. E. little.* *N.*

Clear, warm weather.

At nine this morning Mr. Daubeny and I went in a ſkiff to Gready Harbour, and ordered the Beaver to follow. We landed on the largeſt of the Black Iſlands, which makes one ſide of the harbour, and walked to the eaſtern end of it; we ſaw the ſlot of a few deer which had been there this ſummer, but none freſh. This harbour is very ſafe from all winds, and there is no danger in going in, but what may be ſeen in the day-time. The eaſtern entrance is the wideſt and deepeſt; it is well ſituated for a cod-fiſhery; and Gready Iſland is very convenient to build rooms upon. The ſhallop not being able to beat up, we met her as we returned, and ſent her back.

Wedneſ. 24. *S. S. E. moderate.* *freſh.*

Clear, warm weather.

At ten this morning Mr. Daubeny and I ſailed in the Beaver, in ſearch of a ſealing-poſt. At night we anchored in Privy Harbour. On both the iſlands which make this harbour, we ſaw ſigns of white-bears; and I killed five ladies and a duck. This harbour lies nearly Eaſt and Weſt; the weſtern entrance is clear and good, but the other is narrow and very ſhoal; it widens in the middle, is perfectly ſafe from all winds, and an excellent place to conceal veſſels from an enemy.

Thurſday 25. *S. W. moderate.*

A cloudy day, with a little rain in the evening.

At

1777. September. Friday 26. *Wind S. W. moderate.*

At day-light we got to ſea through the eaſtern tickle, and went into Sutton Bay, where we came to an anchor in eight fathoms of water, over a fine bottom of white ſand, two miles from the north, and three from the weſt ſhore. We then landed on the north ſide, which is a peninſula, low at the iſthmus, and riſing to a moderate ſized hill towards the extremity: it ſeparates this bay, from one on the north ſide, which is very ſhoal and has a prodigious ſurf breaking at a great diſtance from the ſhore. We found the water in Sutton Bay to ſhoal gradually all the way in, to the peninſula; there the ſhore is rocky, with ſome ſurf breaking upon it, which at times muſt be very great. It is rather too ſhoal for ſealing, yet I muſt try it, ſince there is no better thereabouts: it is well defended from all winds, except thoſe between eaſt and ſouth-eaſt, but I think it a much better place to catch foxes at; a few martens and otters may likewiſe be picked up there, and great plenty of firewood grows on the ſpot, where a winter crew ſhould take up their reſidence. We found a path acroſs the iſthmus much uſed, and ſaw the freſh tracks of ſeveral foxes, wolves and black-bears upon the beach. The ſhore from Sandy Point to this iſthmus, extends about ſeven miles or more in length, runs almoſt in a ſtraight line, and has a beach of fine, white ſand the whole way: and from the north ſide of the iſthmus, a ſimilar ſhore runs in the ſame direction, as far as we could ſee. Off the point of the peninſula lies a ſmall, rocky iſland, with a narrow paſſage between them. The ſouth ſide of this bay is formed by ſeveral iſlands lying at ſome diſtance from the continent, one of which makes a ſafe anchoring place for ſhips of any ſize, between it and the ſandy beach: and the whole bay ſeems extremely fit to uſe both a trall and a drudge in, but with what ſucceſs, experience muſt prove. On our return to the ſhallop, I ordered her to proceed for the north end of

freſh.

W.

little.

Huntingdon

Huntingdon Iſland. Daubeny and two hands accompanied me in the ſkiff to Sandy Point, where we took in two traps which had been left there in the ſpring. The ſhallop not being able to get to the place appointed, we proceeded to Caribou Caſtle, where we arrived at dark. 1777. September.

Dull morning, but clear afterwards.

At day-light I ſent Mr. Daubeny out in the ſkiff to meet the ſhallop, and he returned with her at eleven o'clock; when ſhe proceeded to Paradiſe, to bring down the ſalmon. In the evening Jack went to Laar Cove, where he killed a pair of black-ducks. Saturday 27. *Wind W. moderate. N. hard.*

Dull till nine o'clock, then came on a ſquall of rain; clear after.

Obſerving many geeſe at the point of Earl Iſland this afternoon, I ſent a man over there, and he returned at night with nine and a rabbit. Sunday 28. *N. ſtrong.*

Sharp froſt all day, with ſome ſhowers of ſleet.

Early this morning, more geeſe being on the point I ſent the ſame man over again, and he ſoon returned with two of them, and four ſpruce-game. Mr. Daubeny went off for the ſtage in a ſkiff. Jack viſited the deathfalls and traps in Laar Cove, but got nothing. Monday 29. *N. N. W. ſtrong. moderate.*

Clear, ſharp froſt all day; a cloudy, mild evening.

After breakfaſt I went in a ſkiff with two hands round the harbour, took up all the traps, and ſhot two ſtrangers. A cooper, a brazier, and a taylor were at work on their reſpective buſineſſes, and two men were drawing the walls of my houſe. In the evening Jack went to Laar Cove, and brought home a gooſe and two black-ducks. Tueſday 30. *N. W. moderate and little.*

1777. October. Sharp froſt in the morning, cold the reſt of the day; clear and cloudy alternately.

Wedneſ. 1. *Wind N. freſh.* At day-light the Otter and Beaver came down from Paradiſe; the former loaded with timber for building, and the latter had fifty-nine tierces of ſalmon, which are the laſt. I put ſome proviſions into her, and at eight o'clock they both ſailed for *N. E. freſh.* the ſtage. Some of the people being out of their time, they all got drunk. In the afternoon Jack went to Läar Cove and brought in a ſilver-fox, a black-duck, and a gull.

It ſnowed in the morning, and was cloudy and cold the reſt of the day. In the evening I fixed a Farenheit's thermometer out for the winter, and at eight o'clock at night the mercury ſtood at 35°.

Thurſday 2. All the people were drunk again; which always is the caſe for ſome days at the expiration of their year's ſervitude. Jack viſited the traps in Laar Cove without ſucceſs. In the evening I went over to Earl Iſland, and returned at dark.

Cloudy, cold weather. Ther. 7^h 35°—2^h 40°—8^h 38°

Friday 3. *variable.* All hands were at work to-day. After breakfaſt I went in a ſkiff with Jack and another hand, and brought home the traps and ſlip from Huntingdon Iſland. Jack ſhot a ſhellbird, and had a very fine ſilver-fox in an ottertrap. I went upon the table hill and ſat watching there for four hours, but ſaw nothing. At nine this evening the Otter and Hautboy came up from Great Iſland with eleven hands.

A clear, pleaſant day. Ther. 7^h 28°—1^h 55°—8^h 38°.

Saturday 4. *variable.* At nine this morning the Hautboy with three hands ſailed for White-bear River. The reſt of the people were cutting firewood

firewood and drawing my houſe till two o'clock, when rain obliged them to deſiſt. 1777. October. *Wind E. freſh.*

Clear in the forenoon, and rained afterwards. Ther. 7^h 38° —12^h 42°—8^h 40°.

The Otter was laid on ſhore this morning's tide, that we might ſtop her leaks. We found the ſpring in her keel, and one ſeam on her ſtarboard bulge to be very bad. Jack went to Laar Cove and brought a gooſe and a hawk: he ſaw the ſlot of ſeveral deer on Great Marſh, which had been chaſed by wolves. Moſt of the people were drunk again. Sunday 5. *N. E. freſh.*

Thick, moiſt, mild weather. Ther. 7^h 40°—12^h 44°—8^h 43°. *little and calm.*

Very little work was done to-day, the people not being quite ſober. At high-water this morning the Otter was hauled off and moored. In the evening Jack went round his traps, in which were an owl and a jay; he ſaw more freſh ſlot of deer in the marſh. Monday 6. *S. W. ſmart. moderate.*

Moiſt, lowring weather. Ther. 7^h 43°—12^h 48°—8^h 45°.

We heaved down the Otter at the wharf, and had the leak in her ſtarboard ſide calked. Two men were drawing the ſtore-houſe, and the reſt cutting firewood for a ſhort time only; being driven off by the weather. Jack went round the traps, and tailed two ſlips on the bank of Great Marſh. I viſited ſome of them, and ſaw freſh ſlot of deer in a ſmall marſh by the back ſhore. Tueſday 7. *calm. N. E. ſtrong.*

Cloſe, foggy weather till noon; afterwards it both rained and ſnowed. Ther. 7^h 42°—1^h 38°.

The people were at work all this day. Jack went round his traps, and brought home a porcupine; he ſaw the freſh ſlot of a deer upon Signal Hill. Wedneſ. 8. *N. E. hard.*

1777. October. Cloudy weather, with ſmall hail at times. Ther. 7^h 38°—1^h 37°—6^h 34°.

Thurſday 9. *Wind N. N. W. N. moderate. ſtrong. moderate.* All the people were at work. Jack tailed a ſlip in a marſh on the ſouth ſide of the harbour; and I viſited the traps, in which was a ſilver-fox, and ſhot a ſpruce-game with my rifle. All the ſlops were put out to air.

Clear, froſty weather. Ther. 7^h 28°—4^h 35°—8^h 33°

N. B. My thermometer I believe is not true; the mercury ſeems to ſtand about three degrees higher than it ought to do.

Friday 10. *S. S. E. moderate. hard.* The people were at work till noon, when they were driven off by the weather. After breakfaſt I went out in a ſkiff, but was ſoon obliged to return. I knocked down three eider-ducks, but got only one of them.

Hazy weather till noon, it rained the reſt of the day, and cleared up at night. Ther. 7^h 34°—2^h 39°—8^h 40°.

Saturday 11. *W. ſtormy.* It blew ſo heavy a gale of wind all laſt night, that this morning I found twelve feet of the ridge of the ſtore-houſe, and eight feet of the wall-plate of the ſtore-room uncovered: and as the gale continued all this day, I had them botched up only for the preſent. At four in the afternoon the Hautboy returned from White-bear River, and brought the coopers, ſome empty caſks, ſome hoops and two beavers. In croſſing Sandwich Bay, the ſea ran ſo high, that it tore out the ſtem of the ſkiff by the neglect of the crew, and ſhe was loſt. They came to an anchor a little above the wharf, but as it was impoſſible to ſend a ſkiff on board, I made them a ſignal to run the boat on ſhore; which they did, without doing any damage. The ſea ran over the wharf, from end to end, and the tide was as high as at any of the ſpring tides.

Ther. 7^h 28°—2^h 32°—8^h 33°.

Jack

Jack went round his traps; he had a croſs-fox, and ſhot a gooſe. In the evening, we got the Hautboy off.
Cloudy weather. Ther. 7^h 36°—12^h 39°—8^h 32°.

1777. October. Sunday 12. *Wind. W. N. W. freſh.*

At ſeven this morning, I ſent the Hautboy off for the ſtage with three hands; ſoon after, finding that four of the other people were run away, I took a ſkiff with four hands, and went myſelf alſo. I arrived there at two in the afternoon, and found that Mr. Bruce had returned from Charles Harbour; that the Squirrel had been forced from her anchors on Saturday laſt, driven on ſhore upon the eaſt ſide of the harbour and was bulged; and that the Stag's punt had broke adrift and was loſt. In the evening, the runaways appeared on Slink Point and made a ſignal for a boat; but I would not ſuffer one to go for them.
Dark lowering weather all day, and it ſnowed hard all night.

Monday 13. *W. S. W. ſmart. little. calm.*

In the night, a ſkiff broke adrift from the ſtern of the ſhip and drove away. Mr. Collingham ſhot three grouſe, and I one by the houſe. The ſea waſhed into the ſtage, and carried away many of the poſts and ſhores.
Drifting ſnow all day.

Tueſday 14. *N. E. N. ſtormy.*

It blew a very heavy gale of wind all this day, with froſt and ſnow. The ſea broke into the ſtage, from end to end, waſhed ſome of the ſide-boards, poſts, and ſhores down, and I thought it would have carried it away entirely. The Hautboy, riding at the ſtage head, parted her road and drove on ſhore near the ſalt-houſe; we got her off in the evening, and moved her to the ſandy beach, where ſhe was laid on ſhore; ſhe had taken very little damage, except the loſs of her rudder. Moſt of the ſhips water-caſks, and her new foreyard, were waſhed off the beach; all of which were driven away.

Wedneſ. 15. *N. W. N. N. W. heavy gales.*

The

1777. October. Thurſday 16. *Wind N. W. N. ſtormy.*

The gale continued all this day with froſt and cloudy weather. The ſea broke into the ſtage, and the ſpray flew quite over it and ſome of the piles of dry fiſh. The ſhip's long boat filled laſt night, as ſhe rode aſtern.

Friday 17. *N. W. hard gales.*

In the evening, Mr. Daubeny got a ſkiff into the water and went on board the ſhip and ſhallop, to ſee what ſtate they were in. I ſhot a hare and a brace of grouſe upon this iſland.

The gale continued all this day likewiſe, with cloudy, froſty weather; but it did not blow quite ſo ſtrong as yeſterday.

Saturday 18. *N. W. ſtrong. ſmart. freſh.*

Having ſpread the water-horſe, we opened the piles; we got the Charles Harbour fiſh out of the ſtage and then unroofed it for the winter. I ſent the ſhip's long-boat and a ſkiff acroſs the harbour, to pick up what they could find; they got the ſhip's fore-yard and water-caſks, with ſome other things, but both the ſkiff and punt were wrecked. In the afternoon, I had the Squirrel blocked up for the winter. The ſhoal in the mouth of Blackguard Bay, broke very high to day; yet there is five fathoms of water upon it.

A clear, mild day, and both the wind and ſea abated faſt.

Sunday 19. *N. moderate. N. W. little. S. W. little.*

This morning we got the Beaver and Hautboy to the ſtage head, and ſhipped off ſome victualling fiſh, the rinds, and the winter hands. At half paſt nine, I ſet off in the Hautboy for home, accompanied by Mr. Collingham and ſeven hands, and brought the ſkiff along with me; leaving the Beaver to follow, which ſhe did at noon. At three o'clock, being no farther from Veniſon Head than the gull-rock, I went forward in the ſkiff and got home at nine o'clock, when I found, that the runaways had returned on Thurſday, almoſt dead with hunger, fatigue and cold; having had nothing but kelps to eat all that time, no houſe

houſe to take ſhelter in, nor could the weather have been worſe at this ſeaſon. I was alſo informed, that the platform of the wharf was carried away by the late gales, which cauſed the tide to riſe ſo much higher than uſual, that it flowed over the greateſt part of my little garden, and deſtroyed many fine cauliflowers and cabbages; it waſhed a foot high, againſt the front of the ſtorehouſe.

1777. October. *Wind S. W. little.*

Clear, mild weather.

Both boats arriving in the night, I ſent the ſealers off for Sutton Bay, to build their winter-houſe; and by the reſt I had the roof of the ſtore-houſe properly repaired, and the Otter ballaſted. In the mean time, I ſerved out to the coopers part of their winter proviſions.

Monday 20. *N. W. moderate.*

Clear, mild weather. Ther. 4^h 39°—9^h 31°

Obſervation. On Monday laſt, when I went away from this place, it blew a ſmart gale, but as ſoon as we got to Black Head, which is ſcarcely two miles from hence, we had very little wind; before the evening, it became a dead calm, which continued until midnight, when the gale came on at Great Iſland: here, the weſterly wind continued to blow with the ſame force, until four in the afternoon; it then ſhifted to north-eaſt, and immediately blew exceedingly hard, attended with much ſnow. The diſtance from this place to Great Iſland, is about fifteen miles; the true bearings, Eaſt and Weſt.

I ſhipped off more proviſions for the coopers, on board the Otter. Two hands were mending nets, two drawing the ſtore-houſe, two cutting firewood, and the reſt were occupied variouſly. Jack went round his traps and ſhot a gooſe. At eleven at night Mr. Collingham returned in the Beaver, having landed part of the ſealing-crew, their rinds, &c.

Tueſday 21. *N. W. freſh.*

A clear, froſty day. Ther. 7^h 28°—4^h 31°—8^h 28°.

Having

1777. October. Wedneſ. 22. *Wind N. E. moderate.*

Having fitted out the coopers, I ſent them off at one in the afternoon in the Otter and Hautboy for Paradiſe. I then began to fit out the boat-builders' crew, and ſent Jack to look at the traps, with orders to go forward to Gooſe Cove and remain there a few days, to ſhoot geeſe.

A clear, delightful day, with gentle froſt. Ther. 7^h 29°—1^h 35°—8^h 31°.

Thurſday 23. *S. W. moderate.*

I ſhipped off proviſions for the builders' crew on board the Beaver. After dinner I went round the traps but got nothing. At eleven o'clock at night, Mr. Daubeny came up in a ſkiff; and at twelve, Captain Kinloch and Mr. Bruce arrived in the Stag, and informed me, that the ſhip's cargo was all on board.

A clear, pleaſant day. Ther. 7^h 24°—1^h 40°—8^h 34°

Friday 24. *N. little.*

I was writing letters, and ſettling the people's accompts all day. At noon, Jack returned, and brought only a grouſe and a mur.

Cloudy, fine weather, with gentle froſt. Ther. 7^h 25°—1^h 36°—8^h 31°.

Saturday 25. *W.*

I ſhipped off proviſions and other goods for Charles Harbour, wrote letters, and ſettled the ſervants' accounts. In the evening a man of Wrixon's arrived here from the head of Table Bay, and complaining of the tooth ache, I drew him a tooth.

Ther. 7^h 29°—1^h 36°—8^h 33°.

Sunday 26. *S. W. moderate.*

I employed myſelf as yeſterday. This morning a large ſtag was ſeen at the head of the harbour; one of the people went after him, but could not get a ſhot. Jack went to Earl Iſland and killed a brace of ſpruce-game.

Cloudy, mild weather. Ther. 7^h 36°—1^h 40°—8^h 34°

I was

1777.
October.
Monday 27.
Wind
N. W.
freſh.

I was engaged as before. At eight this morning, the Otter returned from Paradiſe. At ten o'clock a ſkiff went off for the ſtage; Jack and Wrixon's man went on board to be landed, and left on Huntingdon Iſland until her return. At breakfaſt this morning, I cut the forefinger of my left hand, juſt below the firſt joint, and divided the tendon, which I expect will never unite again. A net was put out for bay ſeals.

Cloudy, mild weather, with a little rain in the morning. Ther. 7^h 40°—1^h 40°—8^h 27°.

Tueſday 28.
N.
freſh.
moderate.
little.

This morning I finiſhed all my writing buſineſs and fitted out the Charles Harbour crew. At noon, Daubeny, Kinloch, Bruce, and thoſe ſervants who are not to remain here during the winter, ſailed for the ſtage in the Stag. From this place, Daubeny had orders to proceed to Charles Harbour with a ſealing crew and all the diſcharged ſervants; and to endeavour to get the latter a paſſage home. Kinloch is to ſail in the ſhip, with the firſt fair wind for Leghorn, and Bruce goes paſſenger with him. I then went round the trap and deathfalls, and found the yellow fox caught, whoſe leg Jack brought in on the fifteenth ult.

A foggy day. Ther. 7^h 22°—1^h 30°—8^h 25°.

Wedneſ. 29.
S. W.
N. freſh.
N. E. little.
S. E. little.

After breakfaſt, I went out in a ſkiff and hauled the ſeal-net, then landed and viſited the traps; moſt of which had been robbed by jays. I ſhot two and a grouſe, and my greyhound killed a ſquirrel. The boat-builder's crew was fitted out, and at eight this evening, they ſailed in the Beaver for Cartwright River.

A ſharp, clear day. Ther. 7^h 25°—1^h 30°—8^h 27°.

Thurſday 30.
S. W. little.

At ten o'clock this morning I went out in a ſkiff, and obſerving that Jack had made a ſignal for a boat, I took him in: he had

1777. October. had ſeen a brace of deer, but had killed only a brace of ſpruce-game and a ptarmigan. We proceeded to one of the duck iſlands, and found a trap which had been loſt; then rowed into Egg Harbour, and picked up the traps which Jack took with him on Monday: and on our return, brought away the three large traps which were on the ſouth ſhore. We met four of my late ſervants, who had hired themſelves again, coming up in a ſkiff; they brought a letter from Mr. Daubeny, dated yeſterday, informing me that he ſhould ſail in the night; and that the ſhip then lay at ſingle anchor, ready for ſea.

Wind E.

Cloudy weather, with ſharp froſt in the morning, but milder afterwards, and it ſnowed a little in the evening. Ther. 7^h 21° —12^h 28° —8^h 27°.

Friday 31. *N. N. E. hard.* I ſhipped off ſome proviſions and craft for the ſealers, on board the Otter. At noon, Wrixon, a planter who deals with Mr. Coghlan, came here, to give me ſome inſtructions concerning the art of tailing traps, and he ſhot an otter by the way.

ſmart.

It ſnowed all the forenoon, dull afterwards, with gentle froſt. Ther. 7^h 33° —12^h 28° —8^h 27°.

November. Saturday 1. *N. hard.* *N W. moderate.* *N. N. E.* In the courſe of this day, I finiſhed fitting out the ſealers. The two boys went round the harbour in a ſkiff, to pick up drift-wood. At noon Wrixon and I went round my traps and freſh tailed them.

It ſnowed hard with drift till noon, afterwards it was clear, with ſharp froſt. Ther. 8^h 21° —12^h 16° —8^h 16°.

Sunday 2. *N. W. moderate.* At day-light I ſent Mr. Collingham and a crew in the Otter, to land the ſealers proviſions and craft in Sutton Bay. At eight o'clock the Beaver returned with the builder and his crew. Cartwright River being frozen up, they could not get into it; at five in the evening they ſailed for Paradiſe, to winter there. I had

W.

the

the ſeal-net taken up, and ſome ballaſt put upon the wharf. Wrixon ſet off homewards.

A clear, fine, ſharp day. Ther. 8^h 16° —12^h 25—8^h 19°.

1777. November. *Wind* *S. S. E.*

I went round my traps and ſaw a few grouſe, but no ſign of fur. The ſtore-houſe was freſh flowed. A good deal of ſnow fell laſt night.

A dark day. Ther. 8^h 24° —2^h 29° —8^h 24°.

Monday 3. *N. freſh.*

I calked and payed a ſkiff; and mended and altered ſeveral traps to-day.

Dull in the morning, ſnowed at noon, and rained at night. Ther. 8^h 29° —2^h 37° —8^h 40°.

Tueſday 4. *S. W. little.*

After breakfaſt I went in a ſkiff with the women up the harbour, and tailed five traps for otters in the manner which Wrixon taught me; and I obſerved, that the rubbingplaces had been much uſed lately. All the ſnow is gone off the ground.

Morning dull, noon clear, rained in the evening, Ther. 8^h 40° —12^h 43—8^h 38°.

Wedneſ. 5. *S. W. freſh.* *little.* *freſh.*

At eight o'clock the Otter returned from the ſealing-poſt, and proceeded immediately for Paradiſe to winter there; but the tide turning before ſhe got through the narrows, ſhe anchored above the iſlands. I viſited my traps, and had a ſilver-fox and a large, lead-coloured falcon in them.

Clear, mild weather. Ther. 8^h 31° —2^h 35° —8^h 31°.

Thurſday 6. *W. S. W. moderate.*

I altered and repaired ſome more traps, and did ſome other work about the houſe. The Otter ſailed in the night.

Fog and ſilver thaw till noon; it rained afterwards. Ther. 8^h 34° —2^h 37° —8^h 43°.

Friday 7. *S. W. little.* *S. ſtrong.* *S. E.* *E. S. E.*

1777. November. Saturday 8. *Wind S. W. hard.*

I viſited my traps and had a ſilver-fox. Jack went to his, and ſhot a grouſe.

A little fleet in the morning. Ther. 7^h 30°—10^h 33°—8^h 27°.

Sunday 9. *W. N. W.*

Hard gales with ſharp froſt all day.

Ther. 8^h 22° —12^h 27° —8^h 25°.

Monday 10. *N. W. freſh.*

I went round the ottertraps but had nothing; then walked upon Earl Iſland, and tailed a large trap for a deer,

A clear, froſty day. Ther. 7^h 21° —10^h 25° —8^h 21°.

Tueſday 11. *S. E. little.* *ſtrong.*

This morning, moſt of the ſtill part of the harbour was frozen over, but the greateſt part of it was clear again by night. I went round my traps, killed a grouſe on the hill and ſaw two others.

Dull, mild weather. Ther. 8^h 21° —4^h 32° —8^h 36°.

Wedneſ. 12. *S. W. hard.* *W. hard.*

Jack chopped out a large trap, which had been tailed in a wet place and was frozen in. I cut the ſeal-net off from the foot-rope (it not being ſufficiently ſtretched) and caught a gull in the garden.

Cloudy weather; mild in the morning, but ſharp afterwards; clear at night. Ther. 8^h 33° —12^h 29° —8^h 32°.

Thurſday 13. *S. freſh.* *little.* *freſh.*

I ſtretched the foot-rope of the ſeal-net, and brought it to again. I am afraid we ſhall have another bad ſealing ſeaſon, becauſe the weather continues ſo mild.

Fog and rain in the morning, and ſome ſnow in the afternoon. Ther. 8^h 37° —12^h 33° —9^h 30°.

Friday 14. *W. ſmart.*

I went round my traps, and ſhot three grouſe.

Clear weather. Ther. 8^h 24° —1^h 26° —9^h 22°.

Took

1777.
November.

Took a walk with my gun round Signal Hill, and through the woods on the ſouth ſide of it to the harbour, and killed a grouſe.

Saturday 15.
Wind W.

Clear, ſharp day. Ther. 8^h 21° —10^h 17° —1^h 19°—10^h 13°.

Sunday 16.

After breakfaſt, I went in the ſkiff with the two boys, to Huntingdon Iſland. In Egg Harbour we ſaw ſome geeſe and a fox; I landed on the eaſt ſide of it, and ſent the boat to wait for my return at the weſt ſide; I walked from thence to the eaſtward, into the valley which runs down to the next cove, then turned up it to the uppermoſt pond, and round to the boat. I ſaw ſome old ſlot of deer on the ſnow; alſo the tracks of ſeveral rabbits, a few foxes, and ſome ſpruce-game. The boys killed three ſpruce-game and a grouſe. We made a fire in the woods and lay by it.

W. freſh.

A clear, ſharp day. Ther. 8^h 7° —1^h 19° —8^h 5°.

Monday 17.
W. N. W. freſh.

At eight o'clock this morning we ſet off homewards, and arrived at eleven. In the evening I put out the ſeal-net off Brocket Point, and was informed, that the beer froze in the kitchen yeſterday.

Clear, ſharp day. Ther. 8^h 6°—12^h 11°—8^h 9°.

Tueſday 18.
ſmart. freſh.

I burnt out the ſkiff, as ſhe had much ice in her, and freſh ſtowed, and took an account of the medicines.

Clear and ſharp weather. Ther. 8^h 6°—1^h 11°—8^h 7°.

Wedneſ. 19.
W. N. W.

Going in the ſkiff with the two boys round the ottertraps, I brought all away but one. I landed upon Earl Iſland at the narrows, and walked upon the barrens there, but ſaw no freſh ſlot of deer. The ſtill part of this harbour, Muddy Bay, Dykes River, and from thence to Longſtretch; as well as all along the ſouth end of Earl Iſland, are now faſt with ice: and much looſe

moderate.

ice

1777. November. ice is driving with the tide through the harbour. I killed two eider-ducks.

Clear, ſharp weather. Ther. 8^h 0°—12^h 11°—8^h 11°.

Thurſday 20. This morning all thoſe parts of the harbour, where the tide does not run ſtrong, were faſt; and the reſt was covered with large ſheets of thin ice: as alſo the Flatts, and Huntingdon Harbour; but moſt of it drove off with the ebb. I viſited my traps, but ſaw no ſign of fur in my walk. Jack carried out three more traps to his walks; he ſhot a ſpruce-game, ſaw the tracks of a brace of foxes, and obſerved that a martin had eſcaped from a trap.

Wind calm. *S. W. moderate.* *calm.*

Clear, ſharp weather. Ther. 8^h 2°—2^h 11°—10^h 5°.

Friday 21. I walked out to the ſeal-net, but found the ice not ſtrong enough for me to attempt cutting it out. I then took a turn round Signal Hill, but ſaw nothing.

S. W. freſh.

A ſharp, cloudy day. Ther. 8^h 0°—1^h 11°—8^h 21°.

Saturday 22. Jack viſited his traps, and put out more. He ſhot a ſpruce-game and a horned owl, and ſaw the freſh ſlot of deer near Salt Meadow; ſome had gone each way. I walked round Signal Hill and killed a grouſe. A gooſe appeared, notwithſtanding the lateneſs of the ſeaſon.

S. S. W. little. *calm.* *S. little.* *N. E. freſh.*

A little ſmall ſnow fell this afternoon, the weather was dull and mild, and a great deal of ice broke up and drove out of the harbour. Ther. 8^h 32°—10^h 33°—8^h 29°.

Sunday 23. The two boys went to the deertrap on Earl Iſland, and killed a brace of grouſe. A great deal of ice drove into the harbour with the wind, and almoſt choked it up.

Mild, dull weather, with ſmall ſnow. Ther. 30° all day.

I cut

1777.
November.
Monday 24.
Wind N. moderate.

We cut the ſeal-net out of the ice, and brought it home. Taking Jack with me round ſome of my traps, I tailed four others for foxes, and two large ones for deer or bears. Laar Cove was full of lolly, from the point of the entrance into this harbour to Black Head; the ſouth ſide of this tickle and the ſouth ſide of the harbour are now quite firm.

Cloudy, mild weather, with a little ſnow. Ther. 8h 30°—2h 28°—8h 24°.

Tueſday 25.
S. moderate. S. S. W.

Launching the ſkiff to Flagſtaff Point, I got her into the water, and went to the eaſt end of Earl Iſland, where I ſaw a ſilver-fox, ſome grouſe, and much trackings of foxes. I tailed two traps in a path there, then returned and hauled the boat up at the eaſtern point of the tickle. I had an opportunity of ſhooting at a gooſe to-day, although it is very late in the year for thoſe birds to be ſeen. Jack killed a grouſe.

Cloudy, mild weather. Ther. 8h 16°—8h P. M. 24°.

Wedneſ. 26.
S. W. little.

At ten this morning, taking the two boys with me in the ſkiff, I ſet out on a cruiſe. We went as far as the Hare Iſlands, where, finding a jam of ice between them and the main land, I landed upon the latter, ſent the boat back to Pumbly Point, and walked round the ſhore to that place. On my way I ſhot a ſpruce-game, and tailed a trap near Gooſe Cove Brook for a rabbit, as I had no inducement to tail for any thing elſe. We hauled up the ſkiff at Pumbly Point, made a fire in the woods, and paſſed the night by it.

Weather as yeſterday. Ther. 8h 26°—8h P. M. 30°.

Thurſday 27.
N. E. little.

At day-light I ſent Jack for the trap, with orders to croſs the ridge of Black Head; there he ſaw many tracks of martens, and killed ſeven ſpruce-game. I took the other boy with me, and went to the top of Old Daddy; by the way I killed a porcupine,

1777. November. cupine, and, from ſome circumſtances, I was led to ſuppoſe that there were not only many of them, but alſo of martens. After tailing a trap there for a fox, we returned home and hauled the boat up at the Flagſtaff.

Cloudy and mild all day; after dark the ſky cleared, and the Aurora Borealis appeared very bright. Ther. 8^h 31°—2^h 34°—8^h 29°.

Friday 28. *Wind calm.* After breakfaſt I went in the ſkiff, with the boys, to the traps on Earl Iſland, and found a yellow-fox in one, but the other was robbed. From thence we went to Diver Iſland, where we ſaw three foxes, viz. a ſilver, a croſs, and a yellow; I

S. *moderate.* tailed four traps in paths, then croſſed to the middle of Earl Iſland, and tailed one there in a path oppoſite to the iſland rock. One of the boys ſhot a grouſe. Much ice is gone off within theſe few days.

Cloudy, mild day. Ther. 8^h 26°—12^h 30°—8^h 28°.

Saturday 29. *S. W. little.* At day-break I ſent the two boys in the ſkiff, to look at the otter and deer trap on Earl Iſland. Several otters had been over the one, and a deer had ſtruck up the other. They ſaw freſh ſlot of ſeveral deer, and killed three ſpruce-game. I went round my walk; ſome foxes had been in it, and one had ſet his foot within the jaws of a trap, but did not touch the bridge. I killed eleven ſpruce-game and a grouſe. In the evening Jack went to ſome of his traps; both foxes and martens had been at them, but none were caught; he brought home a large

E. little. trap from my walk.

Mild, cloudy weather. Ther. 8^h 30°—1^h 33°—8^h 28°.

Sunday 30. *W. freſh.* Early this morning I went in the ſkiff to Earl Iſland. Sending her to the fartheſt brook, I landed in the firſt cove on the ſouth ſide, and walked up the valley to the marſh; then turned

turned weſtward along the iſland, looked at the deertrap, ſettled it afreſh, and went to the top of the burnt hill over the north-weſt point, where I ſat watching for ſome time. After which, merely by accident and contrary to my intention, I croſſed upon the trap in my way back to the boat, and by this wandering, prevented the poor Indian boy (Jack) from looſing his leg, at leaſt, nay perhaps I ſaved his life; for, ſeeing me upon the hill, he intended to come to me, but in ſtepping over the trap, his foot ſlipped, and ſtaggering back, he was caught by one leg above the calf; conſequently he muſt have remained a priſoner there all night, as we ſhould have had no conjecture of his accident, until it had been too late to look for him; and by the morning, all below the jaws of the trap would have been frozen in ſuch manner, that his leg muſt have been amputated. Fortunately, the ſprings of the trap being weak, the teeth did not enter; nor was his leg worſe for the accident. When I came up to him, he ſmiled in my face and humouroufly ſaid, "Here is a young fool of a deer caught at laſt." We ſaw the ſlot of ſome deer, and much trackings of foxes and rabbits. On our return to the boat, we made a fire and lay by it.

1777. November. *Wind S.* *S. W.* *little.* *calm.*

Clear, ſharpiſh weather. Ther. 8^h 16°—1^h 19°—8^h 25°.

December. Monday 1. *N. little.* *freſh.*

At day-light I ſent the boys to tail another large trap for deer, in a path under the large weſtern hill, and on their return, I took up the ottertrap and tailed it for a fox; then went to the eaſtern point of the iſland, found one of the traps there robbed of its covering-cloth, ſhifted the other into a path and returned home.

Dull, mild weather, with ſmall, moiſt ſnow.

Tueſday 2. *S.* *little.*

After breakfaſt I went in the ſkiff with the boys to the traps on Diver Iſland. One of mine was ſtruck up, a fine ſilver-fox was in another, and a good croſs-fox in a third. I ſaw another fox, and ſhould have had either a ſhot at, or courſed him if he

1777. December. *Wind freſh.*

had not accidentally changed his route. I tailed two more traps on Earl Iſland, and baited them; as alſo I did one on Diver Iſland. I obſerved, that there were great numbers of foxes on both.

Very mild, foggy weather with a little ſmall ſnow at times. Ther. 8^h 31°—2^h 31°—8^h 32°.

Wedneſ. 3. *S. W. freſh.*

Jack and I viſited our traps in the home walks; no ſign of furs about mine, but many foxes had been near his; they had been upon four traps which would not ſtrike up, and Jack had the leg of a ſilver fox in another; he brought four home out of his cat-path.

Clear, ſharp weather. Ther. 8^h 20°—3^h 26°—8^h 20°.

Thurſday 4. *variable. freſh.*

At ſix this morning I ſent the two boys to look at the trap on Pumbly Point, and to tail it and four others, which they took with them, in the woods, between that place and Laar Pond. Several foxes had been upon that trap, but it was drifted over. They returned at night with a ſmall hawk. I went my ſhort walk, but nothing had been in it.

Clear, ſharp weather all day, with ſmall ſnow at night. Ther. 9^h 22°—3^h 25°—8^h 24°.

Friday 5. *W. S. W. ſtormy. ſmart.*

Some holes in the ſtore-houſe were chinſed. I began a grouſe-net, and worked upon it moſt part of the day.

A clear day, ſharp froſt and much drift. Ther. 8^h 13°—2^h 9°—8^h 2°.

Saturday 6. *W S. W. freſh.*

Jack and I went round our home walks. A wolf had gone over one of my large traps, but had ſet his foot on the jaw only; he went over one of Jack's alſo, but it was too much loaded with drift: no ſign of any thing elſe. Every place was frozen faſt this morning, except in the ſtrength of the tide in the tickles.

Ther. 8^h 7° below 0—2^h 2° below 0—9^h 2° below 0.

The

1777.
December.

The boys went to the top of Signal Hill, to ſee in what ſtate the ice was; and they reported, that it was faſt every where, except in ſome ſmall ſpots in the tickles. They met with a brace of grouſe, and killed one. The well being now frozen up, we began to uſe ſnow-water for all purpoſes.

Sunday 7. *Wind S. freſh.*

A clear day. Ther. 8h 7° below 0.—1h 2°—8h 7°.

Monday 8. *E. little.*

Jack and I attempted to croſs the ice to Earl Iſlnd, but finding it weak, we turned back, and went round our home walks; no ſign of furs in either. I brought one of my traps home, and killed a grouſe.

N. N. E. freſh.

Small ſnow all day, and it drifted at night. Ther. 8h 12°—2h 12°—8h 14°.

Tueſday 9.

It blew a gale of wind, attended with drifting ſnow all day. Ther. 8h 16°—2h 14°—8h 15°.

Wedneſ. 10. *N. W. freſh.*

This morning Jack and I croſſed the ice to Earl Iſland above the tickle. I then ſent him to viſit the deertraps, and that which was tailed for a fox; but he could not find the latter, and the former were quite drifted over. He cleared and ſettled them afreſh, and ſaw the freſh ſlot of ſome deer, which had been feeding yeſterday about the ponds. On his return he obſerved, that three deer were juſt gone towards the ſouth part of the iſland acroſs his track. I went to my traps at the eaſt end of the iſland; the firſt I could not find, but ſhifted the other there, and baited them all with old Cheſhire cheeſe and honey. Juſt as I had finiſhed the laſt, a croſs-fox came out of the woods to windward, and turned downwards; as ſoon as he winded ſome bits of the cheeſe which I had thrown at a diſtance, he ſtopped as if to conſider whether he ſhould venture to eat them or not, at laſt advancing with the greateſt care, and trying the ſnow with his feet as he went along, he crept up and took them; growing more bold, he then trotted up and

1777. December. ſet one foot fairly within the trap, but not touching the bridge, he was not caught. At the ſame time, either winding or feeling the trap, or perhaps winding my footſtep on a rock cloſe by, he gave a ſudden ſpring, and ran off at full ſpeed. I lay all the time flat upon the ice at the water's edge, and on obſerving him go off I fired at him, but having only ſmall ſhot, and being full ſixty yards off, he was not much the worſe for it. He croſſed the ice to Diver Iſland, and if my greyhound had not turned home this morning, on account of the ſharpneſs of the froſt, he would had an excellent courſe. I returned home acroſs the lower part of the tickle, where I found the ice firm and good.

Wind W. S. W.

A clear day, and very ſharp in the wind. Ther. 8^h 2°—2^h 7°—8^h 7°.

Thurſday 11. *S. W. freſh.* Jack and I went round our traps at the eaſt end of Earl Iſland, and alſo on Diver Iſland. One of his was gone, nor could we find it; both of mine had the canvaſs pulled off, and a fox had gone on one of them, but being too much loaded with drift it could not ſtrike up. I do not approve of Wrixon's way of covering foxtraps with canvaſs, for on ſmelling it they pull it off; I will therefore practiſe it no longer. There were but few foxes on Diver Iſland, but a great run on the north ſide of Earl Iſland.

little.

N. N. W. freſh.

Clear, pleaſant weather. Ther. 8^h 10°—2^h 19°—8^h 20°.

Friday 12. *N. W. moderate.* Jack went to the cat-traps, but they were ſo covered with ſnow, that they could not ſtrike up; plenty of martens had been about them, and one trap being broken he brought it home. I went upon Earl Iſland to look for the deer, but ſaw no freſh ſign of them; nor could I find the trap which I tailed for a fox on the firſt of this month. I fixed a ſpring-ſnare for a fox, on the point under the eaſt hill.

Clear day. Ther. 8^h 10°—2^h 10°—8^h 6°.

Jack

1777. December.

Jack and I went our home walks; he had a marten, but there were no ſigns of foxes.

Saturday 13. *Wind S. W. W. freſh.*

A clear, pleaſant day. Ther. 8^h 1° below 0—2^h 14°—9^h 24°.

Sunday 14. *calm.* *S. hard.*

Jack ſhewed the other boy (Terence Bryan) the traps which are upon the iſlands; as I intend taking the former with me to Sutton Bay to-morrow, if the weather prove fine.

Hazy day, ſnowed at night. Ther. 8^h 20°—2^h 29°—9^h 34°.

Monday 15. *S. little.*

Obſerving bad weather at hand, I defered my jaunt to Sutton Bay, and took a walk upon Signal Hill and ſaw a brace of grouſe, but killed neither of them; I had a yellow-fox.

N. ſtrong.

Dull, mild weather, with a little ſnow all day, and drifted hard at night. Ther. 8^h 34°—2^h $34\frac{1}{2}$°—8^h $26\frac{1}{2}$°.

Tueſday 16. *N. N. W. N. W.*

It blew hard, with drifting ſnow all day, but moderated at night. Ther. 8^h 25°—2^h 20°—9^h 15°.

Wedneſ. 17. *S. W. moderate.* *S.*

Jack viſited my traps on Diver Iſland, and his own in his home walk; he killed a brace of grouſe, but ſaw no ſigns of foxes. I went round my home traps; a fox or two had been at ſome of them, but they were all ſo much drifted over, that not one would ſtrike up.

Pleaſant day. Ther. 8^h 5°—2^h 13°—9^h 7°.

Thurſday 18. *calm.*

This morning I intended to ſet off for Sutton Bay, but finding my ſled-dog lame, I defered my journey and went to Pinchgut Point and Alder Head. I took a trap from Signal Hill and tailed it at the former place, where I ſaw plenty of trackings of both foxes and grouſe. I ſent Jack to look at the cat-traps, and from thence to the eaſtern end of Huntingdon Iſland, with leave to ſtay a few days, if he thought proper.

W. little.

A bright, fine day. Ther. 8^h 1° below 0—12^h 5° below 0—8^h 5°.

I went

1777. December. Friday 19. *Wind variable. little.*

I went round my home walk, but ſaw no ſign of any thing; I dug for, and found a trap which was drifted over on Tueſday laſt. Jack returned at dark and brought a marten. He ſaw ſome ſlot of deer not very old, a prodigious deal of fox trackings, one fox, and ſeveral otters; two of which he ſhot, but got neither of them.

Dull till noon, and ſnowed afterwards, with mild weather. Ther. 8^h 10° —2^h 19° —8^h 30°.

Saturday 20. *W. S. W.*

I was netting all day, and finiſhed my grouſe-net at night.

Dull, mild weather with ſnow. Ther. 8^h 20° —2^h 15° —8^h 10°. It is impoſſible to have a good ſealing ſeaſon, with ſuch mild weather.

Sunday 21: *S. little. W. freſh. N. N. W.*

I ſent the boys off for the ſealing-poſt, with a letter to the head-man, and a ſled to bring the traps home, and alſo ſome carcaſſes for the dogs. After breakfaſt I walked round part of the harbour.

Hazy, ſharp weather. Ther. 8^h 4°—2^h 10°—8^h 8°.

Monday 22. *S. S. W. freſh.*

I went round my home traps and ſettled them afreſh, but ſaw no ſign of furs.

Hazy, ſharp weather. Ther. 8^h 2° below 0—2^h 9°—8^h 11°.

Tueſday 23.

Moderate breezes and dull, mild weather till near noon; ſtrong gales and ſharp weather, with ſnow and drift afterwards. Ther. 8^h 31°—2^h 19°—8^h 8°.

Wedneſ. 24. *W. ſmart.*

At ſun-ſet this evening the head-man, three of his crew, and one of the boys returned from Sutton Bay: they informed me, that they had not ſeen one ſeal all the ſeaſon; but that foxes, martens, white-bears, ducks and grouſe had been in tolerable plenty about them. They brought the ſkins of five martens, and

and three foxes; alſo ſeven grouſe. At eight o'clock, Jack and the other ſealer arrived: they parted from the reſt by the way, and went to look at the beaver-houſe in Cartwright River, where they killed a grouſe and ſaw but little appearance of any thing, except thoſe birds. 1777. December. *Wind moderate.*

A clear, ſevere day. Ther. 8^h 16° below 0—2^h 6° below 0—3^h 12° below 0.

Jack looked at the trap on Pinchgut Point, and tailed one on Alder Head. Tueſday 25. *calm. W. little. N. W.*

Dull, ſharp weather all day. Ther. 8^h 4° below 0—11^h 8°—8^h 10°.

It blew hard with drifting ſnow all day, but moderated and cleared at night. Ther. 8^h 13°—2^h 13°—8^h 3° below 0. Friday 26. *N. E. N. W.*

I ſent all the ſealers home this morning, but the cooper being intoxicated, I did not think it prudent that he ſhould accompany them. Jack went to Earl, and Diver Iſland, and brought all the traps from the latter place, as no foxes frequent thoſe iſlands now. I went round my home walk, in which I killed three ptarmigans and a grouſe; and ſaw the track of one fox, but he had not gone near any traps. I ſet two ſnares for rabbits in my deathfall-path. Clear, ſharp weather. Saturday 27. *W. N. W. moderate.*

Ther. 8^h 1° below 0—9^h P. M. 10° below 0.

The cooper went home this morning. In the afternoon, I took a walk round Signal Hill. Sunday 28. *N. W. moderate.*

A clear, ſharp day. Ther. 7^h 16° below 0—12^h 5° below 0—8^h 15° below 0.

Jack tailed two traps, and laid ſome poiſon-balls upon Huntingdon Iſland; he viſited his cat-traps likewiſe, and returned Monday 29, *calm.*

at

1777. December. *Wind W. S. W. little. N. W. E. moderate. freſh. ſmart. hard.* at night without any thing. He ſaw the tracks of ſome foxes on the iſland, and of wolves which had croſſed the ice towards Signal Hill. I carried out a trap, tailed it on the ſouth ſide of Earl Iſland and afterwards walked acroſs the barrens, but ſaw nothing. Two of Wrixon's people came here this afternoon, with a letter from him. They informed me, that ſeals were very plentiful in Table Bay on Tueſday laſt; that they ſaw many deer upon Ledge Iſland on the ſame day; that foxes were very ſcarce with them, and alſo about Sandhill Cove: for which reaſon, Wrixon's furrier was come away from thence.

Clear till one this afternoon, but it ſnowed hard the remainder of the day; very ſharp in the morning, but mild in the evening. Ther. 8^h 21° below 0—2^h 5° —8^h 14°.

Tueſday 30. *W.* It blew hard with drift and ſharp froſt all day. Terence Bryan's face was burnt with the froſt. Ther. 8^h 14°—2^h P. M. 1° below 0.

Wedneſ. 31. *W. ſtrong. moderate.* I went to the ſtore-houſe this afternoon, and found the roof at the eaſt end of it, ripped off by the wind; and a good deal of ſnow drifted in; returning home, my noſe was burnt with the froſt, as was alſo the face of one of Wrixon's men who went with me; but the immediate application of ſnow prevented any bad effects. I began another grouſe-net. The wind was ſo ſharp, both yeſterday and to-day, that it was ſcarce poſſible to face it.

A clear day. Ther. 8^h 14° below 0—1^h 10° below 0—8^h 12° below 0.

1778. January. Thurſday 1. *W. freſh.* After breakfaſt, Wrixon's people went off homeward. I went round my home walk and ſettled my traps afreſh, but ſaw no ſigns of any furs. At three o'clock this afternoon, the boat-builder,

builder, and three other men came here from Paradiſe, and brought a letter from Mr. Collingham, with a couple of rabbits and three brace of grouſe; he informed me, that both the wooders and coopers were going on very well with their winter work, but that he had no proſpect of killing many furs; having as yet caught only three martens. Theſe people left home yeſterday morning, and laſt night they lay in the woods, abreaſt of Duck Iſland. 1778. January.

Clear, ſevere weather. Ther. 8^h 14° below 0—2^h 12° below 0—8^h 14° below 0.

I went to the ſtore-houſe and ſerved out ſome things to the people, and on my return, my noſe was burnt again. Friday 2. *Wind S. S. W. freſh.*

Clear, ſevere weather. Ther. 8^h 18° below 0—2^h 9° below 0—8^h 14° below 0.

At eleven o'clock this morning I ſent the bay-men off homeward. Jack went round his home walk, in which he ſaw a ſilver-fox and the freſh tracks of ſeveral others; all his traps were robbed, but none would ſtrike up, being greatly loaded with drift: he took up two, and carried them to the narrows. I viſited my two traps on Signal Hill, and the one at the eaſt point of Earl Iſland, which I brought home. No ſigns of any furs, except that of one wolf, which had gone up the tickle into the harbour, ſome days ago. I killed a ptarmigan. Saturday 3. *S. S. W. little.*

Some ſmall ſnow in the morning and evening, the reſt of the day was clear, and the weather milder than uſual. Ther. 8^h 4° below 0—12^h 2° —9^h 4°.

Little wind, with ſnow in the morning, but hard gales, with ſnow and drift during the reſt of the day; mild weather. Ther. 8^h 9°——8^h P. M. 13°. Sunday 4. *E. N. E. N.*

1778. January. Monday 5. *Wind N. ſmart.*

This morning, two thirds of my houſe was ſo entirely drifted over, as to appear like a hill; and nobody would ſuppoſe it to be any other, were it not for the top of the chimney. At eleven o'clock, two of the ſealers arrived with a letter from the headman, informing me, that on the day which they left this place, they got no farther than a few miles beyond Sandy Point; and that the next day, Joſeph Poole going on about two miles ahead of the reſt, fell through the ice and was drowned. Patrick Woods, one of thoſe who came to-day, broke in alſo; but being near the ſhore and within his depth, fortunately got out again, and by immediately drying himſelf before a good fire which they made in the woods, took no harm. The cooper joined them ſoon after, and they got ſafe home. Theſe people left Sutton Bay yeſterday, and picked up a gun and ſome other things, which Joſeph Poole had laid down upon the ice juſt before he broke through. The weather ſoon after coming on very bad, they were forced to take ſhelter in Cartwright River, where they lay by a fire until this morning: they brought ſeven grouſe. *moderate.*

Some drift all day with ſharp weather. Ther. 8^h 4°—1^h 3°.

Tueſday 6. *W. S. W. freſh.*

Jack went to his cat-path, and examined the poiſon balls; he found a marten and took up all the traps; two of which, and one that he carried out, he tailed for foxes: one parcel of the balls were gone, but he could not find the fox. I went my home walk, in which ſome foxes had been laſt night and robbed ſeven of the traps, for they were all drifted up. I removed one. At day-light, I ſent off one of the ſealers and T. Bryan to Sutton Bay with a letter, ordering all the crew away.

Clear, ſevere weather. Ther. 8^h 16° below 0—3^h 7° below 0—8^h 14° below 0.

Jack

1778. January. Wednef. 7. *Wind W. little.*

Jack viſited moſt of the traps in his home walk, and found them robbed by foxes. I went up the north ſide of the harbour to Middle Brook, but could not find the trap which I tailed on the 29th ultimo, the mark being blown down, and I ſaw the freſh track of one fox, which had come over from the ſouth ſide. I then croſſed the harbour below the iſlands, looked for Jack's traps by the narrows, but could not find either of them, and tailed one which I carried out, abreaſt of the lower end of the ſmall iſland, where there were freſh trackings of ſome foxes.

Clear, ſevere weather. Ther. 8h 10° below 0—1h 3° —11h 22° below 0.

Thurſday 8. *S. W. freſh.*

Jack went to the two traps at the north end of Huntingdon Iſland, where he ſaw plenty of fox-trackings, and, upon the ice, he obſerved the ſlot of a brace of old ſtags, which had been hard run by a couple of wolves. He followed them for about two miles, when he croſſed the freſh ſlot of a hind, which he purſued to the top of a ſmall hill on Huntingdon Iſland, from whence he ſaw her upon the ice at a great diſtance off, going towards Hare Iſlands. The evening then coming on, he returned. I went round my home walk, and had a very good croſs-fox in Great Marſh; where I ſaw the tracks of ſome others, and ſhot a brace of ptarmigans. *S.*

Clear all day, but dull, with ſmall ſnow at night. Ther. 8h 14° below 0—2h 8° —8h 14°.

Friday 9. *N. W. little.*

Some ſnow was thrown out of the ſtore-houſe.

S.

Dull, mild weather, with a little ſnow at times until the evening, when it grew clear, and froze ſharply. Although ſudden, and great changes of the weather moſt commonly cauſe ſickneſs in England, yet I never found they had the ſame effect in this country, notwithſtanding thoſe which we experience here, *S. W.*

1778. January. are ſo much greater; as may be obſerved in many parts of this work. Ther. 8^h 16°—2^h 23°—8^h 4°.

Saturday 10. *Wind N. moderate. N. W.* Jack brought home the trap which was on the north ſide of Earl Iſland, and tailed it among mine on the back-ſhore. A ſilver-fox had been eaten out of it. I went to my trap near the narrows and looked for Jack's, but could not find them. I ſaw the tracks of a fox, and a marten only. The ſnow being very light, made it exceſſively bad to walk on.

calm. A cloudy morning, clear day, and foggy evening; the weather, mild and pleaſant. Ther. 8^h 10° —2^h 4° below o—8^h 9° below o.

Sunday 11. *N. E. little. S. E. freſh.* It ſnowed in the morning, drifted in the middle of the day, and was clear at night. Ther. 8^h 3° —2^h 12° —8^h 2° below o.

Monday 12. *W. N. W. freſh. N. W. freſh.* Jack viſited his traps below Black Head, and tailed, on Fillbelly and Berry Iſland, thoſe which he left at his cat-path end. He had orders to go towards Great Iſland in queſt of deer, taking three days proviſions with him. I went round my home walk, and freſh tailed all my traps, one of which was ſtruck up. It was very indifferent walking, but the ſnow is in excellent order for traps. No ſigns of fur.

Clear, ſevere weather. Ther. 8^h 20° below o—12^h 1° below o—8^h 11° below o.

Tueſday 13. *S. W. freſh.* I went round my home walk, and ſaw the tracks of a brace of foxes, but found the walking exceſſively bad. At ſeven this evening all the ſealers came here, and brought with them ſeventeen white game (grouſe and ptarmigans) but the cooper having lately ſcalded his leg, was not able to come along with them.

A clear day, ſharp in the morning, and mild after. Ther. 8^h 17° below o—2^h 3° —8^h 8° below o.

One

1778. January. Wednef. 14. *Wind S. moderate. W. N. W. S. E.*

One of the ſealers and the boys cut firewood (having now added Patrick Woods to my family) and the other ſealer mended ſhoes. I went to Pinchgut Point, from thence to Wreck Iſland, and then home by Black Head; I ſaw the tracks of foxes at the two laſt places, and alſo on the back-ſhore; and had a croſs-fox on Signal Hill.

Cloudy, mild weather, too hot for walking, and it ſnowed at night. Ther. 8^h 3° below o—2^h 14° —8^h 20°.

Thurſday 15. *W. N. W. moderate.*

At day-light I ſent the two ſealers off for Paradiſe, to join the crew of wooders there. I went round my home walk and ſaw the track of only one fox, but he had not gone near a trap. At noon it began to blow and driſt ſo hard, that I found ſome difficulty in getting home again. I ſhot a brace of grouſe. Jack returned in the afternoon without any thing. He lay in Gooſe Cove on Monday night; in Eagle Cove on Tueſday night; and at the ſtage laſt night; from whence he came early this morning. On Veniſon Head, he ſaw much ſlot of deer, and the tracks of both wolves and foxes. When he got near to the ſtage, three wolves came from thence upon the ice, and ſeemed diſpoſed to attack him. As I never knew the boy given to lying, I cannot doubt his ſtory; which, for its curioſity, I will relate. The three wolves ſeparated and ſurrounded him; the two ſmalleſt clapped down on their bellies, and the largeſt, which he ſaid was a very ſtout old dog, then ran full cry at him. He all this time endeavoured to imitate the appearance and motion of a deer as well as he could, by holding his gun behind his back, with the muzzle over his head for a horn, and ſtooping and walking with his hatchet for a fore-leg. This ſcheme would have ſucceeded, had not the old wolf, before he got near enough, took the wind of him; when, finding his miſtake, he ran off and howled in a different tone of voice, which

N. W. ſtrong.

1778. January. *Wind W.* which the others perfectly underſtood; for they jumped up, wheeled round and joined him, and then all went off together. One of them has, perhaps, been in one of Wrixon's traps lately; for it was lame, and Jack ſaw blood in the ſhoremen's houſe, where they had taken up their quarters for ſome time; and they had fed upon the blubber which had been left in the caſks. He tailed one trap on this ſide of his cat-path, one on Fillbelly, and one on Berry Iſland; three grouſe were all he killed ſince he went out, and thoſe he eat.

Cloudy till noon, and drifted hard afterwards. Ther. 8^h 5° —2^h 19° —8^h 2° below 0.

Friday 16. *W. N. W. freſh.* Having netted all day, I finiſhed my work at night.

Clear, ſharp weather, with ſome drift at times. Ther. 8^h 9° below 0—2^h 7° below 0—8^h 10° below 0.

Saturday 17. One of the wooders having a great toe frozen to-day, I cauſed him to keep his foot in cold water until it was perfectly thawed; which was effected in eight hours. The froſt was then ſo effectually taken out, that I am not in the leaſt apprehenſive of any bad conſequence; but had his toe been thawed by a warm application, it would have mortified as far as the froſt had penetrated: I have ſeen many inſtances of the effects of both methods, but never knew them to vary from what I have here related.

Some drift, with ſevere, burning weather. Ther. 8^h 25° below 0—2^h 15° below 0—10^h 20 below 0.

Sunday 18. *N. E. moderate.* We had a moderate breeze, with dull, ſharp weather, and a little ſmall ſnow at intervals, during this day; but it blew a *hard.* hard gale of wind, with much drift all night. Ther. 8^h 16° below 0—2^h 5° below 0—8^h 3°.

The

1778. January. Monday 19. *Wind N. E. hard. N. W. moderate.*

The dining-room windows were completely drifted up this morning, but I had the ſnow dug away. It drifted hard till noon, and was dull afterwards, with ſharp weather. Ther. 8^h 0°—1^h 1°—8^h 8° below 0.

Tueſday 20. *W. moderate. N. freſh: W. moderate.*

I ſent Jack round the weſt walk; one of the traps was ſo much drifted over, that he could not find it. I walked the eaſt round, in which a fox had robbed the firſt trap on the hill, and two in the marſh.

Clear weather with extreme ſevere froſt. We could not keep our eye-laſhes from freezing together, without frequently rubbing them. Ther. 8^h 23° below 0— 1^h 15° below 0— 9^h 23° below 0.

Wedneſ. 21. *W. freſh. S. W.*

At ſix this evening, the cooper arrived from Sutton Bay; his leg being now well: he left that place at eleven this morning.

Clear all day, ſharp in the morning and mild afterwards. Ther. 8^h 22° below 0—2^h 16° —8^h 15°.

Thurſday 22. *S. ſmart.*

Jack viſited his traps on Huntingdon Iſland, and under Black Head; they were all robbed, and foxes had been upon four, but none would ſtrike up, being hard drifted over. I went round my eaſtern walk, but no fur had been there ſince Tueſday. I ſent the cooper off this morning for Paradiſe, to join the reſt of the coopers there.

Dull, and mild all day, a little ſnow at night. Ther. 8^h 15° —2^h 21°—8^h 20°.

Friday 23. *S. ſmart. W. S. W.*

I went upon Signal Hill, looked at the two traps there, and ſat watching for ſome time, but ſaw nothing. The ſtore-houſe was cleared of the ſnow which had drifted into it.

Dull, thawing weather, with ſome ſnow. Ther. 8^h 33°— 3^h 38°—9^h 19°.

I went

1778. January. Saturday 24. *Wind S. W. ſmart. W. moderate. W. N. W.*

I went round my eaſtern walk, and freſh tailed all my traps; a fox had robbed one of them laſt night: I killed a grouſe.

Clear, with ſome drift in the morning, and hazy afterwards; ſharp weather. Ther. 8^h 11° below 0—2^h 2°—8^h 4°.

Sunday 25. *N.*

It blew very hard, attended with ſnow and drift all day, with mildiſh weather. Ther. 8^h 9°—1^h 12°—8^h 9°.

Monday 26. *N. E. moderate.*

At eleven o'clock this morning, taking Jack and Terence Bryan with me, I ſet out on a party of pleaſure. Our proviſions and other neceſſaries were drawn on a ſmall ſled by the two boys, and a bloodhound dog. At ſun-ſet we got to a valley of tall fir-wood, on the eaſt ſide of the north-eaſt point of Huntingdon Iſland, where we made a good fire and lay by it. On our way, I killed a grouſe with my rifle and ſaw another; but no ſign of any thing elſe. A ſwell tumbled in from the ſea, which cauſed the ice by the ſhore, to heave.

N. hard.

The day was dull and ſharp, and at dark, it began to blow, ſnow, and drift exceedingly hard, which continued all night.

Ther. 8^h 5° below 0—2^h 8°—8^h 16°.

Tueſday 27. *N. hard.*

Not being able to ſtir out all this day, by reaſon of the bad weather ſtill continuing, we made a back tilt of boughs, which we finiſhed by noon, and then felt ourſelves very comfortable; but the wind ſoon after ſhifting into the front of it, and at the ſame time freezing very hard, we could not keep ourſelves warm at the leaſt diſtance from the ſcorching heat of the fire. Ther. 8^h 2° below 0—2^h 6° below 0—8^h 12° below 0.

W. S. W. ſtrong.

Wedneſ. 28. S. *W. ſmart.*

At eight o'clock, I ſent Jack to tail a trap at the north-eaſt point, and then to go over to Bald Iſland. At the ſame time, taking Terry with me, I went to Grouſe Iſland, where we met with ſome grouſe, and the boy went after them, but they were

ſo

ſo wild, he could not get a ſhot. We ſaw ſome old flot of deer, and the tracks of a white-bear and cub, ſome wolves, foxes, hares, and grouſe. Jack ſaw nothing but the flot of one deer, and the tracks of a few wolves, foxes, and grouſe. 1778. January.

Hazy, ſharp weather all day, a little ſnow ſoon after dark, and the reſt of the night was clear, and pretty mild. Ther. 8^h 7° below 0—2^h 12°—8^h 14°. *Wind little.*

This morning, finding the ſecond toe of each of my feet galled with the ſtrings of my rackets and very ſore, I ſent the boys to try the high hills at the eaſt end of this iſland, whilſt I ſet off for home, where I arrived at one o'clock, very lame. Thurſday 29. *S. W. moderate.*

A clear mild day, almoſt like ſummer. Ther. 8^h 10°—1^h 19°—8^h 7°.

At ſun-ſet this evening the boys returned, having had no ſucceſs yeſterday, nor ſeen any ſign of deer. In their way home, they had a yellow-fox in the trap on Alder Head. Friday 30. *N. W. ſmart.*

Drifted till noon, and was ſharp all day. Ther. 8^h 7° below 0—1^h 3° below 0—8^h 5°. *moderate.*

Jack viſited his traps in the Harbour, but got nothing. I went round my eaſtern walk and had a ſilver-fox. Saturday 31. *N. W.*

Clear, till one o'clock, drifted afterwards, with ſharp weather. Ther. 8^h 8° below 0—1^h 8°—8^h 3° below 0.

On examination I found, that the fox which I brought home yeſterday, is the ſame which Jack had a leg of on the third of December laſt. February. Sunday 1. *N. N. W. little.*

Dull, ſharp weather till one o'clock, it ſnowed afterwards. Ther. 8^h 18° below 0—2^h 3°—8^h 15°. *W. freſh. S. E. hard.*

1778.
February.
Monday 2.
Wind N W hard.

Hard gales with much drift, and frequent ſhowers of ſnow, all laſt night and this day. Ther. 8^h 11°.—1^h 10°.—8^h 4°.

Tueſday 3.

W. moderate.

Jack went to his eaſtern walk; he ſaw all his traps there, except thoſe on Fillbelly and Berry Iſland; they were all out of order, and moſt of them had been robbed by foxes. I viſited my eaſtern walk, and ſettled my traps afreſh, but ſaw no ſigns of fur.

A clear day, but it ſnowed at night. Ther. 7^h 3° below 0—1^h 5°—8^h 5°.

Wedneſ. 4.

N. W. ſmart.

The wooders brought in a rabbit, which they caught in a trap in their path. There is now much more ſnow on the ground than I ever ſaw in any preceding winter, and leſs water open in the tickles, at both ends of this harbour, than there was in either of the two laſt. All kinds of furs are not only very ſcarce, but the frequent falls of ſnow, and almoſt continual drifting weather makes it very difficult to catch them, even when they do come to the traps; becauſe it is ſcarcely poſſible to keep them in proper order: beſides, the ſprings of moſt of them are much too weak; for they either will not ſtrike up at all, or do it ſo ſlowly, that the animal has time to ſpring off and eſcape.

N.

Clear, ſharp weather. Ther. 7^h 5° below 0—1^h 5° below 0—9^h 15° below 0.

Thurſday 5.

S. W. freſh.

At ſeven this morning, Tweegock fell in labour, and at eight I delivered her of a daughter; of whom, ſhe declared James Gready, one of my boatsmaſter's, to be the father. Jack viſited his eaſtern traps, all of which he ſaw, except the one upon Alder Head; many had been robbed by foxes, and that on Berry Iſland by a brace of wolves. He alſo went upon North Hare Iſland, where he ſaw the tracks of ſome foxes and hares, but no

ſigns

ſigns of deer. I went round my weſt walk; one trap had been robbed by a wolvering. 1778. February.

Clear, ſevere weather. Ther. 7^h 21° below 0—3^h 4° below 0—9^h 23° below 0.

I took a walk round Signal Hill, where I killed a grouſe, and ſaw the tracks of another which had flown towards the eaſt end of Earl Iſland; I followed it, and ſaw the tracks in two different places, but it was gone. The wooders caught another rabbit, it weighed when whole, three pounds five ounces; but when ſkinned and paunched, only two pounds. Friday 6. *Wind S. W. little.* *N. W. freſh.* *N.*

Dull, with a little ſnow till one o'clock, clear afterwards, with ſome drift. Ther. 7^h 17° below 0.—1^h 6°—8^h 7° below 0.

I went round my weſtern walk and ſhifted all my traps; two of which I carried to the eaſt point of the narrows. The race of Muddy Bay is open, and there is water alſo on both ſides of the two iſlands below the narrows, with a narrow bridge of ice at each end of them, and a few ſmall holes between the ſouth-weſt end of the largeſt, and the narrows; all the reſt of the harbour is firm as the land. Saturday 7. *S. W. freſh.* *N. E.* *W.*

Clear, ſharp weather with low drift. Ther. 7^h 19° below 0—2^h 3°—8^h 1° below 0.

The wooders had one rabbit this morning, and another in the evening. Sunday 8. *S W. moderate.*

Cloudy weather. Ther. 7^h 3° below 0—12^h 19°—8^h 3° below 0. *N. N. E.*

The wooders brought in another rabbit this morning, and I ſent one of them to viſit Jack's eaſtern traps; ſome foxes had been about them laſt night. I went round my eaſt walk; a Monday 9. *W. S. W.* *gentle.*

1778. February. *Wind N. E. calm. N. little.*

brace of foxes had been in it laſt night, one of which trod exactly on a trap, but it would not ſtrike up. Some grouſe had been upon Signal Hill, but were gone again.

Clear, pleaſant weather. Ther. 7^h 15° below 0—1^h 14°—9^h 5° below 0.

Tueſday 10. *S. W. freſh.*

I viſited my weſt walk, but ſaw no ſign of any thing.

Clear, pleaſant weather. Ther. 7^h 8° below 0—2^h 18°—9^h 14°.

Wedneſ. 11. *W.*

At nine this morning, taking Patrick Woods and Terence Bryan with me, I ſet out on another cruiſe, having our proviſions and baggage drawn upon a ſled, by the two boys and the bloodhound dog. I took the greyhound alſo. We looked at Jack's traps by the way, and in the evening got to the houſe in Eagle Cove, where we lay. We ſhould have had a more comfortable night in the woods; as this houſe is no more than the ſkeleton of one; for there are neither ſides nor roof to it, but only a few ſtuds, the rafters, and a very few rinds over one end.

A clear, mild day. Ther. 7^h 9°—8^h P. M. 15°.

Thurſday 12. *N. E. moderate.*

Early this morning we left Eagle Cove, and at noon got to Great Iſland, where we found all the houſes quite full of ſnow; but by night the boys had cleared out the ſmall one, and made a fire in it. In the mean time, I took a walk about the iſland, where I ſaw the old ſlot of a few deer, and many tracks of wolves, foxes, and hares. On going into my dwelling-houſe, (which was began upon at the latter part of laſt ſummer, and yet is not a third part finiſhed) I found it inhabited by a ſtout hare, which bolted out, and ran over to Slink Point with the greyhound after her; but the ſnow being light, and her feet

better

1778. February. *Wind freſh.*

better adapted for running on it than his, the longer he ran, the farther he was behind. On our way here I tailed a trap for a fox, under Berry Hill on Veniſon Head.

A dull day, and it ſnowed all night, with mild weather. Ther. 7^h 11°—12^h 12°—8^h 7° below 0.

Friday 13. *S. freſh.*

Having a bliſter under the ball of each great toe, occaſioned by the friction of my rackets, I took but a ſhort walk upon the iſland this evening, and killed a brace of ptarmigans, which were all I ſaw.

It ſnowed this morning, but ſoon after turned to rain, which continued all day. Ther. 7^h 36°—1^h 42°—8^h 48°.

Saturday 14. *S. E. freſh.*

We broke open the ſtore-houſe, and cleared it of ſnow until we could get at the proviſions. I took a walk to the north-eaſt end of the iſland, and there ſaw a ſilver-fox; I alſo met with a brace of hares, one of which I killed, and in the evening ſaw a wolf near the ſtage.

Mild, moiſt weather. Ther. 7^h 41°—1^h 37°—8^h 45°.

Sunday 15. *W. moderate.*

Terence went to Veniſon Head, and brought the trap, but met with nothing. Soon after his return, I obſerved two wolves coming upon his track, but getting ſight of me as I was endeavouring to creep behind a rock which he had paſſed, they turned to one ſide, croſſed Slink Point, and made over for the Cape land. Patrick went to the outer iſlands, where he ſhot at a hare, but miſſed it.

A clear, mild day. Ther. 7^h 35°—8^h P. M. 36°.

Monday 16. *V. W. moderate.*

Patrick went towards Cape North, and returned in the evening, having ſeen only a ſilver-fox, the tracks of ſeveral wolves and foxes; and alſo of two men; who I ſuppoſe, muſt have been a couple of Wrixon's people; as they live not more than

1778. February. than five or ſix miles from hence. I intended going over to the Cape land alſo, but obſerving bad weather coming on, I took a turn round the iſland; and was near breaking my neck by a fall over a drift-bank, about nine feet high, occaſioned, by the dullneſs of the weather, which prevented me from ſeeing it.

Wind freſh. Dull till two o'clock, ſnow and drift afterwards. Ther. 7h 41°—8h P. M. 20°.

Tueſday 17. *N. heavy gales.* Exceſſive hard gales, with ſo much ſnow and drift, that we could not ſtir out; and it was with the utmoſt difficulty, that the boys could ſtand at the wood-pile for a few minutes only at a time, to cut firewood. The houſe being full of holes all round, ſo much wind and drift came in, that we were almoſt periſhed with cold, and conſtantly covered with ſnow; although we ſat as cloſe to the fire as poſſible. At night, the boys and dog lay before the fire, and I, in a deer-ſkin bag, in a cabbin at the other end, and never did I ſuffer ſo much, from cold. Ther. 7h 9°—12h 19°—8h 12°.

Wedneſ. 18. *N. W. moderate.* The boys were all the morning clearing the ſnow out of the houſe; after which, I ſent them to tail a couple of traps on Slink Point, where they met with ſome grouſe and killed ſix brace. They ſaw a wolf upon Iſthmus Bay and ſlipped the greyhound at him; but having more than half a mile law, the dog could not come up with him. I ſaw a croſs-fox go from Veniſon Head, over Slink Point, for the Cape land.

Clear, froſty weather. Ther. 7h 10° —8h P. M. 4° below 0.

Thurſday 19. *N. little. N. E. E.* Early this morning we all went over to the Cape land. I ſent Terry towards the Cape, and took Patrick with me, to the top of Mount Martin; there we met with a yellow-fox, which the dog killed after a very fine courſe. We afterwads ſaw a ſilver-fox, and Terry another. I obſerved, that foxes muſt be very

very numerous here-abouts, as their trackings were plentiful; but I could ſee the ſlot of deer only at one place, and that was very old, nor were there many of them: yet this peninſula muſt be a good place for them in general at all times of the year; as it is, exactly that ſort of ground which they like. 1778. February. *Wind S. E.*

Clear, pleaſant weather; warm in the ſun but froze ſharp out of it. Ther. 7^h 10°—1^h 1° below 0—8^h 15° below 0.

Strong gales with ſnow, drift, and ſevere froſt, which cauſed us to ſuffer exceedingly, during theſe twenty-four hours. Ther. 7^h 12° below 0—8^h P. M. 14° below 0. Friday 20. *N. W.*

I had the ſtore-houſe made up again, and our houſe covered well with ſnow. Terry ſtruck up the traps, met with ſome grouſe and killed a brace. Saturday 21. *ſmart.*

It drifted in the fore part of this day, but cleared after. Ther. 7^h 7° below 0—8 P. M. 8° below 0. *moderate.*

At nine this morning we ſet out for home; I walked on before, but when I got to the weſt end of North Hare Iſland, finding myſelf very lame, I waited for the ſled and rode upon it from thence to Black Head, from whence I walked the remainder of the way, and arrived at half after four in the afternoon. I found Mr. Collingham here, who came from Paradiſe yeſterday He brought one man (Thomas Templeton) with him, who had burnt both his great toes by the way, and thawed them by the fire; by which, part of each are mortified, and he has loſt the end of one, as high up as the top of the nail. Sunday 22. *N. W. little.*

Clear, pleaſant weather with ſmart froſt. Ther. 7^h 20° below 0—1^h 4° below 0—8^h 6°.

Strong gales, with ſnow and drift until one this afternoon; the wind then abated, and it rained for the remainder of the day. Ther. 7^h 15°— 1^h 35°—3^h 38°. Monday 23. *E.*

A fox

1778.
February.
Tueſday 24.
Wind S. E.
S.
S. E.
moderate.

A fox croſſed the harbour; I laid the dog on him, but he had too much law.

It rained in the morning, and ſnowed at night. Ther. 7^h 35° 3^h 45°—8^h 34°.

Wedneſ. 25.
N. W. freſh.

On my giving Tweegock a ſmall ſlap for ſome ſluttiſh and dirty tricks, ſhe ſnatched up a penknife, which chanced to lie on a table near her, and would certainly have ſtabbed herſelf to the heart, if the point of it had not been ſtopped by a rib: I immediately took it from her, when ſhe took her own knife out of her pocket and made a ſecond attempt with that, but without effect likewiſe. She made two ſmall punctures under her left breaſt, but of no conſequence. I then took good care to pacify her effectually, before I let her go out of my ſight.

N.

Dull, mild weather. Ther. 7^h 32° —1^h 36°—9^h 26°.

Thurſday 26.
N. moderate.

At nine this morning Mr. Collingham ſet off for Paradiſe, and I ſent Woods with him, as Templeton was not well enough to walk out of doors. Jack viſited all his traps except the two fartheſt, and found every one robbed by foxes; there had been a great run laſt night. He ſaw the ſlot of an old ſtag, which had come out of Sandwich Bay and gone upon Huntingdon Iſland a few days ago, and killed ſix ptarmigans. I went round my eaſt walk, and found the two traps on the hill had been robbed laſt night; and likewiſe the five in Great Marſh, a few nights ago. The two in the ſmall marſh were ſo much covered with ſnow, that I could not find them, and all the reſt were frozen into the ice, from the water which the late thaws had made. I ſaw the track of a cat by the Laar, and ſhifted the fartheſt trap to that place. It was very indifferent walking to-day, owing to a thin ſhell upon the ſnow, which frequently broke under me.

E. moderate.

Cloudy weather. Ther. 7^h 8°—2^h 15°—8^h 11°.

I went

1778.
February.
Friday 27.
Wind S. W. moderate and little by turns.

I went round my weſtern walk, freſh tailed the traps, ſhot a ptarmigan, and ſaw the freſh track of one marten. Patrick Woods returned this afternoon, from the brook near Duck Iſland; where Mr. Collingham and he lay laſt night. I executed a freſh will to-day, and had it witneſſed by Patrick Woods, Thomas Templeton, and Terence Bryan; the two latter, not being able to write, made their marks. It was extremely bad walking every where; the ſhell on the ſurface of the ſnow continually breaking, by having either deep, ſoft ſnow, or water under it.

Mild weather; dull in the morning, ſnowed in the middle of the day, and rained at night. Ther. 7^h 21° —12^h 37° —8^h 39½°.

Saturday 28.
W. N. W. freſh.

I went round my eaſtern walk; a fox had robbed the three-trap hill in Great Marſh, and trod on them all; but none would ſtrike up. Tolerable walking on the ice, and not bad in the woods.

E.

N.

Cloudy day, ſnowed at night. Ther. 7^h 7°—12^h 14°—9^h 9°.

March.
Sunday 1.
calm. W. little. N. E.

I began to give the ſervants three meals a day.
A very bright, pleaſant day.

Monday 2.
N. N. E. moderate.

Terry viſited Jack's traps, and freſh tailed moſt of them. I went my weſtern walk, and found the ſecond trap by the brook, in the ſouth-eaſt corner of Salt Meadow, carried away by a wolf. I followed him through the woods towards Muddy Bay for about a mile and a half, when bad weather coming on, and obſerving that I had no chance of overtaking him, as the ſnow was very hard and ſo deep as to cover all the young wood, and leave nothing to entangle the trap to ſtop him, I turned home, and had great difficulty to find my way; for it then blew, ſnowed, and drifted ſo hard, that I could not ſee five yards before me.

S. E. hard.

1778. March. Dull till three o'clock; ſnow and drift afterwards. Ther. 7^h 2° below 0—4^h 26°—9^h 5° below 0.

Thurſday 3. *Wind S. W.* Strong gales, with driſt all day. Ther. 7^h 20°—11^h 31°—8^h 15°.

Wedneſ. 4. *S. W. little.* I ſent Jack and Terry after the wolf, but they returned at night after having been to Dykes River; the late ſnow and drift having totally obliterated all marks of him. I viſited my eaſtern walk; a fox had been on the trap by the Laar, but it would not ſtrike up.

N. N. E. A clear morning, but it ſoon grew dull, and continued ſo till three o'clock, when it came on to ſnow in large flakes. Ther. 7^h 8° —12^h 16° —9^h 14°.

Thurſday 5. *W. ſmart.* A deal of ſnow having drifted into the ſtore-houſe on Tueſday laſt and lodged behind the door, it was with great difficulty that I could force my way into it; and at the back of the houſe the ſnow is ſome feet higher than the ridge. At noon nine ptarmigans came over from Earl Iſland, and Jack killed them all and a grouſe likewiſe.

Clear weather, with driſt. Ther. 7^h 8°—12^h 14°—8^h 5°.

Friday 6. *N. W. ſmart.* I went to one of my traps in the weſt walk, but ſaw no ſign of any thing.

Clear, ſharp weather, with driſt. Ther. 7^h 2° — 2^h 8° —10^h 1° below 0.

Saturday 7. I ſent Jack to his traps, but he went no farther than Alder Head, by reaſon of the ſeverity of the weather; he killed thirteen ſpruce-game. I went my eaſtern walk; a fox had been near thoſe traps by Laar Brook, but took no notice of them. I brought one out of Great Marſh, and tailed it in the woods on the

the north ſide of the harbour, for rabbits; it being too bad for any thing elſe. 1778. March.

Clear, ſharp weather. Ther. 7^h 9° below 0—1^h 4°—8^h 4° below 0.

Jack and Patrick went to Diver Iſland, where they met with great numbers of grouſe, but ſo wild, that they killed only one; they found a place much frequented by otters. Terry walked upon Earl Iſland, and killed five ſpruce-game. I cruiſed round Signal Hill for ſome time, but ſaw nothing. Sunday 8. *Wind S. W. little.* *N. N. E. moderate.* *N.*

A bright, pleaſant day; warm in the ſun, but very ſevere out of it. Ther. 7^h 24° below 0—12^h 19° below 0—8^h 10° below 0. *N. W.*

Yeſterday my family was again increaſed, by the addition of five young pigs; but the ſow overlaid three, the boar worried one, and the other died to-day. I viſited my rabbit-trap, but nothing had been near it. Monday 9. *N. N. W. ſmart.*

Sharp, drifting weather. Ther. 7^h 10° below 0—12^h 8°—3^h 3° below 0.

Jack tailed two traps for otters on Diver Iſland, (one of which he took out of my caſt walk) and he brought home ſix grouſe. I walked round the harbour, and freſh tailed the ſpring-ſnare, which was ſtruck up, removed the two traps which were at the narrows, into the woods by the brook at the weſt end of the meadow, and viſited the cat-trap at the other brook; it had been robbed by a marten. Tueſday 10. *S. W. freſh.* *moderate.*

Cloudy weather; ſharp in the morning, but mild afterwards. Ther. 7^h 16° below 0—12^h 20° —8^h 18°.

Jack went his caſtern walk; a croſs-fox had been eaten out of one of his traps, by ſome others. I walked my caſtern round, and found the two traps which had been driſted over Wedneſ. 11. *N. W. ſmart.*

1778. March. while I was at the ſtage; I removed them to a hillock on Great Marſh and tailed five ſnares for rabbits, in the woods on the north ſide of the harbour.

A little drift, with clear, ſharp weather. Ther. 7^h 10°—12^h 18°—8^h 2° below o.

Thurſday 12. *Wind calm.* *S. W. moderate.* *E. moderate.* Jack went to his foxtraps on Alder Head, and ottertraps on Diver Iſland, but nothing had been near them. He afterwards croſſed the iſland to Sandwich Tickle, where he ſaw abundance of harps, and two whitecoats. I viſited my cat-traps, and then went up the ſouth-eaſt brook to the firſt pond, which I walked round in ſearch of beavers, but found only ſome very old cuttings. From the top of a ſmall hill at the head of that pond, I could ſee another not far off, which is larger than the firſt, but it appeared too ſhallow for beavers. The whole country round looks likely for martens; and I ſaw ſeveral tracks of them by the ſide of the brook.

Clear till one o'clock, but then it overcaſt, and at five began to ſnow. Ther. 6^h 12° below o—12^h 15° —8^h 4°.

Friday 13. *S. S. E. moderate.* *S. S. W.* Jack viſited his eaſtern traps, two of which were robbed and would not ſtrike up. I went my eaſtern round, but ſaw no ſign of furs.

Cloudy, dull, mild weather. Ther. 6^h 10°—12^h 27°—8^h 16°.

Saturday 14. *N. ſtrong in ſqualls.* *N. E. freſh.* *E.* I viſited my cat-traps, two of which had been robbed from behind. I removed them all to the ſide of the ſouth-eaſt brook, the fartheſt one being ſet about half way up to the pond. From thence I croſſed through the woods, eaſtward, to ſome ſmall hills with barren tops, and then returned home acroſs the ſouth-eaſt marſh; looking at the rabbit-trap and ſnares by the way.

Squally with ſnow and driſt till noon, clear afterwards. Ther. 6^h 17°—12^h 16°—10^h 4° below o.

Small

1778.
March.

Small ſnow till two o'clock, it then ceaſed and began to drift, which held till the evening. Ther. 6^h 4° below 0—12^h 16°—8^h 6°.

Sunday 15. *Wind E. little. N. freſh.*

This morning Templeton and Woods were ſeized with a Cholera Morbus and were very bad all day. I ordered them fifteen drops of Laudanum each, which they immediately threw up. I then gave them plenty of grouſe water; after that, a decoction of toaſted oatmeal, and at night, fifteen drops of Laudanum in an ounce of ſpiritous Cinnamon-water, by which time they were much better.

Monday 16. *N. hard gales.*

Snowed and drifted all day. Ther. 6^h 11° —12^h 14° —8^h 7°.

Jack went to his otter-traps, but nothing had been near them. He afterwards walked to Alder Head, where he had the leg of a yellow-fox. He followed his track into the woods and ſaw him ſeveral times, but could not get a ſhot, nor would the animal quit the woods; he brought in a rabbit. Terry went upon the north-weſt ſide of Earl Iſland and ſaw a ſilver-fox. I walked round all my traps and found a yellow-fox in one upon Signal Hill, but thoſe near Laar Brook were all robbed. I had a marten in one by the ſouth-eaſt brook, but the reſt were too much loaded with ſnow to ſtrike up. The people who were taken ill yeſterday, were much better; at night I gave them a doſe of Rheubarb in a glaſs of Mountain Wine.

Tueſday 17. *E. freſh.*

N. E. moderate.

Clear to ten o'clock, but afterwards dull till five in the afternoon, when it began to ſnow. Ther. 6^h 0°—12^h 20°—8^h 10°.

The fore part of this day was dark and foggy; in the middle, we had ſmall ſnow, and during the latter part there was much ſnow and drift. Ther. 6^h 12°—1^h 27°—8^h 14°.

Wedneſ. 18. *calm. N. N. W. little. N. ſtrong.*

Tweegock's

1778. March. while I was at the ſtage; I removed them to a hillock on Great Marſh and tailed five ſnares for rabbits, in the woods on the north ſide of the harbour.

A little drift, with clear, ſharp weather. Ther. 7^h 10°—12^h 18°—8^h 2° below 0.

Thurſday 12. *Wind calm.* *S. W. moderate.* Jack went to his foxtraps on Alder Head, and ottertraps on Diver Iſland, but nothing had been near them. He afterwards croſſed the iſland to Sandwich Tickle, where he ſaw abundance of harps, and two whitecoats. I viſited my cat-traps, and then went up the ſouth-eaſt brook to the firſt pond, which I walked round in ſearch of beavers, but found only ſome very old cuttings. From the top of a ſmall hill at the head of that pond, I *E. moderate.* could ſee another not far off, which is larger than the firſt, but it appeared too ſhallow for beavers. The whole country round looks likely for martens; and I ſaw ſeveral tracks of them by the ſide of the brook.

Clear till one o'clock, but then it overcaſt, and at five began to ſnow. Ther. 6^h 12° below 0—12^h 15° —8^h 4°.

Friday 13. *S. S. E. moderate.* *S. S. W.* Jack viſited his eaſtern traps, two of which were robbed and would not ſtrike up. I went my eaſtern round, but ſaw no ſign of furs.

Cloudy, dull, mild weather. Ther. 6^h 10°—12^h 27°—8^h 16°.

Saturday 14. *N. ſtrong in ſqualls.* *N. E. freſh.* *E.* I viſited my cat-traps, two of which had been robbed from behind. I removed them all to the ſide of the ſouth-eaſt brook, the fartheſt one being ſet about half way up to the pond. From thence I croſſed through the woods, eaſtward, to ſome ſmall hills with barren tops, and then returned home acroſs the ſouth-eaſt marſh; looking at the rabbit-trap and ſnares by the way.

Squally with ſnow and drift till noon, clear afterwards. Ther. 6^h 17°—12^h 16°—10^h 4° below 0.

Small

1778.
March.
Sunday 15.
Wind
E. little.
N. freſh.

Small ſnow till two o'clock, it then ceaſed and began to drift, which held till the evening. Ther. 6h 4° below 0—12h 16°—8h 6°.

Monday 16.
N.
hard gales.

This morning Templeton and Woods were ſeized with a Cholera Morbus and were very bad all day. I ordered them fifteen drops of Laudanum each, which they immediately threw up. I then gave them plenty of grouſe water; after that, a decoction of toaſted oatmeal, and at night, fifteen drops of Laudanum in an ounce of ſpiritous Cinnamon-water, by which time they were much better.

Snowed and drifted all day. Ther. 6h 11° —12h 14° —8h 7°.

Tueſday 17.
E. freſh.

Jack went to his otter-traps, but nothing had been near them. He afterwards walked to Alder Head, where he had the leg of a yellow-fox. He followed his track into the woods and ſaw him ſeveral times, but could not get a ſhot, nor would the animal quit the woods; he brought in a rabbit. Terry went upon the north-weſt ſide of Earl Iſland and ſaw a ſilver-fox. I walked round all my traps and found a yellow-fox in one upon Signal Hill, but thoſe near Laar Brook were all robbed. I had a marten in one by the ſouth-eaſt brook, but the reſt were too much loaded with ſnow to ſtrike up. The people who were taken ill yeſterday, were much better; at night I gave them a doſe of Rheubarb in a glaſs of Mountain Wine.

N. E.
moderate.

Clear to ten o'clock, but afterwards dull till five in the afternoon, when it began to ſnow. Ther. 6h 0°—12h 20°—8h 10°.

Wedneſ. 18.
calm.
N. N. W.
little.
N. ſtrong.

The fore part of this day was dark and foggy; in the middle, we had ſmall ſnow, and during the latter part there was much ſnow and drift. Ther. 6h 12°—1h 27°—8h 14°.

Tweegock's

1778. March. Thurſday 19. *N. hard gales.*

Tweegock's young child was bit by the buck rabbit through the firſt joint of one of her fingers, in ſuch a manner, that the end of it hung by the ſkin only, I therefore cut it off with a pair of ſciſſars. The dining-room windows were ſo completely blocked up by the drift of laſt night, as not to admit the leaſt light; and, as the gale continued all this day, I would not have them cleared; we were therefore obliged to burn candles.

Ther. 7^h 15°—2^h 14°—8^h 14°.

Friday 20. *N. N.W.*

The weather this morning was rather better than yeſterday, but it ſoon grew much worſe. The kitchen windows were ſix times cleared, and at laſt we were obliged to give up that point. I burnt candles all day in the dining-room.

Ther. 7^h 11° — 2^h 14° — 8^h 19°.

Saturday 21. *hard gales.*

My young patient's finger looked well, but this evening the child appeared to be dying; ſhe was not in good health when born, and has been on the decline ever ſince; her illneſs is a thruſh, which now has ſtruck in.

The weather much the ſame all this day; no light in the houſe but from candles; and every time any perſon went out of the door, they were obliged to dig their way; the whole houſe is entirely drifted over. Ther. 7^h 16°—2^h 24°.

Sunday 22. *E. ſmart. N. E.*

The gale being over, the ſnow was thrown from the door, ſufficiently to get out of the houſe, and the windows were cleared. I took a walk upon Signal Hill and killed a grouſe.

Cloudy with thaw. Ther. 7^h 31° — 1^h 47° —8^h 36°.

Monday 23. *N. ſtrong.*

Dark weather with ſnow and drift in the morning. Ther. 6^h 26° — 1^h 22° —8^h 20°.

Jack

1778.
March.

Jack went to his foxtraps, and I viſited my cat-walk, but neither of us got any thing; one of mine had been robbed in the night, but they were all covered a foot high with ſnow. A ſilver-fox croſſed the harbour this afternoon. Tueſday 24. *N. N. E. freſh.*

It was good walking upon the ice, but bad in the woods. Ther. 6^h 26°—1^h 30°—8^h 23°.

Jack viſited his ottertraps, but as none had come to that place ſince they were put there, he tailed them, and alſo one which he took with him, upon Diver Iſland for foxes. I went round my eaſtern walk and had a rabbit; ſix of my traps were ſo much driſted over, that I could not find them; and the two upon Signal Hill, were both robbed by a ſilver-fox, which the wooders ſaw croſs the tickle this morning from Earl Iſland. Wedneſ. 25. *N. E. freſh.*

Dull, thawing weather. Ther. 6^h 25°—1^h 37½°—8^h 32°.

Jack went to his eaſtern traps, ſeveral of which had been robbed, and there had been a great run of foxes about Black Head. I viſited my cat-traps, but there was no freſh ſigns of any thing that way; we both baited with treacle to-day. I ordered the people to begin to cut a trench through the ſnow, from high water mark up to my houſe, to prevent it's being flooded; for the ſnow is ſix feet deep at the former place, and about eight feet, cloſe to the houſe, and driſted firm together. Thurſday 26. *ſtrong. freſh.*

Dark, raw weather. Ther. 6^h 32°—1^h 38½°—9^h 32°.

Strong gales with a little ſmall driſting ſnow. Ther. 6^h 27°—1^h 28½°—8^h 22°. Friday 27. *N. N. E.*

At one o'clock this morning (it being then low water) Tweegock's young child died, and after breakfaſt I cauſed it to be ſewed up in a piece of canvaſs, and dropped into the water in the tickle; as it would have been a very tedious and difficult job Saturday 28. *N. freſh.*

1778. March. job to dig a grave. Jack went to his traps on Diver, and Earl Iſland, and I, to my eaſtern walk, but neither of us got any thing; a cat had robbed a couple of mine, and a brace of wolves, two of his. I found three of thoſe which had been lately drifted over. I diſcovered, that, through Jack's careleſſneſs, the rum puncheon had leaked out at leaſt forty gallons; and I am much afraid, there will not be enough to laſt me until I receive a freſh ſupply; it was as good Jamaica as any man would wiſh to have.

Wind little.

Dark, froſty weather. Ther. 6^h 22° —1^h 31°—9^h 26°.

Sunday 29. *N. moderate.* Jack and Terry examined the country to the ſouthward; where they found two marſhes, four ponds, and ſome pretty good timber: but the latter is too far from the water ſide to be of uſe. They ſaw no ſigns of beavers, but met with the tracks of a few martens, and killed two porcupines. I took Patrick with me, and went up the ſouth-eaſt brook to the firſt pond; then turned north-weſt, and came back through the woods. I had a cat in a trap by the brook, killed a porcupine, and ſaw the tracks of a lynx and another cat. I heard ſome croſsbeak-linnets ſing, for the firſt time this year.

Dull, mild weather. Ther. 7^h 23° —1^h 34°—8^h 27°.

Monday 30. *N. E. little.* Jack went to his eaſt walk, where a wolf had been about ſome of his traps, but was ſhy; he brought one of them home. I viſited my eaſtern traps, one of which was ſtruck up, and three robbed. I ſaw a bulfinch for the firſt time this year. The trench was completed to-day. In the evening John Wrixon and one of his people came here.

N.

There was ſome ſmall ſnow in the morning, and the day was cloudy afterwards, with mild weather. Ther. 6^h 27° — 12^h 47° —8^h 28°.

Templeton's

Templeton's toes being now pretty well, I ſent him off for Paradiſe this morning; at the ſame time I ordered Terry and Patrick to attend him with a ſled, if he ſhould not be able to walk. Wrixon and his man ſet off alſo for Table Bay; the former returned ſoon after, to inform me, that there was a fox in one of my traps; it proved a croſs, was a little trace-galled, and ſmelt ſtrong. Jack went to his north-weſt traps, and killed five ſpruce-game. I had a very fine marten by the ſouth-eaſt brook.

1778. March. Tueſday 31. *Wind calm.* *N. N. E. little.* *S. S. E.*

A fine, warm day. Ther. 6^h 24°—1^h 47—8^h 32°.

I viſited my caſtern traps, and made a deathfall for foxes, upon the ice in Laar Brook.

April. Wedneſ. 1. *S. little.* *freſh.* *little.*

Cloudy weather, with ſleet. Ther. 5^h 24°—1^h 45°—8^h 34°.

I viſited my cat-traps. A wolf went up the brook juſt before me, and had looked at them all; he ſtruck up the laſt, but was not caught.

Thurſday 2. *N. ſmart.* *hard.*

Dull weather, with ſome ſnow at times, till noon; afterwards it ſnowed and drifted hard. Ther. 6^h 2°—10^h 34°.

It blew, ſnowed, and drifted hard all this day, which nearly filled the drain up again; in the evening the wind abated, and the ſky cleared. Ther. 6^h 23°—3^h 27°—8^h 14°.

Friday 3. *N. hard.*

Jack viſited his caſtern traps, two of which were robbed; he brought eight grouſe, and made baits of another. I walked my caſtern round, and obſerved, that the two traps on the hill had been robbed laſt night; and the two in the marſh had been robbed the night before; one of which was ſtruck up.

Saturday 4. *W. freſh.* *calm.*

A cloudy morning, and clear day. Ther. 5^h 1°—2^h 34°—9^h 20°.

1778. March. Sunday 5. *Wind variable and little.*

At ten this morning Patrick returned with the ſled; he lay laſt night by the brook in Eaſt Arm, where he left Terry; as I intend going there to-morrow, and ſtaying a few days. I walked to Laar Brook. In the evening, Jack viſited his traps to the north-weſt, one of which had been robbed by a fox. The firſt ſnow-birds appeared to-day.

Clear, fine weather, with a ſharp froſty air. Ther. 5^h 14°—2^h 30°—8^h 19°.

Monday 6. *N. E. moderate.*

At eight this morning, I ſet off for Eaſt Arm, taking Patrick and Jack with me, who, together with the bloodhound dog, drew our proviſions and baggage on a ſled. At the ſouth point of Earl Iſland, Jack built a deathfall for foxes, and then followed. Terry met us about half way, who having broke the helve of his hatchet, was going home for another. At two in the afternoon we got to the brook, when I pitched a tent upon the ſnow, and then ſent Patrick home again with the dog. Terry had killed a porcupine, and we ſaw the track of a black-bear in a ſmall cove near Longſtretch; I think his cave, cannot be far off. *freſh.*

A dull day with a little ſnow in the afternoon. Ther. 5^h 1°—8^h P. M. 21°.

Tueſday 7. *W. freſh.* *W.* *ſmart.*

Terry returned this morning. I went to the top of the high hill with a bare crown, which is on the ſouth ſide of this brook, from whence I commanded a moſt extenſive view in every direction, except from ſouth-weſt, to weſt north-weſt. I obſerved a valley, full of marches and ponds, to extend from Dykes River to Paradiſe Eaſt River; and another, with a ſtring of ponds in it, which run from the middle of the former valley, to Table Bay Brook. I am of opinion, that a few beavers may be found in ſome of thoſe ponds; that they muſt be good places for

for otters; and that the marſhes are exceedingly well ſituated for intercepting deer at the paſſing times. I obſerved a range of very high, barren mountains towards the head of White-bear River, a long way in the country, which I never ſaw before. But what pleaſed me moſt, was, to diſcover plenty of good rinds, in the woods not far from the water-ſide, as I ſhall want a great number this ſpring. I found a porcupine on the top of a tall fir-tree, and after taking the trouble to climb up and cut off the head of the tree with my knife (as he climbed higher than it would bear my weight) I loſt my labour; for, before I could get down and overtake him, he ſhuffled into his hole, which was under a large rock not far diſtant, and eſcaped.

1778. April. *Wind N. W. hard.*

Clear and fine in the morning, then it grew hazy; at laſt it ſnowed, drifted, and froze hard. Ther. 5^h 12°—8^h P. M. 17°.

The boys went into the woods a porcupine hunting; but ſoon returned without finding any other thing, than more rinds. Wedneſ. 8.

It ſnowed, blew and drifted hard all day. Ther. 7^h 20°.

I ſent the boys in queſt of the porcupine which I ſaw on Thurſday, which they not only found and killed, but they dreſſed and eat it too, without ſaying a word to me; who lay all the time in my deer-ſkin bag in the tent, where I continued from the night of laſt Tueſday, until after it was dark this evening; nearly periſhing with cold the whole time. Thurſday 9.

The weather continued the ſame all day, but at dark the gale abated, the ſky cleared, and the night proved ſerene. Ther. 11^h 5°. *little.*

At eight this morning we ſet out homewards. It then froze ſo ſeverely, that I was obliged to walk above a mile without my rackets, to prevent my toes from burning; but by the time we got half way home, the weather was grown very hot, and it was Friday 10. *S. little.*

1778. April. moſt intolerably ſo, after we got into the harbour, inſomuch, that we were obliged to lay down on the ſnow to cool ourſelves.

Wind S. little. The boys brought a ſled load of baggage, and we tailed three traps for foxes by the way. I judge, the diſtance from my houſe, to be about twelve miles.

A clear day. Ther. 5^h 1° below 0—2^h 56°—8^h 19°.

Saturday 11. At ſix this morning, I ſent Patrick and Terry, with the dog

S. W. freſh. and ſled, for the tent and the remainder of the things; and they returned with them at eight at night. Jack viſited his eaſtern traps and ſaw the track of a large white-bear, which had gone

moderate. paſt Black Head yeſterday. I went round all my traps; a marten had robbed one in the ſouth-eaſt brook, and a fox one on the Laar.

A little drift in the morning, hot afterwards. Ther. 5^h 21°—4^h 57°—9^h 43°.

Sunday 12. After breakfaſt, I took a walk upon Signal Hill, and ſat there

all round little. till two o'clock; I obſerved, that a great deal of ſnow was gone off ſince yeſterday morning; and go it muſt, if this weather hold. Jack built a deathfall for foxes by the ſide of Laar Brook, where he found one of the traps ſtruck up.

A clear, hot day. Ther. 6^h 38°— 2^h 64°—8^h 34°.

Monday 13. Jack ſtruck up his traps on Earl, Diver, and the north end

S. S. W. moderate. of Huntingdon Iſland. He afterwards went upon the Table Hill on the latter, from whence he could not ſee any water at ſea; except, a narrow vein along the outſides of the outermoſt iſlands. I viſited my cat-traps and brought the two farthermoſt down nearer to the firſt; as the brook is likely to open ſoon. I had the ſnow thrown off the ſtore, and the ſouth ſide of my dwelling-houſe; the former is very leaky, and many of the goods have got wet.

A clear

A clear morning, hazy about noon, and rain at night. Ther. $5^h\ 33^\circ$—$2^h\ 59\frac{1}{2}^\circ$—$8^h\ 31^\circ$. 1778. April.

The boys and I were employed moſt part of the day, in looking over the goods in the ſtore-houſe, removing the caſks, and clearing the ſnow out from between them; and I had the pleaſure to diſcover, that the goods had taken no damage worth ſpeaking off. Tueſday 14. *Wind little and calm.*

Cloudy morning, clear and very hot afterwards; the ſnow goes off the ground faſter than I ever ſaw it before. Ther. $5^h\ 43^\circ$—$2^h\ 59\frac{1}{2}^\circ$—$9^h\ 32^\circ$.

At four this morning I ſent Patrick to the ſealing-poſt, to examine the condition of the proviſions and craft; and to ſecure them from taking damage by the thawing weather. At the ſame time Jack went and ſtruck up the traps which I tailed on the tenth inſtant, and returned at five in the evening, with a ſilver-fox and ſeven ptarmigans. He informed me, that the ice in the narrows of this harbour is grown ſo weak, that it is dangerous to croſs. I went round my caſt walk, and found thoſe traps which had been driſted over in the marſh; I ſtruck up that which is by the ſide of the harbour, but ſaw no ſigns of fur. Wedneſ. 15. *S. W. moderate.* *N. E.*

A little froſt; a hazy, mild day, and it rained freely in the evening. Ther. $4^h\ 30^\circ$—$2^h\ 63^\circ$—$8^h\ 38^\circ$.

Jack ſtruck up his caſtern traps; he brought home ſeven grouſe and ſhot at a yellow-fox. I took a walk upon Signal Hill, and ſat there for ſome time but ſaw nothing. The ſnow is ſo much gone off, that the hills on the ſouth ſide of the harbour may now be ſeen out of the windows; and part of the ſouth, and weſt point is bare. Thurſday 16. *S. W. moderate*

Clear till noon, hazy after. Ther. $4^h\ 35^\circ$—$12^h\ 57^\circ$—$8^h\ 40^\circ$.

The

1778. April. Friday 17. *Wind variable.* *freſh.* *moderate.* The two boys were hauling home firewood in the morning, and digging away the ſnow from before the door all the reſt of the day. The firſt gull appeared; it was one of thoſe which attend the ducks. This circumſtance makes me think, that the ice has parted from the ſhore, to the ſouthward of this place. Jack ſhot a grouſe at the door.

Ther. 4^h 35° —12^h 60°—8^h 35°.

Saturday 18. *N. E. gentle.* The boys were clearing the ſnow away from the weſt end of the houſe till breakfaſt-time, when they were driven off by the weather.

Fog and rain all day. Ther. 4^h 36° —2^h 40°—9^h 37°.

Sunday 19. *E. N. E. little.* *freſh.* Jack and Terry took a walk upon Signal Hill, and killed a grouſe. At three this afternoon Patrick returned from Sutton Bay, and ſaid, that neither the proviſions nor craft had taken any damage; that the ice was ſtill faſt at ſea; that five ſmall companies of deer had lately croſſed from the ſouthward and gone upon the peninſula; that he met with ſeventeen in a herd, about four miles from thence, but could not get a ſhot at them; that he ſaw one wolf on his firſt going thither, another ſoon after, and ſeveral had been lately about the houſe. He came over Bald Iſland to-day, and ſaw much freſh ſlot of deer there; *S. E.* he found the ice knee deep in water, all the way from Sandy Point to this place, and the ſnow upon the land was ſo very rotten, as to make it extremely bad walking.

S. S. E. Foggy till noon, broken clouds after. Ther. 4^h 36° —1^h 52° —9^h 38°.

Monday 20. *S. W. moderate.* The boys were cutting firewood till breakfaſt, and digging the ſnow from before the door afterwards. One of the drains was opened to procure water for the uſe of the houſe; having had no other than what was made from ſnow, melted on the fire,

fire, ever ſince the ſeventh of December. I went to my cat-traps and ſtruck them up. 1778. April.

Cloudy. Ther. 4^h 36° —1^h 52°—9^h 41°.

Early in the morning Jack ſtruck up all my traps, except the two which are on the hill, and brought a marten out of one of thoſe by Laar Brook. I walked to the top of the hill and ſat there two hours, but ſaw nothing. The boys were employed as yeſterday. This afternoon two men came down from Paradiſe, to remain here; they left that place yeſterday. I ſaw five ſaddlebacks in the tickle this afternoon. Tueſday 21. *Wind W. moderate.* *E.* *N. E.* *N: freſh:* *N. W. ſtrong:*

Clear till nine this morning, then dull till five in the evening, when it began to ſnow faſt; and at eight it drifted. Ther. 4^h 36°—12^h 48°—8^h 35°.

All hands were felling firewood till breakfaſt; afterwards four of them were throwing the ſnow out of the garden, where it is ſix feet deep yet, and the cooper was trimming buckets, kegs, &c. Wedneſ. 22. *S. E. freſh.*

Dark, foggy weather, with ſhowers of ſmall ſnow. Ther. 4^h 35°—12^h 43°—8^h 33°.

Jack looked for my loſt traps on Earl Iſland, but could not find them; he brought the ſpring-ſnare. The reſt of the people were felling and hauling home ſome firewood till breakfaſt, then they made and mended rackets, and made other preparations for a march to-morrow. Thurſday 23. *W. moderate.* *N. E.* *S. E.*

A clear morning, cloudy afterwards. Ther. 4^h 27°—12^h 44° —8^h 34½°.

The people were felling and hauling home wood till breakfaſt, after which they threw the remainder of the ſnow out of the garden. After dinner I viſited my two traps, one of which Friday 24. *S. E. freſh.*

1778. April. which was carried from the top of the hill, down upon the ice, ſome diſtance from the ſhore, where I found the two fore legs of a yellow-fox in it, and the fox dead a few yards off; he was quite out of ſeaſon.

I have yet got a buck and a doe left, of the rabbits which I brought from England; and as the latter has ran looſe about the houſe all winter, and kindled in a box in the dining-room, I have had opportunities of making ſome obſervations on her and her young ones. She went twenty-nine days with young: the young ones not only came into the world blind, but their ears were alſo ſhut, nor could they move them until the tenth day; on the eleventh they began to ſee, on the twelfth their eyes were quite open, and on the thirteenth they could cock up their ears. The doe did not continue in the box from the time ſhe kindled her firſt young one, until ſhe got quit of the laſt, but often came out at intervals; nor did ſhe ever ſtay with them after, longer than a minute or two at a time, to give them ſuck, always covering them well up with fur, which ſhe pulled from off her belly and ſides with her mouth. They have a very ſingular way of chewing their cud, if it may be ſo called, for they receive their own dung into their mouths and eat it. The doe, both before and during her firſt pregnancy, preferred ſpruce-beer to every other liquor, but afterwards, ſhe grew fond of human urine, and liked it beſt warm.

Foggy, dark weather, with ſome ſmall ſnow. Ther. 4^h 35°—12^h 46°—9^h 39°.

Saturday 25. *Wind S. E. little. E. moderate. N. E. little. W.* All hands were getting firewood till dinner, afterwards they were employed in various things about the houſe. I went to Earl Iſland, and looked for my loſt traps, but could not find either of them. It was good walking, and there was not much water on the ice.

Some

Some fog over head, a little rain, and afterwards fleet. Ther. 4h 33° — 1h 66° — 8h 36°. 1778. April.

The tickles began to open to-day. Sunday 26.

Cloudy, warm weather all day. Ther. 4h 39° — 12h 62° — 8h 42°. *Wind all round little.*

The people cut ſome wattles for the garden fence, until they were driven out of the woods by the weather; when they put them up, and picked oakum for the reſt of the day. I ſowed ſome muſtard and creſſes in the garden. Monday 27. *E. moderate.* *N.*

Thick fog all day; it ſnowed in the morning, and we had ſmall rain after. Ther. 4h 39°—2h 43°—8h 37°.

The people were cutting wattles, and putting them up until the afternoon, when they felled firewood. I took a walk upon the hill, and ſat there ſome time, but ſaw only ſeveral gulls. I obſerved that the tickles break up very ſlowly, even in the ſtrength of the tide; a ſure ſign of the great thickneſs of the ice; and as there is ſo much water on it every where, the nights being very mild, it is almoſt impoſſible to croſs it. Tueſday 28. *S. W. little.* *W.* *N. W.* *N.* *N. E.*

Cloudy mild weather. Ther. 4h 37° — 1h 60° — 9h 37°.

The garden fence was completed, a door made and hung, the upper beds dug, and ſome radiſh, onion, cabbage, and cauliflower ſeeds ſown to-day. A ſilver-fox came upon the ſhoals near the houſe; I courſed him, but the ſnow was too rotten for the dog to run. I obſerved the roots of wild rye to be vegetating in the ground. Wedneſ. 29. *N. E. moderate.*

Thick fog; it ſnowed till noon, and rained after. Ther. 4h 37°—12h 40°—9h 37°.

All hands were felling poſts and ſhores for the platform of the Thurſday 30. *E.*

1778. April. the wharf. I ſowed a few grains of Siberian wheat, oats, and barley.

Thick fog, with mild weather. Ther. 4^h 37° — 11^h 56° — 8^h 40°.

May. Friday 1. *Wind N. E. little.* At ſix this morning three deer came acroſs Great Marſh, and went up the harbour upon the ice, but I did not ſee them in time to attempt getting a ſhot. At nine I went upon Signal Hill, and immediately diſcovered ſeven others come round Black Head, and make for the marſh. I waylayed them there, and at the ſame time meeting with Jack, we ſtationed ourſelves properly to receive them. Three old hinds ſoon made their appearance, and I killed one with a ſhot from my double barrel; Jack ſtruck another, and with my ſecond barrel I tumbled the third acroſs that which I had killed before. The reſt turned back and ran out upon the ice, where they ſtopped to try if they could diſcover what had frightened them, until I crept through the intervening buſhes, and killed the oldeſt hind with my rifle, at a hundred and thirty yards diſtance. Although the other four then ſaw me plainly, yet they ran only a hundred yards further before they ſtopped again, until I reloaded and fired a fourth time; but at too great a diſtance to have much chance: after which they turned into Laar Cove, croſſed Great Marſh to the harbour, and purſued the ſlot of the former three.

I ſent Jack for the reſt of the people and two ſleds, on which we carried the deer home, and I broke them up immediately. They were all with calf, and in very good condition for this time of the year; the twelve quarters weighed three hundred and eighty-one pounds.

S. little. Cloudy, warm weather. Ther. 4^h 37° — 2^h 60° — 9^h 44°.

Jack

Jack went upon Black Head, to ſee how the ice was below; he informed me, that it appeared to be weak, but was not broken up, higher than it was in February; but that the drift ice was gone off. The reſt of the people were felling poſts and ſhores till dinner-time. At ten o'clock I went upon the hill, from whence I ſaw nine deer upon the ice in the harbour, going upwards, but knowing it would be impoſſible to get a ſhot, I did not attempt it; I loſt a fine chance by not going ſooner. I ſaw a pair of black-ducks.

1778. May. Saturday 2. *Wind W. moderate.*

Cloudy till three in the afternoon, and foggy with ſome ſmall rain afterwards. Ther. 4^h 40° — 2^h 46° — 9^h 38°.

At four o'clock this morning I ſent the cooper and Jack off for the ſtage, and at ſix the other three hands went off for the ſealing-poſt; but the latter returned at ten, after going about half way acroſs the Flatts, alledging for a reaſon, that there was too much water upon the ice, which was grown too rotten for them to proceed. But this pretence had no weight with me, for the whole truth of the matter, was, that they were really afraid to venture upon the ice; nor do I wonder that they ſhould be ſo, as none of them had ever wintered in this country before; therefore they are not good judges of the condition of ice at this time of the year. I went upon the hill to ſee them croſs, where I remained until they returned back, and from thence I could plainly ſee, that the ice was perfectly good all the way, which is about ſix miles. The great tickle is not broken up more than a quarter of a mile. I ſaw a grouſe on the hill.

Sunday 3. *N. E. moderate.*

Dark, and cold weather. Ther. 4^h 33° — 1^h 39° — 8^h 32°.

At four this morning I ſent the people off again for Sutton Bay. At eight I went upon the hill, at which time they were croſſing the channel of the Flatts; and at half paſt nine they

Monday 4.

1778. May. turned round Sandy Point out of my ſight. I killed a grouſe on the hill and ſat watching till eleven, then returned home, croſſed the harbour and watched there till two, but ſaw nothing. The water is gone off the ice very much within theſe two days paſt.

Clear, with froſty air. Ther. 4^h 33°—12^h 38°—8^h 33°.

Tueſday 5. *Wind N. E. moderate.* After breakfaſt I went upon the hill and watched till eleven o'clock, but no deer appearing, made me conjecture, that the freſh water on the top of the ice, being now frozen, it was too ſlippery for them to walk upon, as they would eaſily become a prey to the wolves; beſides, the ſnow is now ſo hard in the woods, that it is very good travelling acroſs the country, and all the marſhes being clear of ſnow, they can get food as they travel along. I am the more confirmed in this opinion, as I never knew them croſs the ice at this time of the year, until the ſun had thawed the ſurface ſufficiently to enable them to keep their feet. The bridge of ice at the eaſt end of the ſmall iſland at the head of this harbour, broke up laſt night.

Clear, froſty weather. Ther. 7^h 32°—12^h $34\frac{1}{2}$—8^h 30°.

Wedneſ. 6. *calm. N. E. gentle.* A large flock of eider-ducks came into the tickle to-day, but I could not get at them; which makes me conclude, that the jam is in again.

A perfect clear ſky, with hot ſun. Ther. 6^h 32°—1^h 50°—8^h 34°.

Thurſday 7. *W. little.* At nine this morning I took my ſtation on the hill, and ſoon diſcovered eleven deer on the ice, coming from Huntingdon Iſland. I waylayed them in the ſouth-weſt corner of Laar Cove, where I killed an old hind with my double barrel, and ſhould have had another, if the ſecond barrel had not burnt priming only; they then turned back and ran a little way, when I fired a ſhot

a ſhot with my rifle at a conſiderable diſtance, but miſſed; which ſent them back, round Black Head. I then broke up the deer and hung his quarters upon a tree. Whilſt I was at work, I obſerved five other deer going round Black Head alſo, and, when I got home was informed, that they came down the harbour, cloſe by my houſe. This hind, which had dropped her horns, was giving ſuck and was not with calf again; circumſtances which I never obſerved in any hind which I ever killed at this time of the year, for they ſeldom mew till the middle of June. A good deal of the tickle broke up to-day. The weather being hot, it was good walking for the deer upon the ice, but bad in the woods; therefore, I think my former conjectures were right. There was a large halo round the ſun to-day, and another round the moon at night; theſe appearances are generally ſoon followed by a hard gale of wind, yet, it is not always the caſe.

1778: May. *Wind E. little.*

Ther. 7^h 39°—1^h 60° —8^h 35°.

At five this morning I took the women, with the dog and ſled, and ſent the veniſon home by them; the quarters weighed one hundred and ſeventeen pounds. I remained on the hill till noon, but ſaw nothing: A deal of ice broke up to-day, and I obſerved a large hole was opened, between Sandwich Tickle and Swallow Iſland, and another under the caſt head of Earl Iſland. I obſerved the firſt natural vegetation to-day. In the afternoon, eight geeſe ſettled in the tickle.

Friday 8. *N. little and moderate by turns.*

Clear, hot weather. Ther. 4^h 32° —1^h 54°—9^h 36°.

After breakfaſt I went upon the hill and ſtaid there a couple of hours. Sandwich Tickle was opened almoſt to Swallow Iſland, and it ſoon after gave way above Diver Iſland, higher than I could ſee. Diver Tickle had a large hole in it, and there is another near Indian Iſland. The ice every where in the

Saturday 9. *E. freſh.* *N. E. moderate.*

1778. May. the ſtrength of the tide looks very weak, but the reſt is ſtill ſtrong. I ſaw the firſt ſandpipers. I felt a good deal of pain from the rheumatiſm.

Clear all day, but at ſun-ſet, a wet fog came in from ſea. Ther. 4^h 30°—2^h 54°—9^h 34°.

Sunday 10. *Wind E. little. briſk little.* A wet fog in the morning, but clear afterwards with a hot ſun and cold air, occaſioned by a fog on the coaſt. Ther. 4^h 30°—12^h 46°—9^h 35°.

Monday 11. *S. S. E. ſmart.* I calked and payed the Roebuck. A great deal of the ice in the harbour broke up to-day; there is now only a narrow bridge acroſs it, a little below the iſlands.

Cloudy weather, and very cold in the wind. Ther. 4^h 28°—12^h 58°—9^h 39°.

Tueſday 12. *S. E. moderate.* I launched the Roebuck this afternoon, and went over to Earl Iſland to look for one of my loſt traps, but the ſnow is ſtill too deep to find it; I brought however one of Jack's from thence. Diver Tickle is open quite through, and communicates with Sandwich Tickle at the upper end but not at the lower. Alexander and hemlock appear; alſo the oats and barley which I ſowed on the thirtieth ult.

A cloudy day. Ther. 4^h 39° —1^h 52°—9^h 42°.

Wedneſ. 13. *E. freſh. N. E.* At noon I went upon the hill to take a view of the ice, and obſerved, that Cartwright River was open lower than Sandy Point; Sandwich Tickle was broken up as far as below Swallow Iſland; that the bridge acroſs this harbour was gone, and that all the ice in Huntingdon harbour and on the Flatts was very bad. On opening the ground, I obſerved that the kelp which I laid on the garden laſt year, had now bred an infinite number of thoſe ſmall worms, which I ſaw among the caplin-ſpawn on the

the nineteenth of July 1776; and that they had totally devoured all the ſeeds which I ſowed on the twenty-ninth of laſt month: I therefore ſowed thoſe beds afreſh to-day, alſo a few others; likewiſe ſome cucumber ſeeds, under glaſſes. I ſaw ſome ſhellbirds. 1778. May.

Cloudy and cold all day, and foggy in the evening. Ther. 4^h 42° — 12^h 55° — 9^h 35°.

I went upon the hill this morning, but could not perceive much ice gone ſince yeſterday. Indian ſalad is now ſpringing up. Thurſday 14. *Wind N. E. moderate.*

A cold and cloudy morning, but the reſt of the day was clear and warm. Ther. 4^h 34° — 12^h 57° — 9^h 45°. *S.*

In the morning I walked to the top of the hill, and obſerved that much ice had broken up ſince yeſterday. Between Diver Tickle and this, there being only a narrow bridge, it gave way with the flood tide: and at the ſame time ſo much ice drove into the harbour, that I think Huntingdon Tickle muſt be ripped up for a long way down. I could ſee that the main jam was cloſe in with the ſhore; therefore, as the people cannot get from Sutton Bay to the ſtage, I am afraid the cooper and Jack will be badly off for proviſions, unleſs they have killed ſome veniſon. Geeſe are now in tolerable plenty. Friday 15. *S. W. little.* *E.* *N. E.*

A clear, hot day. Ther. 4^h 43°—2^h 63° — 9^h 46°. *variable.*

I went upon the hill this morning, and found that a communication is open with Sandwich Tickle to the eaſtward, and only a bridge of weak ice between this place and Black Head. At ſeven this evening the cooper and Jack returned from the ſtage, and reported, that the offing to the northward was clear; that Iſthmus, and Blackguard Bay were ſtill frozen up, and that there was ice from the weſt end of Fillbelly to Hare Iſlands; but Saturday 16. *W.* *all round little.* *N. freſh.*

1778. May. but I expect that all thoſe places will break up to-night. I ſhot a black-duck.

Exceſſively hot till noon, ſome rain after. Ther. 4^h 42°—12^h 70½°—9^h 41°.

Sunday 17. *Wind S. W. freſh. W. N. W. N. N. E. little.* Jack went to Laar Cove for ſome hay; he reported, that the ice below, was much the ſame as yeſterday. In the evening the ſtill part of the harbour began to clear.

Small clouds all day, and dull in the evening. Ther. 4^h 40—1^h 62°—9^h 44°.

Monday 18. *S. W. freſh.* At ſix this morning, taking the cooper and Jack with me, I went up the harbour in the Roebuck, to look for the loſt traps, but found only one of them. I ſent Jack to ſtrike up the deer-traps, but he could get at only one; the other being yet covered with much ſnow. In the mean time the cooper and I ſat watching for geeſe, but we could not get a ſhot as very few were ſtirring; but we ſaw a great many black-ducks. Two *calm.* ſwallows appeared to-day, which is very early for them, and I obſerved a ſtem of graſs ſhewing its ſeed, although not yet two *freſh.* inches out of the ground.

Ther. 4^h 42° — 12^h 68° — 9^h 52°.

Tueſday 19. *S. W. moderate.* This morning all the ice was driven out of the harbour, except ſome ſcattered ſtuff near the ſhore, and what lies above low water mark. Radiſhes, onions, creſſes, and cucumbers appear in the garden: I had the ſouth fence repaired, and the reſt of the ground dug. Jack went to Laar Cove for ſome hay; he killed a ſhellbird and a black-duck, and I killed another: they are in great plenty now, but very ſhy.

Small rain till two in the afternoon, but ſqually afterwards. *N. ſqually.* Ther. 4^h 44°—12^h 54°—9^h 39°.

The

1778.
May.
Wedneſ. 20.
Wind N. N. W. ſtrong.

The cooper and Jack felled poſts and ſhores till breakfaſt; and killick-claws afterwards. I took a walk to Laar Cove, and obſerved, that the Flatts were clear of ice, except from the high duck iſland to Huntingdon Iſland.

Cloudy, cold weather all day, but clear and mild in the evening. Ther. 4^h 36° — 12^h 48° — 9^h 37°.

W.
E.
S. E. moderate.
Thurſday 21.
N. E. ſmart.

At eight this morning, taking the cooper and Jack with me, I ſet off for Paradiſe in the Roebuck. We had a dangerous paſſage in croſſing Sandwich Bay, as it blew ſtrong; and there was ſo much ſea that I expected every minute the ſkiff would have filled; but at one o'clock we got into the narrows of Hinchingbrook Bay, where we found Mr. Collingham, with all hands repairing the Beaver; ſhe not being blocked up laſt fall, was ſtaved by the lifting of the ice. The Otter alſo, being left in the water all the winter, and too near the ſhore, was ſtaved and ſunk to the water edge. I found the new boats, viz. two ſhallops, one baitſkiff, and three ſmall, four-oared ſkiffs, were finiſhed ready for calking, and every other thing in tolerable forwardneſs; ſo that upon the whole, I do not think I have any reaſon to be diſſatisfied with their winter's work.

A clear day, and very warm out of the wind. Ther. 4^h 34° —9^h P. M. 39°.

Friday 22.
N. E. freſh.

At five this morning I ſet off homeward, in the Roebuck with four hands, to fetch ſome nails, and carried Mr. Collingham's furs with me; the whole of which was only eight martens and an otter. We met with a large pan of ice in Sandwich Bay, which had driven out of Eaſt Arm, and had ſome difficulty to paſs it. I took up the foxtraps which were left in April, and tailed two of them for otters, upon the rubbingplace by the narrows of Cartwright Harbour, and got home at two in the afternoon.

S. E. ſmart.
S.

1778. May. Hazy till four in the afternoon, when it rained. Ther. 4^h 44° —12^h 59°—9^h 47°.

Saturday 23. *Wind S. W. little.* At ſix this morning I ſet off again for Paradiſe, and ſtopped on the ſmall iſland a ſhort time to ſhoot ducks, where I killed one. I found an excellent rubbingplace, under the cliff between Dykes River and Longſtretch, on which was a ſingle-ſpring trap, with the foot of an otter in it, which I ſuppoſe muſt have been tailed there by Joſeph Friend, when he firſt came here. I diſcovered ſome more good rubbingplaces between Longſtretch and Eaſt Arm; alſo ſome excellent ſandy beaches, fit to haul up ſkiffs upon, if caught by blowing weather. We got into Hinchingbrook Narrows at five in the afternoon, and found the Beaver finiſhed; ſhe was immediately got afloat, and removed up to Paradiſe. Jack killed a black-duck, with hard egg.

all round.

N. W. ſmart.

A cloudy morning, clear day, and in the afternoon we had a ſmart thunder-ſhower. Ther. 4^h 43°—12^h 61°—9^h 43°.

Sunday 24. *N. N. W. freſh. N. E. little.* Small rain and fleet in the morning, with rain and fog the reſt of the day. Ther. 4^h 39°—1^h 47°—9^h 37°.

Monday 25. *N. E. freſh.* *little.* Smith and his aſſiſtants were at work on the new boats; the reſt of the people were picking oakum. I had thirty-two empty tierces brought from the ſalmon-houſe, to buoy the Otter up with; at high water in the evening we hauled her cloſe in ſhore, and at midnight ſtowed the empty tierces in her. Mr. Collingham had an otter and a marten in his traps to-day.

Hard rain and fleet in the morning, then ſmall rain with fog, till four in the afternoon, and cloudy for the remainder of the day. Ther. 4^h 36° —2^h 21°—9^h 35°.

At

At high water we hauled the Otter cloſe to the bank, and at low water ſhe was dry. We then found that her rudder and ſtern-poſt were ſhivered to pieces, her garboards out, and ſeveral of her other planks were ſtaved: but after Smith took out her ſtern-poſt, he pronounced her to be repairable, as he could not perceive that any of her other timbers were damaged. At ſuch times as he could not work on her, he was employed on the new boats. Some hands were loading the Beaver with ſtage timbers.

1778. May. Tueſday 26. *Wind N. E. ſqually:*

A dull morning, and rainy day. Ther. 4^h 38°—1^h 40°—9^h 32°.

At day-break I had the Otter blocked up very high, and, on ſome of her forward planks being ripped off, it was diſcovered that her ſtem and ſome other timbers were ſtarted, but thoſe things were ſuppoſed to have been done, when ſhe was driven on ſhore in the year 1774. The Beaver's loading being compleated this morning, ſhe ſailed for the ſtage at eight o'clock. Five hands were employed till noon, in getting a new ſtern-poſt out of the woods. Smith and his crew were at work on the Otter, and one of the ſkiffs; accordingly as the tides ſerved. After dinner I went with my crew in the Roebuck, up Hinchingbrook Bay, where I ſhot a gooſe and two ſeals, but got only one of the latter. I examined the birch there, and found plenty of it to be fit for cooper's work, and we gathered ſome killick-ſtones.

Wedneſ. 27. *N. W. freſh:* *N. E. little.* *E.*

A good deal of ſnow fell laſt night and this morning; it was dull and cold afterwards. Ther. 4^h 32°—1^h 40°—9^h 32°.

This morning Smith put the new ſtern-poſt into the Otter. The Roebuck was freſh calked; and at ten o'clock, I ſet off in her with my crew for White-bear River. I landed on the weſt ſhore of Sandwich Bay, and walked to the top of the hill which makes the ſouth head of Coopers Cove. All that part of the

Thurſday 28. *calm.*

1778. May. country is covered with thick woods, with a few ſmall marſhes here and there. There is a good deal of birch fit for cooper's work, between Red Iſland and the brook which is to the ſouthward of it; and there is ſome on the ſouth ſide of Coopers Cove. Upon the ſmall iſlands there, I got two gull's eggs, but few ducks are come yet. At one o'clock it blowing too freſh to row againſt the wind, we went to the brook, but the tide being low, we could not get the ſkiff into it till ſix at night; in the mean time, I landed and walked up. I obſerved it had lately been much uſed by black-bears, deer, geeſe, and ducks. I killed a gooſe and a ſhellbird, and Jack, another ſhellbird and a porcupine. There is a very fine bear-path round the cove. I ſowed ſome cucumber ſeeds by the brook, and at night we pitched a tent and lay in it.

Wind N. E. ſmart.

Hazy till noon, and clear after. Ther. 4^h 39°—1^h 53°—9^h 44°.

Friday 29. *N. N. E. ſtrong.* In the morning I killed a ſhellbird; and the tide ſerving at nine o'clock, we rowed out of the brook and proceeded as far as a ſmall cove, near the north head of Coopers Cove, in which there is a ſandy beach, and ſome good trees, chiefly firs, very convenient for loading a ſhallop. The wind blew ſo ſtrong that we could not go farther; whereupon we pitched the tent and made a good fire in the woods, then walked into another ſmall cove, weſtward of that, which is both deeper and broader, where a ſhip may ride in perfect ſafety; and it has a good beach alſo. There we found an eagle's neſt in a tree, and by the ſide of a cliff, were ſome neſts of martins, and one of a horn-owl.

Dull till five o'clock, afterwards rain and ſnow. Ther. 4^h 40°—1^h 53°—9^h 37°.

Saturday 30. In the afternoon I ſent the cooper out a ſhooting to the northward, and Jack to the ſouthward; the latter killed the owl, the neſt

neſt of which we found yeſterday; and ſaw the freſh ſlot of a ſtag, and the track of a black-bear.

1778. May. *Wind N. ſtrong.*

It ſnowed hard till nine this morning, then was dull till ſix in the evening, after which it cleared up. Ther. 4h 37°—12h 41°—9h 35°.

moderate.

Sunday 31. *W. little.*

At four this morning we went into the next cove, and got the young owls; there were three of them, but one was killed by falling on the ground; by the ſide of the neſt, lay half of an old rabbit. At five we ſet off for White-bear River, and at three in the afternoon got up to the ſalmon-poſt, where I found every thing in good condition. Plenty of wolves had been about the place during the winter, and ſome of them had broke into the fiſhermen's houſe, and deſtroyed ſome dried fiſh. We found the river as low as in the ſummer, and I put out a net but caught no fiſh. Soon after we arrived, a wolf went up along the oppoſite ſhore, and we ſaw ſeveral geeſe and other water-fowls. I killed a gooſe and a porcupine; and ſowed ſome cucumber ſeeds in the garden.

freſh.

little.

A clear, cold day. Ther. 4h 37° —12h 61°—9h 60°.

June. Monday 1.

Early this morning we took up the net and hung it upon the ſcaffold to dry; there was a pike of ſix pounds and a half in it. I went to the beaver-houſe, out of which the two beavers were caught laſt fall, and tailed a trap near it. In a ſmall pond, which has been made by the beavers a little above, we found an old houſe. The ſtint was the longeſt and completeſt I ever ſaw; it extended acroſs a ſmall vale, through which ran a narrow rill of water, by which means a pond, of about an acre, was formed; this is often the practice of thoſe induſtrious animals. But when they are found in ſuch a place, it is a very eaſy matter to kill the whole family (or crew, as the furriers term them) for, by cutting a large breach in the ſtint, all the water

calm.

1778. June. water is ſoon drained off, and they cannot make their eſcape. We ſaw a brace of deer on an iſland in the river, but could not get a ſhot. After we returned, I examined another caſk of nets, put back the one which I took out yeſterday, and headed the caſk up again; then had part of the garden dug.

Hazy and cloudy weather. Ther. 6^h 45°—9^h 63°—9^h 62°.

Tueſday 2. *Wind W. S. W. freſh.* Some more of the garden was dug, and we ſowed ſome radiſhes, onions, turnips, muſtard and creſſes. After breakfaſt I croſſed the river and walked down to Spring Brook, where I examined all the vallies, but ſaw only a very little freſh ſlot of deer. From thence I turned through the birch woods, which abound in excellent hoop-poles, up to the very top of the ridge of hills oppoſite to the ſalmon-poſt. I then went to a large pond which lies under the ſouth end of that ridge, and empties into Eagle River; on the north ſide of which, I found three large beaver-houſes, with a ſtrong crew of beavers belonging to one of them: for, in the wood, lay as many trunks of ſtout birch trees as would load the biggeſt lighter on the river Thames; and in the pond, were as many logs and ſticks, freſh cut, as would load two or three large ſtage waggons. I got back at four in the afternoon, and ſent Jack for the trap which I tailed yeſterday; it had a toe of an old beaver in it.

Cloudy all day. Ther. 6^h 57° — 12^h 63° — 9^h 62°.

Wedneſ. 3. *W. freſh.* A little before ſun-riſe this morning we ſaw a black-bear, upon the iſland oppoſite to the ſalmon-poſt, which it immediately quitted and went into the woods. At four o'clock we ſet out homewards with a fine breeze of wind, which held until we ran half way; *N. ſmart.* it then ſhifted, and obliged us to row to Loon Point; from thence we croſſed Sandwich Tickle (a thing which I am not fond of doing, as there is a race of tide and it is full of whirlpools) went down Diver Tickle and landed on Gull Rock,

Rock, where we killed a pair of eider-ducks, and gathered five of their eggs, and three gull eggs. We took up two traps which Jack had left on it, and looked for the one which he loſt in December laſt: but although we found ſome places in the woods where the fox had been entangled, yet we could not find the trap. We alſo looked for, and found one of thoſe which I loſt on Earl Iſland. Arriving at home at four in the afternoon; I was informed, that the Beaver ſhallop not being able to get down to the ſtage, as the main jam of ice was come in ſhore again, had landed her cargo on the wharf here, and returned to Paradiſe for another load: alſo, that the three men whom I ſent to Sutton Bay, had returned and gone up to Paradiſe. Every thing which I ſowed in the garden is come up, but they have all been much retarded in their growth by the late cold winds, which produced froſty nights, and killed the cucumbers. In the evening I took the women for my boats crew, and went up the harbour to the ottertraps, one of which was ſtruck up. More ducks than uſual were about the iſlands.

1778. June. *Wind N. E. freſh.* *E. freſh.* *E. S. E.*

A cloudy day. Ther. 4^h 62° —9^h P. M. 62°.

At ſeven this morning I ſet off in the Roebuck upon a cruiſe, taking the cooper and Jack with me; we landed on Beaver, and Speckled Iſland, on which we ſhot ſix ducks and gathered two hundred and thirty-two eggs; from thence we went up Cartwright River, where, finding that the beavers were ſtill in the ſame houſe, I tailed five traps for them. We pitched our tent at the mouth of the brook.

Thurſday 4. *S. W. moderate.*

A clear hot day. Ther. 4^h 63°—12^h 69°—9^h 55°.

At four this morning I ſent Jack to look at the traps, and as ſoon as he returned, we ſtruck the tent and went down the river to Sandy Point, where we ſtopped until the tide was high enough to croſs the ſands. We then endeavoured to go to the woody iſland

Friday 5. *N. W. freſh.*

1778. June. iſland in Sutton Bay; but the wind blowing too freſh, we turned back and pitched our tent on Sandy Point. I killed a porcupine and three ſtrangers, but got only one of the latter.

Cloudy warm weather. Ther. 4^h 54° — 12^h 69°.

Saturday 6. *Wind S W. moderate.* At half paſt two this morning, we rowed up the river and took up the traps; nothing had been on them: but we ſaw the freſh feeting of beavers, on the ſands below the ſtint. We then returned to Sandy Point, ſtruck the tent and went homeward. We landed on Speckled, Beaver, and High Iſland, on which we ſhot three ducks and gathered two hundred and ſixty eggs. We got home at five in the afternoon; when I was informed, that the Beaver had paſſed by for the ſtage, with another load of wood, on Thurſday laſt. I planted ſome wild currants in the garden.

E.

N.

Cloudy weather. Ther. 4^h 54° —12^h 70°—9^h 60°.

Sunday 7. *W. S. W. freſh.* The garden does not come on ſo well as it ought, as the weather of late has been too dry; and either exceſſively hot, or very cold. Short topped radiſhes and early ſugar-loaf cabbages are the forwardeſt of any thing, and lettuces grow pretty well.

E. ſmart.

Clear till one o'clock, foggy afterwards. Ther. 4^h 52°— 12^h 53°—9^h 43°.

Monday 8. I had a ſkiff load of wood felled and brought home. After dinner, I took the women and went round the harbour in the ſkiff; I found my other loſt trap, and killed a pair of eider-ducks and a pair of ſhellbirds on the woody iſland, but could find no eggs. A deer has lately been upon it and ſtopped ſome days, but I believe it is gone.

E. moderate.

S.

It rained till noon, and was foggy afterwards. Ther. 4^h 43° —12^h 48°.

I had

1778. June. Tueſday 9. *Wind S. moderate.*

I had ſome drains dug between my houſe and the ſtore. At ten o'clock, Mr. Daubeny and ſix hands arrived in the Stag and Fox. He informed me that they had not been ſucceſsful in catching ſeals, and that no furs had been caught on this coaſt laſt winter; that he had killed only a hundred and thirty ſeals; that no veſſels had yet arrived from England, nor any boats from Newfoundland. He left Charles Harbour on Saturday morning, and arrived at the ſtage laſt night. The Stag was unloaded, and ſome wood put on board her.

A clear, hot day. Ther. 4^h 45°—1^h 62°—9^h 57°.

Wedneſ. 10. *variable. little. S. moderate.*

Early this morning we completed the loading of the Stag, and ſhe ſailed for the ſtage. Jack went to Laar Cove for ſome of the traps; he brought home three, and killed a ſhellbird; I ſhot an eider-duck.

A clear, hot day, with a little rain at night. Ther. 4^h 52°—2^h 69°—9^h 63°.

Thurſday 11. *S. little. S. E. freſh.*

After breakfaſt I went in the ſkiff, with all my family, round the weſt ſhore of Huntingdon Iſland; we picked up all the traps there, except one which was not to be found, gathered ſixty eggs, and killed a duck upon Wreck Iſland. I took a walk on Huntingdon Iſland, and obſerved, that there were many deer paths, but none of them had been uſed this ſpring. In the evening, the Stag and Fox came up from the ſtage.

Dull with a little rain in the morning; clear afterwards. Ther. 4^h 52°—9^h P. M. 63°.

Friday 12. *S. W. little. S. S. E. moderate.*

At day-break I ſent four hands to Sutton Bay in a ſkiff, to look for the Beaver, fearing ſome accident had happened to her; as ſhe was to go from the ſtage to that place, to fetch home the ſealing-craft. At ſeven o'clock, Mr. Daubeny ſailed in the Stag for Paradiſe, to fix the ſalmon crews and bring down a

1778. June. load of wood for the ſtage. I took a walk on Signal Hill, but ſaw nothing there; and in the evening, killed a ſhellbird at the door. Cucumbers appear under the glaſſes.

Very hot weather. Ther. 4^h 57°—2^h 73°—9^h 64°.

Saturday 13. *Wind W. S. W.* After breakfaſt the women and I bailed out and moored the Fox. At eleven the Otter came down from Paradiſe with a load of ſtage-wood, and after delivering me a letter, ſailed for Great Iſland. I cut ſome muſtard and creſſes, and pulled a couple of radiſhes, which are the firſt produce of the garden that have come to table this year. I killed an eider-duck. At ten o'clock at night, the ſkiff returned from Sutton Bay, and the people informed me, that the Beaver had been delayed by the ſurf, in getting the things on board; but that ſhe took in the laſt to-day, and had ſailed out of the bay for this place. Theſe people brought ſix ducks, a diver, and two hundred and ſeventy-five eggs. I learned from them, that when the Beaver laſt got to the ſtage, William Phippard and his crew were there, in their way from Ivucktoke Bay to Black-bear Bay; and that they had killed but very few furs laſt winter.

A fine day. Ther. 6^h 62° —1^h 68°—9^h 56°.

Sunday 14. *ſmart.* The Fox was loaded with wood, and in the afternoon ſhe ſailed for Great Iſland. At four this afternoon, Mr. Daubeny arrived in the Stag, with five hands, and a load of wood. He informed me, that as he went up, he met four hands in a ſkiff, *W.* at theſe narrows, who had been rinding in Eaſt Arm, and had taken off all that they could find, amounting to two hundred nitches; that he took them up to Paradiſe with him, and had *N. W. ſtrong.* ſettled the crews for that place, and White-bear River. He alſo informed me, that the Beaver's crew, in their way back to Paradiſe on the thirty-firſt of laſt month, had killed the deer which *little.* I ſaw the ſigns of on the woody iſland, above this place. He brought

brought the remainder of Collingham's fur (an otter and a marten) and three ſlink ſalmon, but no ſpring fiſh are yet come in. 1778. June.

A cloudy, cold day. Ther. 6^h 52°—1^h 63° —9^h 51°.

At four this morning Mr. Daubeny ſailed in the Stag for the ſtage, and at eight the Beaver returned from Sutton Bay, with all the things from the ſealing-poſt there. I had her unloaded by five in the afternoon, and ſhe then ſailed for Paradiſe; they brought me a couple of young horn-owls, and alſo a broken grapnel which they found upon a ſmall iſland, where it had been left by ſome of the Eſquimaux. Monday 15. *Wind N. W. freſh.* *E. little.*

A clear day. Ther. 4^h 48°—2^h 68°.

At four this morning I found the Stag at an anchor in the harbour; where ſhe arrived laſt night at twelve, in her way to Eaſt Arm, to fetch the rinds from thence; and at ſix ſhe ſailed. I went at the ſame time in the Roebuck to the back ſhore, and brought home one large trap and two ſmall ones; I met the Otter going up to Paradiſe. After breakfaſt I went with all my family into Dykes River, where I tailed five traps for otters, and a large one for a bear; no ſpring ſalmon there yet. I killed three ducks, and gathered ten eggs on the woody iſland; one of the traps by the narrows was carried away, but by what I could not tell, unleſs it were by a wolf. Tueſday 16. *calm.* *N. E. little.* *freſh.*

Ther. 4^h 50° —9^h P. M. 62°.

At ſix this morning I went again with all my family to Dykes River. Jack and I landed on the ſouth ſhore near the mouth of it, and walked downwards in queſt of rinds, but found very few. I walked up the ſide of the brook which comes down the hill, to a ſmall pond, but ſaw no ſigns of beavers there. An otter-path comes down by the ſide of it, Wedneſ. 17. *W. freſh.*

1778. June. *Wind* S. E. *moderate.*

and there is a good rubbingplace near the mouth, with ſome few rinds and indifferent timber trees; ſome ſhallop timbers may be cut there, and along ſhore. We met a ſkiff with two hands, from White-bear River, going to my houſe for moorings; I ordered them to proceed to the ſtage, but on my return, found them at Caribou; being ſtopped by the ſhifting of the wind. Jack killed a porcupine, and ſaw the freſh tracks of ſeveral black-bears and wolves on the ſhore beyond the brook which I went up. We got a tolerable plate of radiſhes.

Cloudy day. Ther. 4^h 62° —8^h P. M. 50.°

Thurſday 18. *W. ſtrong.* *N. N. W. ſtrong.*

The White-bear River people ſet out for the ſtage before day-light this morning. At five o'clock the Stag came to an anchor here, with the rinds on board; ſhe took in ſome boards and a few other things, and at eleven ſailed for the ſtage. After breakfaſt I ſent Jack into the country to the ſouthward on a cruiſe. At one in the afternoon the Otter paſſed by, with wood from Paradiſe for the ſtage; and as ſhe had no ſkiff aſtern, I am afraid it is loſt: a heavy ſquall ſtruck her when going through this tickle, and ſhe was nearly upſet. At half paſt three the Beaver paſſed by for the ſtage, with wood, ſcudding under her fore-ſail. I tranſplanted ſome lettuces.

Hard ſqualls, with hail. Ther. 4^h 52°—12^h 60°—8^h 50°.

Friday 19. *N. ſtrong.* *N. N. W. little.*

I tranſplanted ſome more lettuces, and ſome early ſugar-loaf cabbages to-day; covering the ground between the plants with ſea weed. At nine at night Jack returned, and ſaid that he ſaw a young beaver in Dykes River, but could not find the houſe; that he met with much ſlot of deer, and found a trap which had been loſt laſt year.

Squally, with ſome ſhowers of rain. Ther. 5^h 47°—12^h 52°—9^h 49°.

I put

1778.
June.
Saturday 20.
Wind W. moderate.

I put out a ſalmon-net this morning off High Point; had a ſpring fiſh immediately, and four more ſoon after. At eleven o'clock I went in the Roebuck to look at the ottertraps, in which I had three otters, and a fourth trap was ſtruck up. I ſhot an eider-duck and a tern, and obſerved, that a white-bear and a deer had been upon the point of Dykes River ſince I was there laſt. On my return in the evening I met the Stag and Otter, and ſpoke with the people of both; the former was going a rinding to White-bear River; the latter to Paradiſe, for another load of wood. I received a letter from the head-man at Paradiſe, dated the eighteenth inſtant, informing me, that the fiſh came in there on the fifteenth, but were not yet plentiful. I had ten ſpring fiſh and a ſlink in the net at night.

N. N. E. freſh.

A cloudy day. Ther. 4^h 47° — 10^h P. M. 45°.

Sunday 21.
N. N. E. ſtrong.

Notwithſtanding this is the longeſt day in the year, it was as cold as the middle of November in England; it was very dark, with ſtrong gales, which occaſioned our having but ten fiſh in the net. Ther. 5^h 45° — 9^h P. M. 44°.

N. E.

Monday 22.
S. W. little.
E.
S. W.

Jack and I were mending a ſalmon-net all day; we had twelve fiſh. The flies bit very much, for the firſt time this year.

The weather was clear and exceſſively hot. Ther. 4^h 43° — 1^h 67° — 9^h 57°.

Tueſday 23.
S. W. ſmart.

At four this morning, perceiving the Otter at anchor in the harbour, I ordered her round into the tickle, but in getting under weigh, ſhe drove on ſhore a little beyond the ſtore-houſe. I went on board immediately in the ſkiff and carried out an anchor, but we were obliged to lighten her before ſhe could be got off into deep water; afterwards ſhe took part of her loading in again, and completed it with beams from this place.

1778. June. place. She then got under weigh again, and ſoon after miſſing ſtays, we let go the anchor; but not having room enough to bring up, ſhe drove on ſhore within the wharf, where we made her faſt, then carried out an anchor and got her under ſail. Theſe delays made it three in the afternoon before ſhe got out, and as there were only three hands on board, I ſent Jack to aſſiſt them. I received a letter by her from Paradiſe, informing me, that fiſh were now in great plenty, and that they had about forty tierces on ſhore. I killed fifteen fiſh to-day, and took up the net for want of more ſalt.

Cloudy all day, hazy at night. Ther. 4^h 57° —12^h $69\frac{1}{2}$° —9^h 58°.

Wedneſ. 24. *Wind S. W. freſh. N. E. little.* I employed myſelf all this day in mending nets.

Hazy till noon, and foggy the reſt of the day, with thunder, lightening, and hard rain at night. Ther. 5^h 62°—1^h 68°—9^h 57°.

Thurſday 25. *N. N. E. freſh.* At eight o'clock this morning the Beaver ſtopped here in her way to White-bear River, and landed four tierces of ſalt and four empty hogſheads. I put ſome proviſions and other things on board her, and ſhe ſailed at eleven. At nine this morning, the Stag paſſed by with rinds, and delivered me a letter from Mr. Collingham, informing me, that ſalmon firſt appeared on the eighteenth inſtant; but were ſo ſcarce with him, that he had killed but ten tierces. In the forenoon I mended a ſalmon net, and at five o'clock I went off in the Roebuck with the women, for Dykes River, where I had an otter in one trap, and two others were in the water. I brought all the traps away from thence, and ſaw two otters on the iſland rock at the mouth of the river; one of which I ſhot at, but did not kill him. I ſaw ſome freſh ſlot of deer on the meadow by the ſide of the river,

and

and got home at ten at night. The garden came on amazingly with laſt night's rain, and this morning I tranſplanted ſome more lettuces. 1778. June.

Wet fog in the morning, clear and cold afterwards. Ther. 4^h 43°—12^h 47°—10^h 42°.

I put out a ſalmon-net this morning, and in the whole day killed but ſix fiſh, a very unpromiſing circumſtance. In the evening, I ſhot an eider-duck. Friday 26. *Wind N. E. moderate.*

The day clear and cold, the evening foggy. Ther. 6^h 43°—12^h 52°—10^h 44°.

I killed ſix ſalmon and a flounder. Obſerving that the mice had done much miſchief in the garden, I put down a trap for them and caught one while I was fixing it. Saturday 27. *calm. E. S. E. freſh. S. E. S by W.*

A hot day. Ther. 8^h 61° —12^h 70°—9^h 63°.

I could not clear the ſalmon-net to-day, as it blew ſtrong and rained all day, with cold weather, Ther. 5^h 43°—12^h 45°—9^h 41°. Sunday 28. *N. ſmart.*

I tranſplanted twenty-ſeven dozen of cabbages, hauled the net once, had nine fiſh and mended another net. Monday 29.

A clear day. Ther. 6^h 43°—12^h 49°—9^h 43°.

After breaſtfaſt, I went in the ſkiff with the women, to the traps in the harbour, one of which had a robin-red-breaſt in it. We landed on the woody iſland and there gathered ſixteen eggs, I alſo ſhot ſix ducks, and my dog caught one. The Beaver was at an anchor above the narrows; at high water ſhe got under ſail, and worked down. I received a letter by her informing me, that more ſalt, caſks and men were wanted at Paradiſe; that they had killed about four thouſand fiſh in the laſt eight days, and had above two hundred tierces of fiſh on ſhore; Tueſday 30. *calm.* *N. E. freſh.*

1778.

Wind moderate.

ſhore; I ſent her on to the ſtage immediately. I had ſixteen fiſh in my net to-day, and it was very much torn by them and others, which had gotten out. I loomed a ſet of new oars for the Roebuck.

A froſty morning and clear day, with cold air. Ther. 5^h 42° —3^h 50° —9^h 45°.

July.
Wedneſ. 1.
N. freſh.
calm.
N. little.

At noon the Fox came up from the ſtage, when I put ſome empty caſks on board her, and at two o'clock ſhe ſailed for Paradiſe. Had but one fiſh to-day.

Cloudy till three, and rain afterwards. Ther. 6^h 45° —9^h P. M. 46°.

Thurſday 2.
N. freſh.

N. E.

At three this morning, perceiving the Stag at anchor in the harbour, I launched the ſkiff and went on board her. She had ſalt in her for Paradiſe, and Mr. Daubeny, who was on board; informed me that he arrived about ten laſt night, and that the Beaver was coming, in her way to White-bear River. She was filled up with empty caſks, and at nine, leaving Mr. Daubeny to go to White-bear River in the Beaver, I ſailed in her for Paradiſe. I arrived there at half paſt one, when I found the Fox loading with wood, and at five ſhe ſailed for the ſtage. Salmon are ſtill very plentiful; by this evening they had killed in the whole, ſix thouſand three hundred and ſixteen, in thirteen days. The empty caſks and part of the ſalt were landed.

Wet fog all day. Ther. 3^h 45° —12^h 47° —9^h 42°.

Friday 3.
calm.
variable and freſh.
calm.

In the courſe of this day we ſhifted ſome of the nets, killed three hundred and forty-one fiſh, landed the reſt of the ſalt, and the Stag fell down the river, to load with ſtage timber. A large white-bear was ſeen this morning at the mouth of Eaſt River; I went there afterwards and ſaw the tracks of him, and alſo of ſome black bears.

Ther. 4^h 44°—12^h 59° —9^h 46°.

At

1778.
July.
Saturday 4.
Wind N. W. little.

At four this morning the Beaver arrived from White-bear River, and brought four new nets; ſhe paſſed Caribou Caſtle in the night of the firſt inſtant. We had one hundred and twenty-five fiſh in the nets this morning, and they were ſtriking in very faſt when I came away. Having completed the loading of the Stag, at noon I ſailed in her for White-bear River. We ſaw a large black-bear on the weſt ſhore of Sandwich Bay, but I would not go after him. We were working to windward in the bay all night.

Cloudy, moiſt, cold weather.

Sunday 5.
E.

At three o'clock this morning we anchored and moored under the north ſhore, about two miles from the mouth of White-bear River, when I took a couple of hands with me in the ſkiff, and rowed up to the ſalmon-poſt. I found above fifty tierces of fiſh on ſhore, but the fiſhing was very ſlack; they having killed but twenty-ſix yeſterday. In Eagle River, where they had put out ſome nets, they found the fiſh tolerably plentiful; they brought one hundred and twenty-ſix from thence yeſterday, and ſaw a large black-bear, at which they threw ſtones, for want of a gun. I took in twenty-five hogſhead packs, and ordered Mr. Collingham to fetch his nets from Eagle River, and then to go with two hands and join the crew at Paradiſe. At eight this morning I ſet out for the boat, at the ſame time Mr. Collingham went off for Eagle River, and when we had got ſome diſtance off, we diſcovered a large black-bear going down the north ſhore. I landed behind and followed him, but when I was almoſt within ſhot, he winded Mr. Collingham, who had got into the woods a head of him, and ran into the woods. The wind blowing freſh and the flood coming in, my two men could not row out of the river, therefore we landed on Dove Point, from whence I took a walk along ſhore to Dove Brook, went ſome

freſh.

1778. July. *Wind little.* diſtance up it, and returned back to the ſkiff through the woods. I ſaw the tracks of ſeveral black-bears on the ſhore, and found a path of thoſe animals by the ſide of the brook, which had been much uſed. I killed a pair of geeſe that had ſix young ones, and ſaw the track of a large white-bear and ſome freſh beaver-cuttings; from which, I am certain there is a beaver-houſe not far off. At five in the evening we rowed out of the river, and immediately perceived another black-bear coming along ſhore from Dove Brook. I landed and waited for him near the point, but was again diſappointed, as he accidentally went into the woods, paſſed behind me, came out again cloſe to the ſkiff, and then returned back the ſame way. I ſpoke to Mr. Collingham on his return, who had got a hundred and forty fiſh. We got on board the Stag at dark, and remained at anchor for the night.

calm. A clear day. Ther. 4^h 41°—1^h 59°—9^h 44°.

Monday 6. *N. W. moderate. N. E. freſh. moderate.* We came to ſail at three this morning, and at eight anchored at Caribou. I was informed that fiſh had been very plentiful theſe two days paſt, and we killed twenty-five and a ſeal to-day. At five in the evening, Mr. Daubeny ſailed in the Stag for the ſtage. Some more cabbages were tranſplanted.

Foggy and cold all day. Ther. 4^h 44° — 12^h 50° —9^h 42°.

Tueſday 7. *E. N. E. moderate. E. S. E. calm.* At ten this morning the Beaver paſſed by for the ſtage. The boatsmaſter informed me there was good fiſhing again at Paradiſe, and that their ſalt was almoſt expended; I boarded him in the tickle and took Jack out; putting in his room, a man who was left here out of the Stag. We had thirty-one fiſh out of the net to-day; took it up and put out another: we alſo repacked a pucheon of fiſh, which was leaky.

Foggy till noon, clear afterwards. Ther. 4^h 44°—1^h 63°—9^h 41°.

I mended

1778.
July:
Wednef. 8.

I mended the net which we took up yeſterday, killed fifteen fiſh and took a walk upon Signal Hill. At nine at night, Mr. Collingham with four hands, came down in a ſkiff from Paradiſe, to inform me that they had neither ſalt nor caſks left; and that fiſh were in ſuch plenty, that they had near five hundred for this morning's haul, but not ſalt enough for half of them. I ſent him to the ſtage immediately.

Wind W. little. N. E. W. N. W. S. W.

A clear, warm day. Ther. 5^h 50° — 1^h 69° — 9^h 62°.

Thurſday 9.

At day-break a ſkiff came here from the ſtage to inform me, that a veſſel of mine was arrived from England. I immediately went down there, and found her to be the Reconciliation, John Kettle maſter; a new brigantine which had been taken from the Americans, and purchaſed for me this ſpring. She is about eighty tons burthen; is laden with proviſions and ſtores; ſhe brought out ſome new ſervants from England and Ireland. By my letters I find, that the Counteſs of Effingham is ordered to load with ſalt at Liſbon, to which place ſhe carried a cargo of corn on freight for Leghorn, and to come from thence here. In going down, I killed an eider-duck, and met the Beaver going to Paradiſe with ſalt. In the afternoon I ſent the Fox there alſo, with hoops and ſome other things.

moderate.

S.

S. S. E. freſh.

The fore part of this day was clear, but the latter cloudy. Ther. 3^h 54°.

Friday 10.

We began to cover in the new ſtage, which is a hundred and fifty feet long, and thirty feet broad, and by night we had finiſhed above half of it. I ſent the Stag to ſea, with three hands, to try for fiſh, and ſhe returned at night with three quintals, which were caught at the Sifters. Two hands were at work in repairing the Squirrel. The Otter was laid on ſhore.

S. E. freſh.

E. freſh.

Hazy in the forenoon, foggy and cold afterwards.

1778. July. Saturday 11. *Wind S. E. moderate.* *ſmart.*

Two hands were at work on the Squirrel; and by the evening they finiſhed all that they could do at her: the reſt were employed on the ſtage. The Stag brought in ſeven quintals of fiſh this evening, which were killed with jiggers. We got the Otter afloat. I walked to the north-eaſt end of the iſland, where I diſcovered a rubbingplace, and killed an eider-duck.

A foggy, cold day.

Sunday 12. *S. moderate.* *S. S. E. freſh.*

At eleven this morning I took captain Kettle and four of his hands with me in the Otter, and ſailed for Caribou Caſtle; where we arrived at two in the afternoon. I found the ſalmon were ſlack; and that there were about nine tierces on ſhore. I put the cod ſeine and ſome few other things on board the Otter.

A fair morning, but rainy afternoon.

Monday 13. *N. N. E. hard.* *N.*

The Otter drove this morning, and did not bring up until ſhe was almoſt on ſhore.

Hard gales, with heavy rain, and cold weather all day.

Tueſday 14. *S. W. little.* *N. freſh.* *N. W.*

Jack and one of the ſailors went in the Roebuck for the traps. Having taken up the ſalmon-net, I ſhipped off what baggage and houſehold furniture I thought neceſſary, and ſailed for Great Iſland, at two in the afternoon, with all my family and live ſtock, except the pigs, and arrived there at midnight. One of the new boats got down from Paradiſe juſt before us, and the other arrived about half an hour after. The people informed me, that the ſalmon had been ſlack for a few days paſt, and that there were upwards of three hundred and ſeventy tierces on ſhore. On my arrival at the ſtage, I was informed, that ſome caplin and large lance had been hauled to-day, but no codfiſh caught; the latter having been driven into deep water by yeſterday's gale of wind.

A cloudy

1778. July.

A cloudy day, and much lightening from the ſouthward at night.

Wedneſ. 15. *Wind W. variable, freſh.*

We unloaded all the boats, and landed ſome goods out of the brig. Smith was at work on the Squirrel. The Stag brought in three quintals of fiſh. In the afternoon Jack came down with moſt of the traps, and brought a hind, which he killed to-day on the hills near Berry Iſland; he ſaw much freſh ſlot on Earl Iſland.

Some ſqualls of hail, and a little thunder, with cloudy, cold weather. Ther. 1^h P. M. 66°—9^h 45°.

Thurſday 16. *N. W. freſh: variable and little.*

We landed ſome more goods out of the brig, and got up the inner ſet of beams of the ſtage. Smith finiſhed the Squirrel, and then began upon a ſmith's ſhop. I pitched a tent for ſome of my baggage, ſet up a cloſe ſtove in the temporary houſe, which was built this ſpring, and did ſeveral other neceſſary things. The Stag brought in eight quintals of fiſh, from the Black Iſlands.

A clear, warm day. Ther. 4^h 45°—12^h 59°—9^h 46°.

Friday 17. *W. little. freſh: little.*

We landed ſome more goods. The ſhoremen were at work as yeſterday. The Beaver returned from Paradiſe and informed me that fiſh were ſlack; but as the tubs were better filled than they had been laſt year, there would be more tierces of fiſh than were expected. We began to conſtruct a ſtone fireplace in the little kitchen. Some ſmall lance were hauled both in the morning and evening. The Stag brought in three quintals of fiſh, and her crew complained much of the want of baits.

A clear day, and immoderately hot. Ther. 4^h 45°—2^h 82°—10^h 69°.

At

1778. July. Saturday 18. *Wind W. S. W. ſmart. ſqually:*

At nine this morning I ſet off in a ſkiff with four hands, for Caribou Caſtle; leaving orders for captain Kettle to follow in the Otter, with three of his men and Jack. I ſhot an eider-duck by the way, and got home at ſeven in the evening. I then put into the ſkiff what things were wanted below, and ſent her back immediately.

A clear hot day, but a rainy evening and night.

Sunday 19. *N. E. little. E. freſh. calm.*

The Otter coming up at ten this morning; I put ſome empty tierces on board her, and ſailed immediately for White-bear River, where I arrived at four in the afternoon; but found no fiſh going, and only ſeventy tierces on ſhore. Jack tailed a large trap for a bear in the cove by Dove Point.

A fair day, with ſome rain in the evening.

Monday 20. *E. hard.*

After breakfaſt I went up to the cataract, but ſaw no fiſh there. The Otter was filled with empty tierces.

It rained hard all day and night.

Tueſday 21. *E. freſh. moderate.*

We took up the bear-trap, and in the evening towed down to Nine-fathom Hole.

Cloudy weather, with ſome ſmall rain.

Wedneſ. 22. *calm. N. W. little.*

At four o'clock this morning, we weighed anchor, towed out of the river, and anchored again a little below the mouth of it, where we moored. Leaving one man on board the ſhalloway, to take care of her, I got into the yawl with captain Kettle, Jack, and the other two ſailors; and rowed up Eagle River to bring ſome of the ſalmon-craft from thence.

On entering the river, we obſerved a wolvering going along the ſouth ſhore of it, which is the firſt I ever ſaw alive, unleſs in a trap. When we got to the firſt rapid, which is as high as a boat

a boat can go, we ſaw a brace of white-bears in the river above; and a black one, walking along the north ſhore. I landed on the ſouth ſide with my double barrel and rifle; ordering captain Kettle to land Jack on the oppoſite ſhore; then to follow me with one of his men, and leave the other to take care of the boat and keep her afloat. I had not gone far, before I obſerved a very large black-bear walking upwards, on the other ſide of the river; which ſoon took the water and ſwam acroſs, but landed at ſome diſtance above me, and went into the woods. 1778. July.

About half a mile higher, I came to a very ſtrong ſhoot of water, occaſioned by the river being pent in between two high points; from thence I ſaw ſeveral white-bears fiſhing in the ſtream above. I waited for them, and in a ſhort time, a bitch with a ſmall cub ſwam down cloſe to the other ſhore, and landed a little below. The bitch immediately went into the woods, but the cub ſat down upon a rock, when I ſent a ball through it, at the diſtance of a hundred and twenty yards at the leaſt, and knocked it over; but getting up again it crawled into the woods, where I heard it crying mournfully, and concluded that it could not long ſurvive.

The report of my gun brought ſome others down, and it was no ſooner re-loaded, than another ſhe bear, with a cub of eighteen months old came ſwimming cloſe under me. I ſhot the bitch through the head and killed her dead. The cub perceiving this and getting ſight of me, as I was ſtanding cloſe to the edge of the bank, which was near eight feet above the level of the water, made at me with great ferocity; but juſt as the creature was about to revenge the death of his dam, I ſaluted him with a load of large ſhot in his right eye, which not only knocked that out, but alſo made him cloſe the other; during which time, he turned round ſeveral times, pawed his face, and roared moſt hideouſly.

He

1778. July. Saturday 18. *Wind W. S. W. ſmart. ſqually:*

At nine this morning I ſet off in a ſkiff with four hands, for Caribou Caſtle; leaving orders for captain Kettle to follow in the Otter, with three of his men and Jack. I ſhot an eider-duck by the way, and got home at ſeven in the evening. I then put into the ſkiff what things were wanted below, and ſent her back immediately.

A clear hot day, but a rainy evening and night.

Sunday 19. *N. E. little. E. freſh. calm.*

The Otter coming up at ten this morning; I put ſome empty tierces on board her, and ſailed immediately for White-bear River, where I arrived at four in the afternoon; but found no fiſh going, and only ſeventy tierces on ſhore. Jack tailed a large trap for a bear in the cove by Dove Point.

A fair day, with ſome rain in the evening.

Monday 20. *E. hard.*

After breakfaſt I went up to the cataract, but ſaw no fiſh there. The Otter was filled with empty tierces.

It rained hard all day and night.

Tueſday 21. *E. freſh. moderate.*

We took up the bear-trap, and in the evening towed down to Nine-fathom Hole.

Cloudy weather, with ſome ſmall rain.

Wedneſ. 22. *calm. N. W. little.*

At four o'clock this morning, we weighed anchor, towed out of the river, and anchored again a little below the mouth of it, where we moored. Leaving one man on board the ſhalloway, to take care of her, I got into the yawl with captain Kettle, Jack, and the other two ſailors; and rowed up Eagle River to bring ſome of the ſalmon-craft from thence.

On entering the river, we obſerved a wolvering going along the ſouth ſhore of it, which is the firſt I ever ſaw alive, unleſs in a trap. When we got to the firſt rapid, which is as high as a boat

a boat can go, we ſaw a brace of white-bears in the river above; and a black one, walking along the north ſhore. I landed on the ſouth ſide with my double barrel and rifle; ordering captain Kettle to land Jack on the oppoſite ſhore; then to follow me with one of his men, and leave the other to take care of the boat and keep her afloat. I had not gone far, before I obſerved a very large black-bear walking upwards, on the other ſide of the river; which ſoon took the water and ſwam acroſs, but landed at ſome diſtance above me, and went into the woods. 1773. July.

About half a mile higher, I came to a very ſtrong ſhoot of water, occaſioned by the river being pent in between two high points; from thence I ſaw ſeveral white-bears fiſhing in the ſtream above. I waited for them, and in a ſhort time, a bitch with a ſmall cub ſwam down cloſe to the other ſhore, and landed a little below. The bitch immediately went into the woods, but the cub ſat down upon a rock, when I ſent a ball through it, at the diſtance of a hundred and twenty yards at the leaſt, and knocked it over; but getting up again it crawled into the woods, where I heard it crying mournfully, and concluded that it could not long ſurvive.

The report of my gun brought ſome others down, and it was no ſooner re-loaded, than another ſhe bear, with a cub of eighteen months old came ſwimming cloſe under me. I ſhot the bitch through the head and killed her dead. The cub perceiving this and getting ſight of me, as I was ſtanding cloſe to the edge of the bank, which was near eight feet above the level of the water, made at me with great ferocity; but juſt as the creature was about to revenge the death of his dam, I ſaluted him with a load of large ſhot in his right eye, which not only knocked that out, but alſo made him cloſe the other; during which time, he turned round ſeveral times, pawed his face, and roared moſt hideouſly.

He

1778. July. He no ſooner was able to keep his left eye open, than he made at me again, quite mad with rage and pain; but when he came to the foot of the bank, I gave him a ſecond ſalute with the other barrel, and blinded him moſt completely; his whole head, was then entirely covered with blood. The ſecond ſhot made him act in the ſame manner as the firſt, until he ſtruck the ground with his feet, when he landed a little below me, and blundered into the woods; knocking his head againſt every rock and tree that he met with.

I now perceived that two others had juſt landed about ſixty yards above me, and were fiercely looking round them. As both my guns were diſcharged, the ram-rod of my rifle broken by loading in too great haſte the laſt time, and as I had left my ſhot, and ball-bag belonging to the other in the boat, I freely confeſs, that I felt myſelf in a very unpleaſant ſituation. But as no time was to be loſt, I darted into the woods and inſtantly loaded my double-barrel with powder only; that I might ſinge their whiſkers at leaſt, if I were attacked; for the rifle balls were too large. Having loaded my rifle alſo with as much expedition as a broken rod would permit, I returned to my former poſt. The bears having advanced a few yards, were at the edge of the woods, and the old one was looking ſternly at me. The danger of firing at her I knew was great, as ſhe was ſeconded by a cub of eighteen months; but I could not reſiſt the temptation. She preſenting a fair broadſide to me, I fortunately ſent my ball through her heart, and dropped her; but getting up again, ſhe ran ſome yards into the woods; where I ſoon found her dead, without her cub.

The captain, his man, and Jack coming up, I was informed that Jack could not get a ſhot at the black-bear; but had ſhot one of thoſe white ones which firſt paſſed me; that the beaſt had

had landed on this ſide of the river, and had gone upon a ſmall barren hill, ſome little diſtance within the woods, and there died; that they were going after her, but thought it beſt to come immediately to my aſſiſtance, when they heard me fire ſo often. 1778. July.

Leaving them to ſkin this bear, I advanced higher up the river, until I came oppoſite to a beautiful cataract, and to the end of a ſmall woody iſland which lies near the ſouth ſhore. There I ſat down upon ſome bare rocks, to contemplate the ſcene before me, and to obſerve the manoeuvres of the bears; numbers of which were then in ſight.

The cataract is formed by the river being confined between two elevated points, with a flat rock extending acroſs the bed of it; the perpendicular fall of which is eight feet; from whence there was a gradual deſcent for about forty yards, with ſeveral rude cubical rocks ſtanding upon it. Theſe made a moſt complete and magnificent caſcade; far ſuperior to the beſt artificial one I ever ſaw. Immediately beneath was a deep pool; and the river widened in a circular form, into a ſpacious baſon of three hundred yards diameter, which, taking a ſhort turn below, reſembled a circular pond. The water being low, there was a ſpace of ſome yards between it and the woods: ſome parts were compoſed of fragments of rocks; others, of gravel, ſand, or flat rocks, with buſhes of alder growing in their interſtices. The whole was ſurrounded by ſmall, detached hills, covered with ſpruces and firs, interſperſed with larches, birch, and aſpin, forming a moſt pleaſing landſcape; a drawing of which I greatly regretted that I was not able to take. In the lower part of the pool were ſeveral iſland-rocks, from one to two yards over; with ſalmon innumerable, continually leaping into the air, which had attracted a great concourſe of

1778. July. bears. Some of them were diving after the fiſh: and I often obſerved them to get upon a rock, from whence they would take a high leap, fall head foremoſt into the water, dive to the bottom, and come up again at ſeventy or eighty yards diſtance. Others again were walking along ſhore; ſome were going into the woods, and others coming out. I had not ſat there long, ere my attention was diverted, from the variety of objects, which at firſt preſented themſelves, to an enormous, old, dog bear, which came out of ſome alder-buſhes on my right and was walking ſlowly towards me, with his eyes fixed on the ground, and his noſe not far from it; at the ſame time he preſented a fair forehead to me: I turned myſelf round to front him, drew up my feet to elevate my knees, on which I reſted my elbows, and in that poſition ſuffered him to come within five yards of me before I drew the trigger; when I placed my ball in the centre of his ſcull, and killed him dead: but as the ſhore was a flat, reclining rock, he rolled round until he fell into the river; from the edge of which, he dropped at leaſt four yards.

On caſting my eyes around, I perceived another beaſt of equal ſize, raiſed half out of the water. He no ſooner diſcovered me, than he made towards me as faſt as he could ſwim. As I was not then prepared to receive him, I ran into the woods to make ready my unerring rifle. Whilſt I was employed in that operation, he dived and brought up a ſalmon; which he repeatedly toſſed up a yard or two in the air, and, letting it fall into the water, would dive and bring it up again. In this manner he diverted himſelf for ſome time, falling ſlowly down with the ſtream until he was ſhut out from my ſight, by ſome buſhes, which grew a little lower down. Being now ready, I advanced to the attack, and preſently perceived him, ſtanding in the water with his fore paws upon a rock, devouring the ſalmon.

ſalmon. I crept through the buſhes until I came oppoſite to him, and finding myſelf then within fifty yards, I interrupted his repaſt, by ſending a ball through his head; it entered a little above his left eye, went out at the root of his right ear, and knocked him over; he then appeared to be in the agonies of death for ſome time; but at laſt recovered ſufficiently to land on my ſide of the river, and to ſtagger into the woods; where I found he bled ſo copious a ſtream, that it was impoſſible he could go far. Captain Kettle and his aſſiſtants had now finiſhed their work, and joined me a ſecond time; and as I wiſhed them to ſkin the other bear, I ſent them to him for that purpoſe. 1778. July.

Never in my life did I regret the want of ammunition ſo much as on this day; as I was by the failure interrupted in the fineſt ſport that man ever had. I uſually carried fourteen balls in the box which is in the butt of my rifle, excluſive of the load; beſides a couple of bags, tied to my bandoleer, for the uſe of my double barrel; one containing ſix balls, and the other ſhot. But this morning, I had inadvertently neglected to repleniſh the box, which had only ſeven balls in it, and had left my bandoleer with the bags in the boat, as I mentioned before; otherwiſe I am certain, that I could with great eaſe have killed four or five brace more. They were in ſuch plenty, that I counted thirty two white-bears, and three black ones: but there were certainly many more, as they generally retire into the woods to ſleep after making an hearty meal; and they could not be long in doing that here, for the river was quite full of ſalmon.

Having now only two balls left beſide that in my rifle, and fearing I might be tempted to fire them, and afterwards have my retreat diſputed, or be attacked by one or more enraged bears immediately after I had fired a ſhot, when I ſhould have nothing to defend myſelf with but the powder only, which was

1778. July. in my other gun, I thought it was moſt prudent to return to the boat and get a freſh ſupply of ammunition. When I got down, I not only found myſelf very much fatigued, but the day was far ſpent, and we had as much other work to do, as the remainder of it was competent to. The Shalloway likewiſe was left in ſo expoſed a ſituation, that ſhe might eaſily be driven from her anchors, if it came on to blow ſtrong; I therefore altered my intention, and waited the return of the other three people. It was not long before they came down; for they were not able to ſkin the bear. Although his body was afloat in water, which was about four feet deep, and nothing but his head reſted upon a flat rock, yet they could not lift even that up. It was with the utmoſt exertion of their united ſtrength, that they could heave him off the rock with the aſſiſtance of leavers; nor could they cant him on his back, after he was wholly afloat, in order to ſkin him in the water; much leſs were they able to drag him on ſhore. We judged him to be as much as twelve hundred weight; nor could he well be leſs than that, as he ſtood ſix feet high, and his carcaſs was as big as that of the largeſt ox I ever ſaw. Finding themſelves foiled in every other attempt, at length they tied ſome dry wind-falls to him and launched him into the ſtream, in hopes that we might pick him up with the boat; but the trees came down without the bear, which made us conclude, that he had grounded ſomewhere above. Thus ended in diſappointment, the nobleſt day's ſport I ever ſaw: for we got only one ſkin, although we had killed ſix bears, and not one morſel of fleſh; which at this time would have been particularly acceptable, as we had eaten nothing of fourteen hours.

The black-bear which I ſaw croſs the river, appeared to ſwim very heavily; and I do not believe that they can dive and catch fiſh in deep water, but content themſelves with walking

ing along the ſhores, where the water is not out of their depth, to pick up the offals which are left by the white ones and otters; or ſuch as die of their wounds and drive on ſhore; but they will catch fiſh in ſhallow ſtreams, and rake up clams and other ſhellfiſh. When they firſt come out of their caves in the ſpring, for want of better food, I have obſerved that they eat dead graſs; they alſo feed on ants and other inſects which they get out of rotten windfalls; theſe they tear to pieces for that purpoſe, but when Empetrum Nigrum is ripe, they feed almoſt wholly on the berries; which not only make them fat, but alſo give their fleſh a very good flavour. As they have no chance with a white-bear, they always avoid the unequal combat; and I do believe they will attack no animal that is able to make a ſtout reſiſtance: even the porcupine, I am inclined to think, they do not moleſt, for I never ſaw or heard of one, which had any of the quills of that creature in him. 1778. July.

Being now all aſſembled, we picked up the killicks and buoys, which we ſtowed in the ſalmon-houſe along with ſuch other things as I intended ſhould remain there during the winter. We then took the nets and moorings into the yawl, and rowed on board the Otter, which we reached at ten o'clock at night, as tired and ravenous as a pack of foxhounds after a hard day.

The weather was cold and cloudy till noon, after which the ſky cleared, and it grew very hot.

At three this morning we weighed and ſailed for Paradiſe. At eight it fell calm, and we came to an anchor, when, I went off in the yawl with two hands to look at a ſmall brook, which empties itſelf on the ſouth ſide of Eaſt Arm. It appeared likely to have ſome beavers on it; there was a good rubbing-place near the mouth, where ſome excellent ſpars grew. On my return to the Otter, which was then under ſail, I found Mr. Collingham on board; he was going in a ſkiff with three hands, Thurſday 23. *Wind N. W. little.* *calm.* *N. N. E. little.*

1778. July. hands, to join the people at the ſtage, as the ſalmon-fiſhery was quite over. At ſix in the evening we came to an anchor off the ſouth point of Drunken Cove; from whence I went to Paradiſe in the yawl. Moſt of the nets were taken up; there were but very few fiſh to be caught, and thoſe were only poolers. Fifty tierces were packed, they had found both the ſeals which I ſhot when laſt here, and they had lately killed a black-bear with a tailed gun; but he was ſpoilt before they knew it.

Wind N. E.

E.

A clear hot day.

Friday 24. At three this morning we got under weigh and endeavoured to tow up the river; but the current running too ſtrong, I landed the crew, and they tracked the ſhalloway up to Paradiſe by ſix o'clock. The boat was immediately unloaded, and ſome traps, with a few odd trifles, were put on board from the winter-houſe. After this I went up the river in the yawl to look for a loading of wood; but finding very little felled, I fixed on a place for that purpoſe, and tailed a trap for a bear. The ſalmoniers were packing fiſh, and the coopers trimming tierces.

variable and little.

A bright, hot day.

Saturday 25. The ſalmoniers and coopers were employed as yeſterday. Captain Kettle and his crew felled ſome rafters and longers.

S. W. little.

The weather was the ſame as yeſterday.

Sunday 26. The captain and his crew felled ſome more rafters, brought all down, and ſtowed them on board the Otter. A white-bear was ſeen this afternoon on Raſpberry Point; I went after him but he was gone. In the evening I ſaw a black-bear going towards the trap; and upon following him, found that he had taken the bait, without ſtriking up the trap.

variable.

little.

Dull in the morning, but clear and hot all the reſt of the day; in the evening we had a thunder ſhower.

At

1778.
July.

At three this morning I went down with the Otter to Drunken Cove, and took in all the wood which was there. I then came back and put on board all the beams and longers which lay below the winter-houſe, took up the trap and brought in ſome cordage and other things from the ſalmon-poſt.

Monday 27. *Wind S. W. freſh.*

Hot weather.

Having got on board a few beams from above the ſalmon-poſt, at nine o'clock we ſailed for Caribou Caſtle; where we arrived at four in the afternoon. I brought down alſo a ſkiff, with a couple of hands, to whom I gave two barrels of pork; and ſent them back at five in the evening. We then took on board ſome beams, longers, and blubber-caſks; alſo the three hogs, with ſome other things; and at midnight ſailed for the ſtage.

Tueſday 28. *S. W. moderate.* *N. W. little.* *N.* *N. E. moderate.*

Clear and hot till two o'clock, cloudy afterwards.

We arrived at the ſtage at four this morning; at which time the ſhoremen were juſt coming out of it. I found three hundred and twenty quintals of fiſh on ſhore, one ſmall pile was made, and five boats were at ſea; but no baits were to be had. At noon Mr. Daubeny went away in the baitſkiff for Table Bay, in queſt of baits. We unloaded part of the timber out of the Otter. The boats came in between five and ſix this evening, with forty quintals of fiſh.

Wedneſ. 29. *W. freſh.* *moderate.*

Clear till the afternoon, when it grew dull and rained.

Having landed moſt of the timber out of the Otter, I had the inner end of the ſtage covered. At nine o'clock I went off in a ſkiff with four hands to Tern Iſland, where I ſpread ſome old ſalmon-nets on the rocks, ſhot twenty-two terns, an eider-duck, and a ſea-parrot; all of which I gave to the boats for baits; they were then fiſhing off Long Iſland. After that, I went to the head of Curlew Harbour, and there killed a young hind, which had

Thurſday 30. *N. E. little.* *E.* *S. E.* *freſh.*

1778. July. had loſt her calf and was in tolerable order. I got back at night, and found the boats had returned with forty-one quintals of fiſh.

A hazy day, with a little rain in the evening.

Friday 31. *Wind N. N. W. moderate.* I had the deer ſkinned this morning, and ſent the two fore quarters out to the boats for baits. At ten o'clock, Mr. Daubeny returned without any thing. He had been to Sandhill Cove, and had ſeen the crew there; from whom, he brought me a letter from my brother John. He was informed by thoſe people, that on the eighteenth of May laſt, a flat having been careleſsly left upon the ice, near their winter-houſe, it was carried away when the ice broke up; and that John Wrixon with one of his people got upon a pan of ice with an intent to follow it, but, that they had not been heard of ſince. He alſo was told that William Phippard and his crew, who wintered in Ivucktoke Bay, had killed but very few furs themſelves; but they had bought a good deal from ſeven families of Mountaineer Indians, which they met with there; and that they could have got much more, had they been provided with ſome goods and ſpirituous liquors. At Sandhill Cove, the crew ſaid they had caught a hundred and twenty tierces of ſalmon; but from the number of ſalting caſks which they had full, I eſtimate them at ſeventy tierces only. I ſent the baitſkiff's crew to Tern Iſland, where they got ſeventeen terns out of the nets, and ſhot eight more; all of which they gave to the boats, and the latter brought in twenty-one quintals of fiſh. The crews ſaid, that they ſaw caplin, about Green Iſland. The ſhoremen carried out the water-horſe, and made more flakes. The Otter was cleared. The Marten did not go to ſea till noon; having broke one of her rudder irons yeſterday.

S. S. E.

freſh.

A clear day.

The

1778.
Auguſt.

The baitſkiff went out this morning in queſt of the caplin, but could not meet with them. The ſhoremen waſhed out two bulks of fiſh, and did other neceſſary work. The boats brought in but twelve quintals of fiſh this evening. The Caplin baitſkiff being now fitted for fiſhing, I had her got afloat.

Saturday 1. *Wind W. freſh. moderate. S.*

Dull till noon, ſome rain afterwards.

Dull till noon, continual rain afterwards.

Sunday 2. *W. moderate. S.*

I ſent the Caplin to ſea this morning along with the ſhallops. Martin Kidney, who is baitmaſter, and a ſplitter, unfortunately trod upon an old hoop, on which lay a drawing knife, that he had been working with, and thereby had the tendon of his heel divided. I was immediately called, and upon examining the wound, could plainly diſcern the articulation of the ancle joint. By my directions, Mr. Daubeny performed the future as deſcribed by Dr. Turner, in his Treatiſe on Surgery. At noon I went out in the Lance baitſkiff, and landed on Round Iſland, where I killed a leveret, an eider-duck and two gulls. I ſaw a brace of old hares, and obſerved the iſland to be well ſtocked with them. In the mean time I ſent the boat to Tern Iſland, where they found near forty terns in the nets, and divided them among the boats. They then rowed round Green Iſland to look for caplin, but could not find any. We ſpread the water-horſe and all the green fiſh. The boats brought in twenty three quintals of fiſh: ſome few had freſh caplin in them; which I ſuppoſe, were ſome ſcattered ones.

Monday 3. *W. little. freſh. N. N. W. freſh. N. W. little.*

A cloudy morning, but the reſt of the day was clear and hot.

We had upwards of forty terns out of the nets. The boats brought in thirty quintals of fiſh. We ſpread all the fiſh which wanted it.

Tueſday 4. *variable. little.*

A very fine day.

1778. Auguſt. Wedneſ. 5. *Wind S. W. little.* *S.* *E.*

I ſent the Otter to Caribou and Paradiſe. We had ſeventy terns out of the nets. Mr. Daubeny and I went round Blackguard Bay in a ſkiff, with two hands, in queſt of baits, but found none: we ſaw a flock of curlews, being the firſt this year. The boats brought in twenty quintals of fiſh and reported, that they ſaw plenty of caplin in deep water; but as the ſeaſon is ſo far advanced, I fear they were miſtaken, and that we ſhall have none this year. We ſpread a deal of fiſh to-day.

A clear, hot day.

Thurſday 6. *S. S. E. little.* *freſh.*

The boats brought in twenty quintals of fiſh and reported, that they ſaw great numbers of birds ſtriking at baits, near the Cape.

A hazy, hot day, and at night it rained very hard.

Friday 7. *N. E. ſtrong.* *freſh.*

The ſeine was hauled to day by the ſtage, and took ſome ſmall lance. The ſhoremen made a bridge up the hill between the ſtage and the ſlakes. The boats brought in but one quintal of fiſh to-day; owing, I hope, to the bad weather: but I fear the want of baits has made them quit theſe ledges; as they have never been in great plenty, nor are they well fed this year. One flock of curlews appeared.

Fog and ſmall rain all day.

Saturday 8. *light airs. variable.*

I ſent the Caplin with five hands to the ſouthward; in queſt of baits. After dinner I went to Slink Point, and tried it for hares, but found none. The boats brought in thirteen quintals of fiſh.

A fair day, but it rained in the evening.

Sunday 9. *S. moderate.* *S. W.*

The Caplin returned at ten o'clock at night, with twenty buckets of good lance, which they hauled in Sandhill Cove. At midnight the Otter returned from Paradiſe.

Rained all day.

We

1748.
Auguſt.
Monday 10.
Wind N. E.

We hauled the ſeine twice to-day by the ſtage, and took four buckets of good lance; I then ſent the Caplin to Sandhill Cove. Three boats returned with twenty-three quintals of fiſh; the other two ſtaid out. A few ſmall flocks of curlews were ſeen to-day.

Dull, heavy weather.

Tueſday 11.
N. W. little.

After breakfaſt I took two boys with me in the Roebuck, and went round Iſthmus Bay to look for ſome clay, but could not find any. We ſaw ſome geeſe which had got into feather again; alſo killed a black, and an eider-duck. In the evening the Beaver, Wolvering and Marten brought in thirty-ſeven quintals of fiſh; the other two boats remained on the ledge. At night a ſkiff from Paradiſe, with three coopers from thence, and the two from White-bear River, came here and reported that, yeſterday, between a hundred and fifty, and two hundred Indians went up White-bear River in a great number of canoes; which had ſo terrified the coopers there, that they immediately fled to Paradiſe; from whence they came this morning. I much doubt the truth of this eport.

N. E.

E. N. E.

Cloudy in the morning, but afterwards the day proved a charming one for fiſh: and we ſpread above two hundred quintals, which wanted much to be expoſed to the ſun.

Wedneſ. 12.
N. W. moderate.

At five this morning I ſent the Paradiſe coopers off for that, place; and they were to land captain Kettle and his boy at Caribou in their way. At the ſame time I ſent Mr. Collingham, with the other two, to White-bear River, and ſet off myſelf for that place alſo, in the Roebuck, with four hands. At ten at night we got up to the ſalmon-poſt, where we found all ſafe, and no appearance of any Indians having been near the houſe. I ſhot an eider-duck.

A clear, warm day.

1778. August. Thurſday 13. *Wind N. W. little.*

At one this morning Mr. Collingham arrived, and at eight I went down the river to examine ſome ſandy beaches; but finding no ſign of Indians, I returned to the houſe, and then ſet out for the ſtage again. The coopers ſtill perſiſting in their ſtory, I brought one of them down the river with me, and examined Dove, and Separation Point; but finding no other foot-marks there, than thoſe of wolves and black-bears, I ſent him back by land, and proceeded on my way, until I came to the deepeſt cove under Mealy Mountains; there, the wind coming a head and blowing afreſh, I went in, hauled up the ſkiff, pitched my tent and remained all night. I ſaw ſome freſh ſlot of deer, and the tracks of wolves and bears on the ſhore, and found ſome good rinds in the woods.

E. freſh.

little.

A cloudy day, and it rained all night.

Friday 14. *N. by E. freſh.* *hard.*

At ſix this morning we launched the ſkiff and rowed along ſhore about three miles, then ſet the foreſail and ran acroſs the bay to the ſouthward of Earl Iſland, and got to Caribou at three in the afternoon.

It rained till ſun-riſe, then was foggy till noon, and it rained hard again for the remainder of the twenty-four hours.

Saturday 15. *W. moderate.*

At eight this morning I went off for the ſtage, and took captain Kettle and his boy along with me. I walked round to Laar Cove, and killed four young black-ducks by the way. The ſhiff met me there, and took in the traps which had been left at that place. From thence we went to the eaſtern part of Huntingdon Iſland, where I landed and walked part of the way up the high, barren hills, and met with a good deer-path; but ſeeing no very freſh ſlot I returned to the boat, and croſſed to Veniſon Head. I landed there, took a couple of boys with me, and walked acroſs to Blackguard Bay, as the ſkiff was too deep to venture round that headland with all of us on board; there

F.

S. S. E. freſh.

S.

there being a good deal of ſwell. I ſaw abundance of freſh ſlot on the head, took the boat again on the eaſt ſide, and got ſafe to the ſtage at dark; where I found all well, but very little fiſh caught during my abſence. The Caplin was gone to Sandhill Cove again. 1778. Auguſt.

A fine day.

I broke the neck of an eider-duck with my rifle, at a hundred yards diſtance. Sunday 16. *Wind N. W. ſmart. N. N. N. E. moderate.*

It was clear during the middle of the day, but the reſt of it was ſhowery.

Part of the ſhoremen were employed in making a beach near the ſtage, and the reſt were at work on a new houſe for themſelves. After breakfaſt, I took Jack, with another boy and went to Round Iſland. I killed a hare and a grouſe; and Jack, a hare. We tailed a trap for otters at the eaſt end of Great Iſland. At noon the Caplin returned after delivering to each of the boats, five buckets of good lance; they did not come in at night, having caught no fiſh. The Caplin went back to Sandhill Cove immediately. Monday 17. *N. W. little. S. E. E. W. N. W. freſh.*

Foggy morning, clear day, and cloudy with ſhowers in the evening.

The ſhoremen were employed as yeſterday: one ſide of their new houſe was blown down laſt night, but we ſet it up again and ſecured it. The boats did not come in this evening. Curlews are ſo ſcarce this year, that very few have been ſeen, and not one killed yet. Tueſday 18. *N. W. freſh.*

Rainy and cold in the morning, but fair all the reſt of the day. *moderate.*

After

1778.
Auguſt.
Wedneſ. 19.
Wind N. hard.

After breakfaſt I took Jack and David in the Roebuck, looked at the trap, and then he went into South Eaſt Cove; there we landed and walked up the valley, at the head of which we divided; Jack going towards the head of Curlew Harbour, and I to the right. Jack met with a ſtaggard and a young deer, and killed the former; I killed a brocket. After breaking up my deer, and diſpoſing of the veniſon out of the reach of wolves or foxes, Jack came to me; I then ſent him back with the other boy to break up his deer, and returned to the boat myſelf, which I reached at nine at night; when, having nothing to eat nor any thing to make a fire with, I lay down to ſleep. We each of us killed a curlew and ſaw a good many more, but they were very ſhy.

A cloudy and very cold day.

Thurſday 20.

A little after one this morning, the boys came back; at two, it began to rain, thunder and lighten very dreadfully, which continued till paſt eight. We went home at four, and then I ſent eight men in two ſkiffs along with the boys, to fetch home the veniſon; who returned with it at nine. Jack ſaw another deer and three foxes, but had not his gun. At ſix this morning, the Stag came in with the fiſh of all the boats, amounting to nine quintals only; the boatſmaſter informed me, that he ſaw a veſſel working in here yeſterday, and gave her chaſe until the wind and ſea obliged him to deſiſt; ſoon after which, he ſaw her ſtand out to ſea again. At noon, Mr. Daubeny ſailed in the Stag in queſt of the above veſſel; which we ſuppoſe muſt be the Conntеſs of Effingham. At the ſame time, I ſaw a boat ſtanding to the northward, at a great diſtance from the ſhore. This boat proved to be the Beaver; ſhe came in at ſun-ſet, when the boatſmaſter informed me, that he had been in chaſe of the veſſel, but could not ſpeak with her. I had a flagſtaff ſet up.

S. E. freſh.
S.
S. W.
W.
W. ſqually.
N. E. moderate.

Very

Very hot from eight in the morning till five in the evening, but cooler afterwards. 1778. Auguſt.

At eight this morning the veſſel was diſcovered about four or five miles to windward of Blackguard Bay: ſhe could have come into the harbour very eaſily; but hauling her wind, ſhe weatheted the Gannets, and ſtood out to ſea again; which makes me not know what to think, although by my glaſs I could plainly deſcry her to be a ſhip and am certain ſhe is mine. I immediately ran to the top of the higheſt hill, and ſet fire to ſome buſhes there, but ſhe took no notice of it. I then returned and ſent captain Kettle, with four hands in the Otter, out after her. In the evening I ſaw him bear away round Black Iſlands; it then blowing very hard with a high ſea. I weighed the veniſon; the quarters of Jack's deer were one hundred and forty-five pounds; thoſe of mine, one hundred and nineteen pounds. Exceedingly cold and dark weather. Friday 21. *Wind N. hard gales all day.*

I went ſeveral times upon the hill to-day, to look out for the ſhip and boats; but could ſee none of them until paſt three in the afternoon: then I diſcovered the ſhip coming in from ſea, and the Wolvering from Black Iſlands; whereupon I ſent a ſkiff out to meet the ſhallop, and order her to ſpeak with the ſhip. At dnſk the latter came ſafe to an anchor in the harbour, and proved to be the Counteſs of Effingham, David Kinloch maſter, laden with ſalt from Liſbon; which place ſhe left on the fourth of July. She brought the firſt intelligence of hoſtilities being commenced by Great Britain againſt France, by the taking of a forty gun ſhip and two frigates. Kinloch made Cape St. Francis on the fourteenth inſtant; and had met with very bad weather ever ſince. The Beaver, Wolvering, and Squirrel came in this evening, and brought twelve quintals of fiſh; Saturday 22. *N. ſtrong. freſh. moderate.*

1778. August.

fiſh; they informed me, that they ſaw the Marten beating up between Black Iſlands and the Cape land.

A cloudy morning; but as the day advanced, the ſky cleared.

Sunday 23. *Wind N. W. moderate.*

Early this morning I ſent the Wolvering on a cruiſe to the ſouthward, after the miſſing boats. The ſhip moored in her birth. I gave all hands two pounds of veniſon each for dinner. Jack took a walk to the other end of this iſland, where he ſaw a ſilver-fox, and ſhot ſix curlews. After dinner I went with all my family to Slink Point, where we picked a bowl full of baked apples; I alſo ſhot two grouſe, and Jack five. In the evening, the Martin came in; ſhe had ridden the gale out, under North Head. At ten at night the Otter returned; ſhe had torn her ſails very much in the gale on Friday laſt, and had taken ſhelter between the two Black Iſlands; where captain Kettle informs me, there is a good harbour for ſhips. The wolvering met with her there, gave her ſome proviſions, and then worked into Gready Harbour.

N. *N. E.* *E.* *N. E.* *N. W.*

A cloudy day.

Monday 24. *N. E. freſh. moderate.*

The ſalt-houſe was cleared, in order to unload the brig. I took a walk to the far end of this iſland, where I ſaw ſeveral curlews, and killed one.

It was dull till three o'clock, but clear after, and very cold all day.

Tueſday 25. *S. little.*

At day-light this morning, Mr. Collingham came from White-bear River in a ſkiff, with the two coopers, having packed all the ſalmon; which produced, ſixty-two tierces. A bulk of fiſh was waſhed out; and all thoſe which were dry, were put into pile. After breakfaſt I went in the Roebuck, with two boys, to Round Iſland; where I killed a brace of hares, a brace of grouſe, and

N. hard.

and a curlew. In the afternoon, all the boats came in, and brought twelve quintals of fiſh; many of them were very large. The baitſkiff brought no baits; in the evening they hauled in White Cove, but got nothing. Mr. Daubeny came laſt from Indian Iſland; which place he has marked for a ſealing-poſt for me: he there found abundance of curlews and killed forty-two; he likewiſe met with great plenty of good fiſh about that Iſland. 1778. Auguſt.

Cloudy till noon, clear afterwards.

This morning the Stag and Squirrel were laid on ſhore; the reſt of the ſhallops, together with the baitſkiff, were victualled for a fortnight, and ſent to the ſouthward in queſt of fiſh. At three in the afternoon, a ſhip was diſcovered to the eaſtward of the Siſters, ſtanding in for this place; I ſent Mr. Daubeny off to her, in a ſkiff with four hands, and ſoon after perceived, that ſhe had my baitſkiff in tow. Wedneſ. 26. *Wind W. S. W. little.*

A cloudy day.

At one o'clock this morning, I was alarmed by a loud rapping at my door, which when I had opened, a body of armed men ruſhed in; they informed me that they belonged to the Minerva privateer, of Boſton in New-England, commanded by John Grimes; mounting twenty nine-pounders, and manned with a hundred and ſixty men; and, that I was their priſoner. They then demanded all my keys, took poſſeſſion of both my veſſels; alſo the Otter, then full of goods which ſhe was going to land from the brig, and of all my ſtores, which were on ſhore. About nine, the Minerva worked into Blackguard Bay, and came to an anchor there. I then went on board her, and was received with civility by captain Grimes; who told me that, ſome days ago, he had entered Temple Bay and taken three veſſels from Noble and Pinſon, which he had filled with fiſh, and ſtores from the ſhore and ſent off for Boſton. He ſaid Thurſday 27. *S. W. moderate.* *S. S. W.*

1778. Auguſt. that many of the fiſhermen had entered with him; among whom, were two men who had lately lived with me, and who had informed him where I lived. From thence he went to Charles Harbour, where he had taken one veſſel from Mr. Slade, another from Mr. Seydes, and had plundered my poſſeſſions there and at Ranger Lodge; at the former place another man who lived with me laſt year, and one of my ſalmoniers at the latter, had entered with him. I requeſted the releaſement of Mr. Daubeny, who was kept priſoner on board, but he would not grant it. He ſent an officer and a party of men in my baitſkiff to Caribou Caſtle, to plunder there alſo. The ſkiff was piloted by that villain Dominick Kinnien, who went out baitmaſter of her for the firſt time but yeſterday; and who, together with his whole crew of ſix men, had entered with the privateer's people the inſtant they got on board. In the courſe of the day, they ſhipped what was in the Otter on board the Counteſs of Effingham, and in the evening ſent her off for Boſton. In going out of the harbour, they ran her on ſhore off the low point on the eaſt ſide, but ſoon got her off again, and went to ſea through the north-eaſt paſſage. In the night I ſlipped a ſkiff out of the harbour with four hands, to inform the boats, and order them to go into North Harbour, in Table Bay.

A fine, clear day.

Friday 28. *Wind N. little.* The Minerva came into the harbour this morning, where ſhe moored, and filled her empty water-caſks. The Otter and Stag were ſent to Caribou, to bring down what was there; and they ſhipped off ſome of my dry fiſh, and moſt of the goods which were here. By this time, many of my people had entered on board the privateer, and ſome of them had informed the captain of the four men going away in the ſkiff laſt night; which enraged him and his people ſo much, that I found it prudent,

prudent, to ſend Indian Jack by land, with orders for the boats to come in here. 1778. Auguſt.

A cloudy day.

In the courſe of this day, the remaining part of the dry fiſh, and moſt of the goods which were here, were ſhipped off on board the Reconciliation. In the afternoon, the three ſhallops which were out a fiſhing, came into the harbour, the people were ſet on ſhore, and the ſails were unbent: but the Indian boy, was kept on board. In the afternoon, the ſurgeon of the privateer drove the two Indian women on board, and the child, Phillis, was ſoon ſent after them. In the night, the Otter and the Stag returned from Caribou, with all my property from that place. At ſupper, having heard that they intended to ſend to Paradiſe and White-bear River for what was there, I dropped a hint, of expecting a frigate here immediately; and it had the deſired effect. Saturday 29. *Wind little and variable.*

Early this morning, I found the enemy in a great buſtle. They took on board the privateer, all the goods which had been brought down from Caribou, except a cheſt of baggage, which Grimes returned; but many things were pillaged out of it. He then gave me a ſmall quantity of proviſions, returned my boats and moſt of their ſails, and by noon, the ſhip together with my brig went to ſea through Weſtern Tickle, and ſteered away north-eaſt by eaſt; paſſing to the weſtward of the Gannet Iſlands. May the devil go with them! Sunday 30. *S. moderate.*

The Minerva's guns formerly belonged to one of his majeſty's frigates, which was caſt away near Boſton; I think the Syren. The firſt lieutenant's name is Carlton; the third, Cuſhin; the maſter's, Ogilvie; lieutenant of the marines, Larey; and the

1778. August. ſurgeon's, Elliot. Carlton and Elliot are two of as great villains as any unhanged; the other three behaved exceeding well, particularly Mr. Ogilvie, of whoſe civilities I ſhall ever retain a moſt grateful remembrance. I ſhould be particularly happy to have it in my power to reward properly the infamous behaviour of Carlton and Elliot; and the villainy of Thomas Adams, lately a mate in the ſervice of Noble and Pinſon; alſo of Michael Bryan, Luke Ryan, Dennis Ryan, and Dominick Kinnien, lately my ſervants, who were by far the moſt active in diſtreſſing me. They were the perſons who gave information where I lived, piloted the ſhip to this place, and diſcovered to the enemy the places where great part of my property lay. Grimes is a lying raſcal; for, he voluntarily made me many promiſes, and afterwards broke them all. Many of my people entered, and went away in the privateer; and moſt of the remainder would have done ſo likewiſe, under the apprehenſion of being left here deſtitute of the means either of ſubſiſting, or getting off the iſland: but I thought it my duty to my king and country, even in my then diſtreſſed ſituation, to prevent the deſertion. Grimes turned two raſcals on ſhore again, and I immediately gave them a moſt ſevere beating with a ſtout ſtick.

The reſt of this day was ſpent in landing the proviſions which Grimes had returned, and in picking up the few things which were left ſcattered up and down; and I had the pleaſure to find, that they had forgot a puncheon of olive oil, and my three live ſwine. As ſoon as they were gone, I took up my gun, walked out upon the iſland and ſhot a curlew.

A very fine day.

A liſt

A liſt of my people who entered on board the privateer voluntarily, and alſo of thoſe who were impreſſed; diſtinguiſhing the ſtations in which they were employed, at the time they quitted my ſervice: 1778. Auguſt.

Entered at Charles Harbour,
John Downing, ſalmonier.

Entered at Great Iſland,

*John Kettle, maſter of the Reconciliation.
William Johnſton, mate of the Reconciliation.
Thomas Cahill, boatſmaſter.
Dominick Kinnien, baitmaſter.
Nicholas Power, midſhipman;
Richard Whelan, ditto;
Darby Sullivan, ditto.
Joſ. Flemming, foreſheetman;
Murtough Kelly, ditto;
John Sheehy, ditto.
John Dalton, ſplitter.
Michael Downey, header;
Michael Rielly, ditto.
Patrick Carrol, cooper.
Patrick Bryan, youngſter;
Cornelius Keef, ditto;
Thomas Denn, ditto;
Thomas Dawſon, ditto;
Patrick Sheehy, ditto;
David Kennedy, youngſter;
William Raylie, ditto;
James Cleary, ditto;
Edward Fling, ditto.
John Scannel, apprentice.
James Hoben, ſailor;
James Simon, ditto;
John Conake, ditto;
Thomas (a boy) ditto;
Angel Bennet, ditto;
Martin Cornelius, do. } Dutch-
I. P. Edzard, ditto. } men.
Jack, a boy about 17 years old;
Cattook, a woman about 26;
Tweegock, a woman about 18;
Phillis, a girl 3¼, daughter to Tweegock.

The laſt four are Eſquimaux, and my houſehold ſervants; who were carried away, to be made ſlaves of.

Total 36.

The

*On being informed by the officers of the privateer, that Kettle had entered with them, as a prize-maſter, I expoſtulated with him; and endeavoured to perſuade him, to

1778. August.

The crew of the Minerva was compoſed of a variety of nations; but the major part of them, were Engliſh and Iriſh; and the officers told me, that they had not above ten native Americans amongſt them. Grimes is the ſon of a ſuperannuated boatſwain at Portſmouth; * Ogilvie, a Scotchman, and formerly a mate of an Eaſt Indiaman; † Larey, an Iriſhman; § Elliot, was born in the Tower of London; ‡ Carlton and ‖ Cuſhen, were the only native Americans I ſaw; the latter, is deſcended from an opulent family of that name at Boſton, who were principal owners of the ſhip, and he was much of a gentlemen in his behaviour: the other, was formerly a Marble-head fiſherman, and as great a villain as any this day unhung. Juſt before they ſailed, as I was begging a few nails of Mr. Grimes, Carlton, who was walking the quarterdeck, ſtopped ſhort and ſaid to me, "G–d d—n you, ſir, if I commanded this ſhip, I would "not leave you a rag to your a—e by G–d; I would carry off "all I could; and what I could not, I would burn; then, if "you

to continue firm on the ſide of his king and country; upon which he pretended, that he was only taking the advantage of going as paſſenger to Boſton, in order to get to England from thence. The next year, he went to England and complained, that on his arrival at Boſton, he was confined a priſoner, until he was exchanged; and he compelled me to pay him, all the wages which were due to him at the time he entered on board the privateer. I was afterwards informed, that all the reſt of the traitors (who entered from me and the other merchants on the coaſt, in expectation of ſharing the plunder) were ſerved in the ſame manner. Grimes artfully held out a ſhare of the booty, to inveigle the fiſhermen to enter with him, in order that he might replace thoſe men whom he had ſent away in the different prizes; otherwiſe he would not have had men enow left, to navigate his own ſhip: but on his arrival at Boſton, he threw them all into priſon. to cheat them of their ſhare of the prize-money. The villains were ſerved right, and Grimes acted in character.

* The ſailing maſter.

† Lieutenant of marines.

§ Surgeon.

‡ Firſt lieutenant.

‖ Third lieutenant.

" you, and thoſe who remain with you, could not eat thoſe " rocks (pointing to the ſhore) you might ſtarve and be " d——d." 1778. Auguſt.

We waſhed out the remainder of the fiſh that was left in the ſtage. Two of the men who went away in the ſkiff appeared upon Slink Point this forenoon. I ſent a boat for them, and after dinner, had them landed on the ſouth-eaſt ſide of the harbour, with orders to return to North Harbour, where the other two were, to haul the ſkiff up there, and then all to come home; and they accordingly returned in the evening. I then muſtered my people, and found, that the remaining number, including the man at Ranger Lodge, and the crew at Paradiſe, amounted in the whole to thirty-ſeven. And, upon the beſt calculation we were able to make, we judged, that I cannot be leſs than fourteen thouſand pounds worſe for this viſit; which I have great reaſon to fear, will prove my ruin. Had not this happened, we had calculated upon fifteen hundred pounds profit on the year's work. As the goods which the Americans took from me, were ſuch as they were greatly diſtreſſed for at Boſton, they valued their capture at ſeventy thouſand pounds. Monday 31. *Wind N. E. freſh.* N. E.

I ſhot a brace of curlews to-day, and the ſkiff's-crew brought a porcupine.

A cloudy day.

I made preparations for ſending two ſhallops to Newfoundland; we laid one of them on ſhore to clean her bottom, and got her off again in the evening. Mr. Collingham went to Caribou, to ſee what was left there. I ſhot one curlew. September. Tueſday 1. *S. W. freſh.*

It rained all day.

I wrote

1778. September. Wedneſ. 2. *Wind S. W. moderate.* *S.*

I wrote ſeveral letters. Mr. Collingham returned at noon and ſaid, that nothing was left at Caribou beſides my bed, a few bad peaſe, ſome kegs of four oatmeal and the old ſeal-nets: they even took the dial-plate, off the poſt in the garden.

A dull day.

Thurſday 3. *N. ſmart.*

At two this afternoon, Mr. Daubeny ſailed in the Stag with four hands for Charles Harbour; from whence he is to go on to Newfoundland, to purchaſe ſome proviſions and a few other neceſſaries. At the ſame time captain Kinloch ſailed in the Wolvering for St. John's, in Newfoundland, with the ſailors; where he is to ſell the boat and endeavour to procure a veſſel, to carry the ſalmon and the remainder of the codfiſh to market.

It rained till noon, and was cloudy afterwards.

Friday 4. *N. E. ſtrong.*

Mr. Collingham ſailed in the Otter with four hands to Caribou, White-bear River and Paradiſe. A ſkiff went to the iſthmus, to fetch away what things were left in the ſkiff in North Harbour, and to remove her to a better place; ſhe returned at eleven at night. I took a walk to the north-eaſt end of the iſland, where I tailed a trap for the fox, which had been ſeen ſome time ago, and killed a curlew.

Some ſhowers of rain.

Saturday 5. *N.*

We had a heavy gale of wind with continual rain all this day, which prevented any work from being done.

Sunday 6. *variable and moderate.*

The green fiſh being in a ſtate of taking damage, we ſpread it all; alſo, the half-cured fiſh which the Americans had thrown out of pile; the latter we piled again, and made up the former into faggots. After breakfaſt, I took Smith with me and croſſed the harbour in a ſkiff to the ſouth-eaſt ſhore, where we picked up

up an oar, ſome planks, and other things which had driven away in the late confuſion, and Smith killed a brace of grouſe, a brace of curlews, and a grey plover. 1778. September.

Cloudy day.

My new houſe which was building, was pulled down; and the materials carried into the ſtage, to be ready to be ſent up the harbour, where I intend to build a houſe for myſelf to live in this winter; becauſe I am ſure we ſhall be ſo ſhort of proviſions, that if we have not good ſucceſs with our traps and guns, we muſt all inevitably periſh for want of food, before a veſſel can poſſibly arrive next ſummer; and there is no chance of killing much about Caribou. Monday 7. S. E. freſh.

Cloudy, with fog, and ſome rain.

We ſpread the green fiſh, and heaved a ſmall pile. After breakfaſt I carried another trap to the farther end of the iſland, and tailed it by a pond there for the fox; but when I came to that one, which I put out on Friday laſt, I found him in it. He proved a very fine ſilver-fox, and is the only one we know of upon this iſland. I then tailed that trap for a gooſe, and ſhot two ravens. After dinner I took Martin with me, who is now pretty well recovered from his wound, and went in the Roebuck to look at the place, where I intend building my winter-houſe; we ſaw ſome geeſe, and found two good fox-paths. Tueſday 8. S. S. E.

Foggy in the morning, but clear afterwards.

We ſpread the green fiſh, put it into pile this evening, and heaved one pile. After breakfaſt, I took three traps up to the higheſt part of this iſland and tailed them for hares. At noon, we ſaw a ſhallop coming in here from the ſouthward. Fearing a privateer's crew might be in her, I armed all my people with guns, ſticks or ſtones, and placed them in ambuſh behind one Wedneſ. 9. S. S. W. freſh.

1778. September. of the window-leaves of the ſtage; but it proved to be William Phippard, who is going with four hands to winter in Ivucktoke Bay. He informed me that the privateer had plundered the merchants, in Temple Bay and Charles Harbour, very ſeverely; by his account, more ſo than they did me.

A very fine day.

Thurſday 10. *Wind S. freſh.* Early this morning, Phippard ſailed for Ivucktoke. I had the bulkheads of the Marten knocked down, and loaded her with timber, for my winter-houſe. After breakfaſt, I took two hands in the Roebuck and went to Long Iſland, where I killed three leverets, three gulls, and a lord. In the mean time the two men were fiſhing, but caught nothing. I looked at the traps on this iſland and had a gooſe in one of them.

A cloudy, warm day.

Friday 11. *S. S. E. moderate.* I ſent the Marten up the harbour, where ſhe unloaded and returned at night.

A foggy, rainy day.

Saturday 12. *W. freſh. N.* After breakfaſt, I took two hands with me in the Roebuck, and went round Blackguard, and Iſthmus Bay; by the ſides of which I tailed ſix traps for foxes, and ſhot two black-ducks, a gozzard, and a ſpruce-game. I ſent moſt of the bricks up the harbour.

Clear in the morning, and cloudy afterwards.

Sunday 13. *N. E.* Smart gales, with a great ſea, and ſome rain.

Monday 14. *N. N. W. freſh.* Three piles of fiſh were heaved. I went round the bay with a couple of hands in the Roebuck; looked at three of the traps which I put out on Saturday; put out eight more for foxes, and one for deer. I had a good ſilver-fox in one trap, and an otter in

in another. I ſhot an eider-duck, a lady, and a ſpruce-game. 1778. September.
A very fine day.

Two piles of fiſh were heaved. I went round Blackguard Bay and this iſland, to viſit my traps. I put out two more for foxes, and three others were ſtruck up. I had a good ſilver-fox. Tueſday 15. *Wind N. W. moderate.*
There was a ſharp froſt this morning, but the day proved very fine.

Some fiſh was heaved this morning, but the weather ſoon obliged us to make it up again. I went round my traps in the harbour, and had a rabbit and a ſpruce-game in them. I put out four large ones for deer, and two ſmall ones for foxes; alſo, killed a porcupine. Wedneſ. 16. *N. freſh. N. E.*
Clear till noon, foggy and moiſt after.

A pile of fiſh was heaved, and the Marten was loaded with beams, planks, and boards. After breakfaſt, I went round Blackguard Bay, and obſerved, that many foxes had been along ſhore, but had avoided the traps. I put out four more, and killed three black-ducks. Thurſday 17. *N. N. W. moderate.*
Clear and mild all day.

The Marten ſailed up the harbour, where ſhe was unloaded and then returned. I went to the head of South-eaſt Arm, where Terry and I landed, and walked to the hills beyond the head of Curlew Harbour; we met with a brace of hinds and their calves; but being too anxious to kill a brace, I got none: for refuſing to take a good ſhot when I might have had one, I was afterwards content to take a bad one and miſſed. In returning to the boat, I met with them again twice, and fired each time, but I was too far off, and it was too dark to expect to do any execution. Friday 18 *S. E. moderate. N. N. W. moderate. freſh.*
Clear and hot all day, cloudy evening.

1778. September. Saturday 19. *Wind S. freſh.*

The people began to build my new houſe to-day, but the weather ſoon obliged them to deſiſt. In the evening I ſent Terry to the traps on this iſland, and he brought all home except the one on the rubbingplace.

Fog, with rain all day, but the rain ceaſed in the evening.

Sunday 20. *N. E.*

Hard gales, with fog and rain all day.

Monday 21. *freſh.*

A crew of men worked on my winter-houſe all day, and returned at night. I went round my traps in the harbour; had a ſilver-fox in one, and the ravens had picked clean the bones of a gooſe in another; two others were ſtruck up by foxes, and

little.

a third was carried a little way and broken by a deer. I changed two ſingle-ſpringed traps for two double ones, and put out two more. Making a hut in the ſand-bank in White Cove, I confined a tame duck in it, with a couple of traps placed

S.

before the entrance. Martin Kidney is now ſo much recovered, that he this day laid aſide his crutches, and walks very well by the help of a ſtick only: it does not ſeem probable to me that he will be very lame.

freſh.

A dull morning, clear in the middle of the day, and a hazy evening.

Tueſday 22. *W. moderate.*

Mr. Collingham returned at two this morning, accompanied by the headman and another hand. He brought ſome ſtaves and beams from Paradiſe, and informed me, that he had

variable. and little.

carried all the ſalmon from White-bear River to Paradiſe. He obſerved that there would be above four hundred and ninety tierces at that place; alſo, that he had packed the fiſh at Caribou; three tierces only of which prove good, the reſt being very

E.

rancid on account of the caſks having leaked: likewiſe he informed me that ſome bears had made free with a few others. The Otter proceeded to my new houſe, where ſhe unloaded the

beams

beams and then returned. I viſited my traps in Blackguard Bay, and had two ſilver-foxes and one croſs-fox. 1778. September.

A very hot day.

Early this morning I ſent Smith and four hands in the Lance to Caribou, to bring the doors, windows, kitchen range, and ſome other things from that houſe. I fitted out Joſeph Tero for a furring voyage to White-bear River, at which place he is to reſide by himſelf during the winter. I ſent him off in the Otter, under the command of Mr. Collingham; from whence ſhe is to go to Paradiſe, return to White-bear River, and then come back here. After breakfaſt I went in the Roebuck with my crew (the lame man and a boy) to the head of Curlew Harbour, near which place I tailed one large trap for deer, and three ſmall ones for otters. I then ſat watching near a path until Terry walked towards Cape North, where he ſaw nothing but much freſh ſlot of deer. I ſhot an eider-duck. Wedneſ. 23. *Wind calm.* *S. S. E. moderate.*

A clear and hot day.

After breakfaſt I went round my traps in the harbour, and had an otter and a rabbit; a deer had ſtruck up a large one, and I brought another of them home. At eight this evening the Lance returned with the things. Thurſday 24. *calm.* *S. freſh.*

A clear and hot day.

I ſent my crew to viſit the traps in Blackguard Bay, and they brought a capital ſilver-fox; but, having carried the trap into the water, he was damaged by the ſea-lice. They went afterwards to the ſouth-eaſt ſide of this harbour, and watched for geeſe; but the tide did not ſerve for them to come in ſhore before dark. They found the foot of a porcupine in that trap which the laſt gooſe was caught in. Friday 25. *S. E. little.* *E.*

Clear

1778. September. Clear in the morning, foggy afterwards; and at ten at night ſome ſmall rain fell.

Saturday 26. *Wind E. N. E. moderate.* After breakfaſt I went up Curlew Harbour, ſhifted the two firſt ottertraps (one of which was ſtruck up) tailed two for foxes and another large one in the middle path for deer. I then ſent Terry to the caſtern hills. Immediately after I ſaw a large ſtag upon the ſouth hill, winding and looking at me; he then trotted off to the northward, and I let him paſs; croſſing his route and ſinking the wind, I made all poſſible ſpeed to the foot of Gravel Hills, where I headed him. He walked ſlowly paſt me within fifteen yards, and muſt certainly have been killed had not my gun miſſed fire: he immediately ſet off in a full run, when I fired haſtily after him, but without ſucceſs. Such misfortunes will happen ſometimes, and had I not met with worſe, I ſhould have had no cauſe of complaint in this inſtance; but now, in my preſent ſcarcity of food, I muſt look upon it as no inconſiderable loſs; for he was a noble, fat beaſt. I alſo ſaw many grouſe, and killed four.

E. Thick, wet fog all day, with ſome ſhowers of ſmall rain.

Sunday 27. *N. E.* Moderate breezes, with thick, wet fog all day.

Monday 28. I put the boar up to feed.
Smart gales, with fog and rain all day.

Tueſday 29. *S. S. E. freſh.* I have hitherto ſent the people to work upon my new houſe every morning, and they returned at night; but finding that method to be very inconvenient, I this day victualled them up to Saturday night, and ordered them to remain there until that time. I went round the harbour, and in the traps had one gooſe and the bones of another; a deer had got out of the largeſt,

largeſt, they being much too weak; one of the ſmall ones was carried away, and two others were ſtruck up. Terry ſhot a grouſe. 1778. September.

Cloudy all day.

At eleven o'clock I went up South-eaſt Cove, and walked from thence to the eaſtern traps; the bridge of the fartheſt large one had been turned by a fox; but a ſmall ſtump which I did not perceive before, caught one of the jaws and prevented it from ſtriking up; by the ſide of the trap I found five large mice, which the fox had dropped out of his mouth. In the mean time, Martin walked to the top of Mount Martin, where he met with ſeveral grouſe, and killed four; from thence he diſcovered a large ſtag, which he ſuppoſed had winded me, and was coming up the path, which leads from the ſouth-eaſt end to the top of the hill, where he waylayed and killed him. I have mentioned this hill before, yet it was not until to-day, and from the above circumſtance that I named it. Wedneſ. 30. *Wind E. S. E. freſh.*

A dull day, with rain both morning and evening.

At eight this morning, I went with four hands in the Roebuck, to fetch home the veniſon. We broke him up where he lay, and brought all down at one turn, together with two brace of grouſe which Martin ſhot. He proved a noble creature, had twenty-nine points on his head, meaſured twelve hands and three inches in height, produced ten pounds of ſuet, and weighed as follows: viz. his quarters two hundred and ſeventy pounds, head twenty-pounds, and humbles twenty pounds. He is juſt ſuch a beaſt as I ſhot at on Saturday laſt, perhaps he is the ſame: yet neither ſo old nor ſo large as the one which I killed on the twenty-ſeventh of October in the year ſeventy, but in much better condition; having an inch of fat on his ribs, and an inch and a half on his haunches. October. Thurſday 1. *E. by N. freſh.*

Wet fog, aud ſmall rain all day.

Martin

1778. October. Friday 2. *Wind N. little. N. E. S. E.*

Martin and Terry went round the traps in Blackguard, and Iſthmus Bay; they had a croſs-fox, and ſhot two ladies. I ſhot two lords by the old ſtage, but got only one of them.

A foggy day.

Saturday 3. *S. S. W. freſh.*

This morning the cooper and ſalter came from the new houſe and heaved one of the piles of fiſh. At nine o'clock, I went to the ottertrap in this harbour, and from thence to South-eaſt Arm, where I landed. I then ſent Martin to the top of Mount Martin to watch the middle path, and Terry was ordered to the traps by Curlew Harbour. I went myſelf to the Gravel Hills, where I remained on the watch until three o'clock; when, juſt as I aroſe to return, I diſcovered an old ſtag, on the ſouth ſide of the great pond, which ſeemed to be diſturbed; and, I believe had winded Terry (who was returning about that time from the fartheſt deertrap, and came that way) for he toſſed up his head and trotted off to the eaſtward. I made what haſte I could, to waylay him upon the hill which he made for: but when I got there, he was above half a mile beyond me, nearly down wind. He preſently ſtopped, ſnuffed, looked much alarmed, and returned full gallop, having winded Terry's feeting, by the large trap, as I ſuppoſe. I then laid flat down on the ground; he came within ſeventy yards of me, and then ſtopped to look about him. As he ſtood abreaſt of me, I waited until he turned to move off, and then firing, I ſhot him in at his right flank, the ball coming out before his left ſhoulder; upon which he inſtantly turned about and made full at me; but when he got about half way, down he dropped. He appeared to be an old beaſt of the dwarf kind, had forty points on his head, and was in excellent order; but his neck was rather ſwelled, and his breaſt ſmelt ſtrong. I paunched him and turned him on his belly, then hanging my handkerchief upon a ſtick cloſe by him, both for a ſignal to find him, and alſo to keep off the wolves

S. W.

and

and foxes. I returned to the boat, where I found the other two hands; Terry with a yellow-fox, and Martin, with ſeven grouſe. I ſaw two curlews to-day (which is very late in the year for thoſe birds) and killed a lady. 1778. October.

A clear, fine, mild day.

At day-light I ſent a ſkiff with ſix hands for the deer; they returned with him at two o'clock, and informed me that another deer had been in the fartheſt trap, but had got out. Not one of my large traps are worth ſixpence; the ſprings, of one are too weak, and all the reſt have no ſtrength in any part. The quarters of this deer weighed two hundred and fourteen pounds; he cut two inches and a half in fat on his haunches, one inch and a half on his ribs, and had above a ſtone of ſuet in him; yet he was not ſo tall as the laſt by five inches. This afternoon, four Neſcaupick, or Mountaineer Indians came here in two canoes, and were the ſame whom I had ſeen at Caribou two years ago. They had no furs with them, and went back at ſunſet; promiſing, that they would return in a day or two, and bring all the reſt of their tribe, whom they had left at Caribou. Sunday 4. *Wind* S. W. *little.* S. E. *freſh.*

A very fine, mild day.

I ſent the Martin with a load of timber to the winter-houſe. After breakfaſt, I went round moſt of my traps in Blackguard Bay, put out another for foxes, and ſhot a hare. Three Indians appearing upon Berry Hill, I went and brought them over to my houſe. Theſe were the chief, whoſe name is Pere Barecack; his wife, Cowcoſiſh; and their daughter, Catherine Ooquioo; a girl about ſixteen years of age: they did me the honour to ſtay all night; got drunk, and were very troubleſome. I purchaſed one ranger, and five beaver ſkins of them, being all they brought. Monday 5. *S. freſh.* N.

A fine day.

1778. October. Tueſday 6. *Wind S. N.*

It blew and rained ſo hard all this day, as to prevent my ſending the Indians away; but, as I gave them very little wine, they were more agreeable companions than yeſterday.

Wedneſ. 7. *N. W. N. N. N. E. N. E. E. N. E.*

Hard gales with ſome ſleet, ſmall rain, and cold, foggy weather; a heavy ſea broke on the ſhore every where, and the tide made high. A ſet of beams of the old ſtage were waſhed down; the Squirrel was thrown athwart the ſtern of the Caplin, as they lay on the ſandy beach, and both of them were half buried in ſand.

Thurſday 8. *N. E. ſmart. N. E. ſtrong.*

After breakfaſt I ſent Martin and Terry to viſit the traps in the harbour, and they ſaw all, except the three eaſternmoſt ones. An old ſtag had been in the large trap, and had broken it all to pieces; two of the foxtraps were ſtruck up and carried out of their places.

A foggy, moiſt day.

Friday 9. *N. E. hard. N. N. E. freſh.*

I had the ſhoremens' new houſe pulled down; in order to appropriate the timber to aſſiſt in building mine.

Moiſt fog, with ſome ſmall rain till three o'clock, fair and cloudy afterwards.

Saturday 10. *S. S. W. moderate. S. S. E.*

I ſent the Indians in the Roebuck to Veniſon Head; from whence they were to walk to their canoe, which they had left in Hare Harbour; and then to return to their comrades, whom Pere promiſed to bring back with him, without any intention, I believe, of performing his promiſe. At eleven, I went up South-eaſt Cove, and from thence Terry and I walked to the traps; one of thoſe by the ponds was carried away by an otter, and a deer had gotten out of the neareſt large one. At night, the houſe-builders returned in the Marten.

Cloudy till noon, foggy and wet afterwards.

Hard

Hard gales, with a cold froſty air and a little ſleet.

1778. October. Sunday 11. *Wind N.*

Winter begins now to appear; the Mealy Mountains have put on their new liveries, and every downfal whitens the heads of the high hills. The deer are beating out to to the barren headlands on the ſea coaſt; the eider, and king-ducks are haſtening to the ſouthward; and grouſe are chattering in great flocks upon the hills: I am afraid it will overtake me, before I am ready for it. Mr. Daubeny not being yet returned, with a ſupply of proviſions and clothing, makes me very uneaſy. Under theſe diſtreſſes and inquietudes, would any man believe, that my people have been ready to mutiny, becauſe I would give them no ſalted pork along with their two pounds of fat veniſon each day for dinner? yet it is a fact: nor could I quiet them until I peremptorily declared, that I could not poſſibly ſuffer any ſalted meat to be expended, whilſt any freſh remained in the houſe; and that, if they were not content, I would give them, what I verily believed they much deſerved, a hearty drubbing.

Monday 12. *N. N. W. ſmart.*

I kept all hands at home to-day about the fiſh; we repacked two piles into one. I took a walk to the high hill and killed a brace of grouſe there. At nine at night Mr. Collingham returned from Paradiſe with ſome hoop-poles, planks, ſalmon-nets, and all the people from thence. He could not get back to White-bear River to fetch the boy, whom he had left to help Tero to build his houſe, as the wind was contrary. At Longſtretch he found all the Indians, who intended going to Paradiſe. They had eight canoes, and were about forty in number; from them he purchaſed forty-eight beaver, eleven otter, and three black-bear ſkins.

N. W. ſmart

moderate.

It froze hard laſt night, and this was a clear, froſty day.

1778. October. Tueſday 13. *Wind W. S. W. moderate.* *S. W.*

We heaved one pile of fiſh, and landed the nets; and having filled the Otter up with timber and boards for the new houſe, I ſent her there with eight hands; who were to remain and work upon it. Terry and another hand found the loſt trap with an otter in it. The beaver was broaght to the ſtage head, and moſt of her ballaſt put out.

Clear in the morning, and cloudy afterwards.

Wedneſ. 14. *W. S. W. moderate.*

I ſet the people to work at day-light, to diſcharge the reſt of the Beaver's ballaſt, after which they loaded her with ſalt. After breakfaſt I landed on Slink Point, from whence I walked to my new houſe, then viſited the two traps on the neck, and the ſix in Blackguard Bay; one of them had a ſpruce-game in it, and another was ſtruck up by a fox.

Cloudy, mild weather.

Thurſday 15. *S. W. moderate.* *N. by E.*

At day-light I ſent Martin Kidney, with five hands in the Beaver, to Paradiſe and White-bear River; having furniſhed him with ſome goods to trade with the Indians. After breakfaſt, taking Terry and a cooper with me, I went round my traps in the harbour, and had a good ſilver-fox, two yellow ones, an otter, a porcupine, and a gooſe. I tailed a ſlip for a deer in the ſouth corner, brought home two of the large traps, and the ſprings of the broken one from the iſthmus, and all the fox-traps which were on the ſouth-eaſt ſhore; except one, which had been carried away by ſome animal. I ſaw a yellow-fox and ſhot ſix grouſe.

A cloudy morning; foggy with ſome rain afterwards.

Friday 16. *E. little.*

At eleven this morning I ſent Terry and another hand to look at the traps in Curlew Harbour, and they returned at ſeven in the evening with a yellow-fox; they ſaid, that the other foxtrap was

was gone, the firſt deertrap ſtruck up, and the ſecond was broken to pieces by deer; that they had tailed the two which we brought home yeſterday, in the place where the latter was. At three in the afternoon, it blowing very hard, the Marten parted one of her rodes; and, her other anchor coming home, ſhe ſailed cloſe in ſhore, by the rocks between the ſtage and the ſalt-houſe. We could give her no aſſiſtance until the ſkiff returned, when I ſent Mr. Collingham out with another anchor and rode, which he dropped to the ſouthward, then got on board and warped her off, juſt as ſhe was ready to ſtrike. As the tide had fallen, ſhe would not only have been ſtaved, but, had the wind veered the leaſt to the ſouthward, which it ſoon after did, ſhe would have beat the ſtage down.

1778. October. *Wind S. E. hard.* *S. S. E. freſh.*

Foggy with ſome rain.

At noon, being accompanied by Mr. Collingham and two hands, we went off and freſh moored the Marten, weighed her eaſtern anchor and dropped it to the northward. It blew ſo hard this evening, that the houſe-builders could not return.

Saturday 17. *W. freſh.* *N. W. heavy.* *N. N. W.*

Fair till ten, and ſnow all the remainder of the day.

Hard gales with froſt and ſnow all day. In the evening the people returned from the new houſe.

Sunday 18. *N.*

All hands were employed in digging out and launching the Squirrel.

Monday 19. *N. N. E. ſtrong.*

Moderate froſt.

I ſent the people back to the new houſe this morning.

Tueſday 20. *N. W. ſmart.*

Froſty day.

After breakfaſt, Mr. Collingham and two hands aſſiſted me in taking the Marten and Squirrel ſhallops over to the ſouth-eaſt

Wedneſ. 21. *N. moderate.*

1778. October. eaſt ſide of this harbour, in order to lay them on ſhore for the winter. After we had moored them there, we went round the traps. I killed an eider-duck, found one of the loſt traps with the bones of a gooſe in it, took up the ottertrap (all the ponds being now frozen) and met with a brace of good ſtags on the iſthmus; at one of which I ſhot as it was running, but miſſed him.

A mild day.

Thurſday 22. *Wind E. ſtrong.* I ſent Mr. Collingham with three hands, to take the ſhallops to the place where they are to be laid on ſhore, but the wind being too ſcant, they were prevented from accompliſhing their purpoſe. He brought a large quantity of moſs in the ſkiff, and got back with difficulty.

Rained all day.

Friday 23 *N. E. ſtrong.* Early this morning I took Mr. Collingham and two hands with me, to lay the ſhallops on ſhore; we weighed one anchor of each, but were obliged to cut away the others. We got the Marten on the ground, and anchored the Squirrel abreaſt of the ſame place; by which time it blew ſo exceedingly hard, that we could not return home. We had no proviſions, nor were there any good woods near the place, to afford ſhelter from the weather: however, as we could do no better, I ordered the ſkiff to be hauled well up, and the people to make a good fire in the beſt place they could find. I then went to a point of land hard by, and ſat there till the evening; by which time I had killed twelve fat eider-ducks, but got only ſix of them. Each of us had a duck for his dinner: we made a very good ſhift without either bread or ſalt, and paſſed the night much better than we expected; for, although it rained hard all day, the ſky cleared at night, and it froze moderately.

N. E. hard.

This

This morning, after eating the other two ducks, we laid the Squirrel on ſhore and ſhifted the Marten a little way. We then went to my new houſe, which I found was finiſhed, except part of the chimney, ſome inſide work, and chinſing; but the people gathered a ſufficient quantity of moſs to-day for that purpoſe. I had a rabbit in one of the traps. In the evening all hands returned to the iſland and brought the Otter back.

1778. October. Saturday 24. *Wind N. freſh. moderate. little.*

A clear, fine day.

Strong gales with ſome ſnow; ſharp froſt at night.

Sunday 25. *N. N. E.*

Early this morning I ſent eleven hands to the ſhallops, who thwarted them up for the winter. At eight at night, the Beaver returned from the bay, having the boy on board; and brought a large beaver from Tero, who thinks he ſhall make but a bad winter's voyage; being too backward in his work. She alſo brought all the proviſions and goods from Caribou; but Martin did not meet with any Indians, as they were gone up the river, after deſtroying two or three tierces of ſalmon.

Monday 26. *N. moderate.*

Cloudy day.

Smith repaired a ſkiff; one crew of hands ballaſted the Otter; and another took the Beaver to my new houſe and unloaded her.

Tueſday 27. *N. N. E. ſmart.*

A froſty day, with ſome ſmall ſhowers of ſnow and hail.

We heaved a pile of fiſh and made it up again. I ſettled the people's accounts, ſhipped what hands I wanted for the winter, and finiſhed all my letters.

Wedneſ. 28. *N. freſh.*

Cloudy, froſty weather.

At three o'clock this morning I ſent off all my diſcharged ſervants in the Otter; there were thirteen of them. We repacked

Thurſday 29. *N. little.*

1778. October. *Wind W. little.* packed the largeſt pile of fiſh, upon the place where it is to ſtand all winter. After breakfaſt I went up South-eaſt Cove in the Roebuck by myſelf; and from thence, walked to the traps about the head of Curlew Harbour. I had a yellow-fox in one and ſtruck all the reſt up. I then took a long walk over all thoſe hills which extend from Cape North to North Head; I *S. W.* ſaw a brace of yellow-foxes, and ſent a ball within an inch of one of them, at the diſtance of a hundred and ten yards. I found no freſh ſign of deer. In the evening a ſkiff with four hands came for me, and brought my ſkiff back.

A clear, mild day.

Friday 30. *W. ſmart.* *N. W.* *N.* We re-packed the ſecond pile of fiſh upon the large one, and had all the cullings carried into the ſtage; we hauled up, and waſhed out the ſkiffs, collected the traps, &c.

Squally, mild weather, with ſome rain.

Saturday 31. *W. little.* Having re-packed the remainder of the fiſh upon the large pile, we made it up for the winter; we ſuppoſe there is more than three hundred quintals. The ſeal-ſkins were carried into the ſtage. After breakfaſt I landed on Slink Point, and from thence walked round my traps in Blackguard Bay; I had a gull in one, ſtruck up the two firſt, and freſh tailed the reſt. I ſaw the flot of four or five deer, which had gone towards my new houſe. From the laſt trap, I turned up the ridge of hills *N. ſqually:* which are above it, and from thence, taking a ſmall circuit, came into the ſouth-weſt cove of this harbour: I ſaw two ponds likely for beavers; alſo, ſhot two brace of grouſe and an eider-duck.

Mild all day; ſqually with ſnow in the evening.

November. Sunday 1. *N. ſmart.* At nine this morning I ſent four hands to chince the lower part of the ſtore-room, and to put the goods which were landed out

out of the Beaver, into it; and at eleven, being accompanied by Mr. Collingham and another hand, we followed them. From thence I walked to my traps and ſlips in the harbour, and had a croſs-fox in one, and a yellow one in another; and a third was carried away; the deertrap was only half ſtruck up (the froſt being intenſe) one of the ſlips was down, and an old, fat, dry hind was in the other. This is one of the deer which I ſlotted yeſterday; for I could here and there perceive the ſlot to-day. At night we all returned to the iſland, and brought the Beaver back.

1778. November. *Wind N. W. ſmart. W. moderate.*

Cloudy, with ſharp froſt.

Having loaded the Beaver with proviſions and goods, in the evening I ſent her to the new houſe. Two men went in the Roebuck for the deer, and tailed a trap by the paunch.

Monday 2. *N. moderate.*

A clear, froſty day.

This morning Mr. Collingham and I with two hands went to the new houſe; we papered part of the roof, unloaded the Beaver, and returned with her in the evening.

Tueſday 3. *S. S. E. little.*

Clear, mild weather.

About one o'clock this morning, Mr. Daubeny, and the four hands whom he took with him, returned in a ſhallop belonging Mr. Seydes and Co. He had borrowed this veſſel to bring the proviſions, &c. which he had purchaſed in Newfoundland; having had the misfortune to be caſt away at the mouth of Inglis Harbour, and to looſe the Stag in his return to this place; but he ſaved all the proviſions and the rigging of the boat. He met the Otter in Batteau Harbour, and would have perſuaded the people to turn back, in order that theſe men might go away alſo, as I did not want them; but he could not prevail on them to do ſo, as the winter was ſo far advanced. This is an addi-

Wedneſ. 4. *S. S. W. freſh.*

1778. November. tional diſtreſs to me; for I now have but nine barrels of pork for fourteen people, when I ought to have as much more; as I don't expect any veſſel before the middle of July; ſo that we are now in great danger of being ſtarved for want of food, before we can get a freſh ſupply. After breakfaſt I ſent Mr. Collingham and four hands to put ſuch things into the houſe, as would take damage from wet.

A dull morning, ſnow at noon, and rain at night.

Thurſday 5. *Wind S. S. W. moderate. W. N. W. N. N. W.* At day-light I ſent the ſhallop to the new houſe and unloaded her. We laid the Beaver on ſhore for the winter, papered the end of the houſe over the ſtore-room, and Mr. Collingham went round the traps in the harbour; he brought a yellow-fox, and another trap was loſt.

Cloudy.

Friday 6. *S. W. little.* After breakfaſt I went with all hands to thwart and block up the Beaver for the winter. While things were preparing, Mr. Daubeny payed the paper on the houſe with hot pitch and tar, and I viſited my traps in Blackguard Bay; one of which had a yellow-fox in it, and two others were ſtruck up. We ſprung the Marten's fore-maſt, in attempting to prize up the Beaver, and could not do it after all. She is a very heavy boat, and her own maſts are too ſlight. With infinite difficulty and *N. E. ſtrong.* toil, I got back to the iſland at duſk, with five hands in the Roebuck, but the reſt in another ſkiff could not do it. It blew a hard gale of wind this afternoon, with ſuch thick ſnow, that we could not ſee fifty yards: I believe we were above an hour and a half in rowing acroſs from Slink Point to Great Iſland, *E. N. E. hard.* which is not above four hundred yards, and being wet with the ſpray and ſnow, I was very cold.

A dull forenoon.

At

At nine this morning I ſent five hands to help the reſt to get up the Beaver; and in the evening Daubeny and Collingham returned with four, and informed me, that laſt night they loſt themſelves, and rowed for a long time after it was dark; at laſt they made the land on the other ſide of the harbour, but did not know where they were; that they hauled their ſkiff up there, and walked round the ſhore to the new houſe, where they all arrived ſafe at midnight, except the boy, who tired by the way, and whom they were forced to leave behind, among ſome buſhes; that he got to the houſe this morning, ſpeechleſs and almoſt dead, but was in a fair way of recovery. They did a little work to-day at the houſe, but none at the boat, as ſome of the people were employed in bringing the ſkiff back.

1778. November. Saturday 7. *Wind N. E. freſh.*

Sleet, rain, and thick weather.

I ſent Meſſrs. Daubeny and Collingham with four hands to the new houſe, which they were to work upon until the tide ſerved to thwart up the Beaver; but they did not return at night. A very great ſea broke upon the Pigeon rocks all day.

Sunday 8. *N. N. E. moderate.*

Thick, mild weather, with ſmall rain.

I built a deathfall for wolves, near the cook-room. Great numbers of ducks flew paſt in their way to the ſouthward.

Monday 9. *E. N. E. ſtrong.*

Rain in the morning, foggy afterwards.

Hard gales all day, with ſleet till noon, and ſmall rain afterwards.

Tueſday 10. *N. E.*

At eight this morning Mr. Daubeny and five hands came here and informed me, that he had blocked the Beaver up. After breakfaſt I returned with him and four men, and walked round my traps in the harbour, but got nothing. The ponds

Wedneſ. 11. *E. N. E. ſtrong.*

1778. November. are almoſt thawed again. All hands returned to the iſland at night. Dull, mild weather.

Thurſday 12. *Wind calm.* I ſent off James Gready with three hands, in Mr. Seydes' ſhallop, for his ſealing-poſt near Curlew Harbour; but not being able to get there, he went to the head of South-eaſt Cove, landed his wood there and walked acroſs. Daubeny, Collingham and I, with two hands went to the new houſe, from whence I walked round Blackguard Bay; I had a yellow-fox in one trap, and another was carried away. I put out two ſlips and another trap. Leaving one man behind to keep a fire in the houſe all night, the reſt of us returned to the iſland.

S. S. E. moderate. Mild, open weather.

Friday 13 *S. freſh.* Early this morning I went to the new houſe, with Mr. Collingham and one man in the Roebuck, and then walked to Blackguard Bay to look for the laſt loſt trap, but could not find it. At noon Mr. Daubeny and the reſt of the family followed in the Caplin with a load of furniture, and we now took poſſeſſion of our new habitation; which is much too ſmall, for want of more boards and nails.

Cloudy and dull weather.

Saturday 14. *W. moderate.* At day-light I ſent Mr. Collingham, with four hands in the Caplin, to the iſland, for ſome ſtaves and houſehold furniture; and he returned with them in the evening. I viſited my traps in the harbour, but had only the remains of a croſs-fox, which I found in the trap that was loſt on the fifth inſtant. I returned through the woods and found a good deer-path, in which I tailed three ſlips. The kitchen chimney was finiſhed to-day, the roof completed, and the ſouth-weſt end of it papered.

Gentle froſt, with hazy, fine weather.

Hard

Hard gales, with rain all day. The Caplin parted her ſmall rode, and loſt the anchor.

1778. November. Sunday 15. *Wind S. S. E.* Monday 16 *S. S. W. moderate.*

At day-light I ſent Mr. Collingham with four hands in the Caplin, for a load of baggage and ſlaves; with which he returned in the evening. I went round my traps in Blackguard Bay; in one, I had a capital ſilver-fox, approaching nearly to a black;* in another there was a good croſs-fox, and I ſhot another croſs-fox with my riflle, and tailed the three traps which I ſtruck up ſome time ago. Mr. Daubeny papered part of the roof of the houſe,

Cloudy, mild weather.

Tueſday 17. *S. little.*

Early this morning I ſent Mr. Collingham to the iſland, with four hands in the Caplin, for another load of baggage and ſlaves, and he returned with them in the evening; at which time he ſaw a white-bear in South-weſt Cove. I went round my traps in the harbour, and had a croſs-fox, ſhot five grouſe, ſhifted one foxtrap and tailed it to bait, and ſhifted one ſlip. A deer had ſtepped within the large trap, but had not touched the bridge; two others had got out of two ſlips, and the other three were blown down by the wind. Several deer had gone out to the peninſula ſince Saturday.

S. S. W. moderate.

There was a ſharp, white froſt this morning, but the day proved cloudy and mild.

Wedneſ. 18. *W. S. W. moderate.*

This morning Gready and his crew returned, and informed me that they had finiſhed their tilt, and brought the ſkiff back from North Harbour; and, that as they came round North Point, they

* In February 1780, this fox was ſold by auction in London, for forty guineas; and had he not been ſlightly rubbed on one hip by being two nights in the trap, he would have fetched ſixty; being eſteemed the beſt that had been imported of ſeven years,

1778. November. they ſaw a herd of about fifty deer, but there was too much ſea for them to land. The coopers began their winter-houſe; which I directed to be built at the head of South-weſt Cove, about half a mile from mine. I tailed two ſlips at the ſouth-caſt end of the deer-path which croſſes this neck of land.

Thurſday 19. *Wind W. froſt.* I ſent Mr. Collingham and four hands to the iſland this morning, for the reſt of the baggage and ſtaves; but there was ſo much ſea, that they were obliged to return empty. The reſt of the people were at work about their houſe. I went round Blackguard Bay, and had a very fine croſs-fox.

Sharp froſt.

Friday 20. *S. W., little.* At day-light this morning, all hands took Mr. Seydes' boat into Blackguard Bay, and there laid her on ſhore, in order to be thwarted up for the winter. They then went to the iſland and brought the rinds for covering the people's winter-houſe, and alſo the remainder of the baggage and ſtaves. I went round moſt of my traps and ſlips in the harbour; two of the former were ſtruck up by foxes, and the large one by a deer. From the hill where the latter was placed, I diſcovered eight deer at feed. After tailing three more ſlips which I then had on my back, and viſiting the two under Table Hill (in one of which I found a yearling male deer quite warm, and which I ſuppoſed to belong to thoſe I had juſt ſeen) I went after them; but before I could get to them they had moved off, about a mile farther into the country; but my greyhound winding them, led me up to their retreat; and, after doging them for near three hours, I at laſt worked up and killed a young hind, which I broke up; then went back, broke up the other, and returned home.

A clear froſty day.

At

1778.
November.

At day-light I had the ſhallop hauled cloſer in ſhore, and then ſent a couple of hands to the hind; they returned at night with the two hind quarters and a yellow-fox, which they found in one of the traps. At low water I went with the reſt of the people, thwarted the ſhallop up ſufficiently, and then blocked her up for the winter.

Saturday 21. *Wind W. little.*

A dull morning, and it ſnowed hard afterwards.

N. E. ſmart.

Smart gales, with ſqualls of ſnow in the morning, and a freſh breeze, with cloudy weather afterwards; ſharp froſt.

Sunday 22. *N. N. N. W.*

I ſent four hands to the iſland to remain there for ſome days, to fit the ſealing-craft which is for this place; and, Mr. Collingham to pick up, and ſtow away the few things which are left there; he returned at night. I went round my traps in Blackguard Bay, and there ſaw the tracks of three white-bears, which had come through the woods from Table Bay, had ſtruck up a fox-trap, and gone upon Veniſon Head.

Monday 23. *N. W. freſh.*

A clear, ſharp day.

I viſited my traps and ſlips in the harbour; ſhifted three of the former, took up one ſlip and had an old, dry, fat hind in another. I broke her up, and hung her on ſome trees. Daubeny and Collingham went through the woods and tailed a trap to bait in Narrow Marſh; then went to the hind which I killed on Friday, and brought home the two fore-quarters: they ſaw the freſh track of a large white-bear, and the ſlot of a ſingle deer. The head of this harbour, and all ſtill places are now covered with firm ice, and there is a little ſnow on the ground.

Tueſday 24. *W. moderate.*

A clear, ſharp day.

Meſſrs. Daubeny and Collingham with three hands and myſelf, brought home all the ſmall deer, and three quarters of the old hind.

Wedneſ. 25. *N. W. little.*

1778. November. *Wind freſh.*

hind. I tailed three traps for foxes with the paunch of the latter. At night the people returned from the iſland.

Hazy, ſharp weather.

Thurſday 26. *W. little.*

We loaded the Caplin with ſealing-craft, proviſions, &c. and at noon, Mr. Daubeny and four hands went off for the tilt in Curlew Harbour, to remain for the ſealing ſeaſon. Two hands belonging to this crew went to Great Iſland to trim their ſkiffs. I went round my traps in Blackguard Bay; one of which a fox had got out of, after hauling it ſome diſtance. From the weſt ſide of the bay, I diſcovered three deer upon the ſouth point of Veniſon Head and waited an hour for them, expecting they would come my way; but going to the point, I found they had gone back round Berry Hill and turned into the country. I then went upon the hill, and ſoon diſcovered a herd of twenty landing on the weſt ſide of the head from the ice in Hare Harbour. I gave them the meeting near the foot of the hill, and there miſſed fire at a fat, old, dry hind; when they galloped off upon the ſlot of the others. The whole of Veniſon Head was covered with the ſlot of deer quite freſh, and I alſo ſaw the tracks of ſome white-bears, one of which was a very large beaſt. The north-weſt ſide of Slink Point, and the ſouth, and ſouth-eaſt ſhores of this harbour, are jammed with lolly.

freſh.

little.

Hazy weather, but not ſo ſharp as yeſterday.

Friday 27. *W. little.* *N. ſtrong.*

I ſent a man for the remains of the laſt deer, but he returned at night without finding the place. Mr. Collingham went to the ſouth-weſt marſhes and tailed two ſlips. I went to Veniſon Head but met with nothing. In the evening the two hands returned from the iſland.

moderate.

Dull in the morning, ſnow at noon, and clear at night, with moderate froſt.

At

1778.
November.
Saturday 28.
Wind N. W. freſh.

At day-light the ſealers went to the iſland and found ſeveral of their nets damaged by mice; they mended two and put them out. Mr. Collingham went to the ſouth-weſt marſhes and put out another ſlip: from thence he turned to the ſouth-eaſt, and brought home the head and ſkin of the deer which I ſhot; he killed a brace of ſpruce-game and a grouſe. Taking a man with me to bring home the remains of the laſt deer, I viſited moſt of my traps in the harbour; had a ſilver-fox in one, and one of thoſe by the deer-path was carried off, but I could not tell by what, nor which way the beaſt had gone. In the evening I killed three grouſe upon Slink Point.

A clear, ſharp day.

Sunday 29.
W. little.

S. moderate.

At day-light the ſealers hauled their nets and had a bedlamer, they then brought four nets to this place and mended them, and in the evening carried them to the point. Moſt part of this harbour is now faſt, and Blackguard Bay was full of lolly this morning, but it cleared away in the evening.

A dull day, ſharp froſt in the morning, and mild afterwards, with a little ſnow at night.

Monday 30.
N. W. ſtrong.

ſmart.

The lolly being jammed into the tickles, and upon the north-weſt ſide of Slink Point, there was no getting, either to the iſland or to the nets. I viſited my traps in Blackguard Bay, ſhifted many and baited all (the path work being now over) I afterwards took a turn upon Veniſon Head, and ſaw many grouſe there.

Severe froſt, with driſt till noon.

December.
Tueſday 1.
S. little.
S. W.
W.
N. W.
N.

Blackguard Bay being clear of lolly this morning, I had a ſkiff launched acroſs the low neck of land, and ſent the ſealers to the iſland for the reſt of the nets, but the lolly returned and kept them priſoners there. All hope of ſeals is now over.

1778. December. I viſited my traps in the harbour, and had a raven; I ſhifted ſome and baited all.

Dull till eleven, ſmall ſnow during the reſt of the day, with ſevere froſt.

Wedneſ. 2. *Wind S. S. W. moderate.* This morning the ſealers returned; the bay and tickles being clear. After breakfaſt they went back for ſome killicks, &c. hauled their nets, and brought a harp.

Snowed all day, and the froſt abated.

Thurſday 3. *N. N. W. freſh.* The ſealers, not being able to get a boat into the water, mended four nets.

Sharp froſt; a dark day, with ſome ſnow at times.

Friday 4. *N. W. ſmart.* *moderate.* *ſmart.* The whole ocean is now covered with lolly as far as we can ſee. The ſealers covered in their new houſe. Mr. Collingham and I freſh tailed my traps by the bay ſide, and then went upon Veniſon Head, where I killed three grouſe, and he, a duck and ſix grouſe.

A clear, ſevere day.

Saturday 5. *N. W. moderate.* At eleven o'clock I took Mr. Collingham with me round my traps in the harbour, and had a croſs-fox; which is the firſt that has been caught with bait. From the fartheſt ſlips, we croſſed the barrens, beyond the eaſt end of Mount Martin, to the ſealing-poſt near Curlew Harbour, which we reached at ſun-ſet. They had ſeen no appearance of winter-ſeals there until this morning, when they had three bedlamers in their nets, and ſaw a harp.

A clear, ſharp day.

Sunday 6. *little.* It is now impoſſible that we ſhould have any ſeals this year, for there is no water to be ſeen, except ſome few ſmall ſpots; and the

the lolly appears to be ſoldered into firm ice. At eleven o'clock, croſſing the narrow neck of land, I took the ice at the head of South-eaſt Cove and kept it all the way home, which I reached in an hour and a half. Obſerving the ice to be driven clear of the two nets at Slink Point, I cauſed the Roebuck to be launched down upon the firm ice in the harbour, in order to have them taken up, but before the people could do ſo, the drift ice came in again. Hazy, ſharpiſh weather. 1778. December. *Wind S. calm.*

The nets being clear this morning, I had them taken up, and both thoſe and the reſt carried to the ſtage and hung acroſs the beams. So ended a voyage, which I was in hopes would have made me ſome ſmall amends for the heavy loſſes I lately experienced. Snowed all day, with mild weather. Monday 7. *S. freſh. N. E.*

Smart gales, with ſmall ſnow, ſome drift and ſharp froſt. The floor of the dining-room was calked. Tueſday 8. *N.*

At noon, a ſingle deer croſſed the harbour on the ice, and went upon the peninſula; it was ſoon after followed by four others, which the greyhound chaſed as far as the barrens. I took a man with me and followed the firſt to the eaſt ſide of the High Barrens, when, obſerving the others had there joined it and that they were all gone off for the farthermoſt hills, I turned back, and found Mr. Daubeny and Mr. Collingham returned from the ſealing-poſt. They informed me, that they had not had a ſkiff in the water ſince I left them, by reaſon of the ice being cloſe into the ſhore; and that all the nets were under it. Wedneſ. 9. *S. E. ſtrong. F.*

Dark, thawing weather, with ſome ſleet in the evening.

Mr. Daubeny went with me round my traps in Blackguard Bay; he killed ſeven grouſe, and on our return we found a Thurſday 10. *N. freſh.*

1778. December.

raven in one of the traps. Mr. Collingham went to his ſlips and traps in the ſouth-weſt marches, but got nothing.

Dull mild weather.

Friday 11. *E. little.*

I went round my traps in the harbour; ſhifted four, freſh ſettled and baited the reſt, and had a croſs-fox and a yellow-one. I gave up the traps and ſlips in Blackguard Bay to Mr. Collingham, who went there to-day, and carried all the former to Veniſon Head, one of which had a raven in it. The walking was very bad to-day, by reaſon of the ſnow on the ice having much water in it, cauſed by the ſpring tides and mildneſs of the weather. Dark, mild weather.

Saturday 12. *little and variable.*

After breakfaſt I ſent three men with a ſled to bring a hogſhead of ſalt from the ſtage, but the ice being ripped near the ſhore, they could not land. At the ſame time, Daubeny and Collingham ſet off for Curlew Harbour to cut the nets out of the ice, and I took a walk on Slink Point, where I ſaw much trackings of foxes and one of a wolf. I tailed two traps there, and other two on the hills above my houſe.

Heavy, dark, and very mild weather.

Sunday 13. *N. freſh.*

The people's winter-houſe being now finiſhed, I this day removed three of them from hence into it. It is now very good walking on the ice without rackets, and every where in deep ſnow with them.

little.

A clear, ſharp day.

Monday 14. *S. E. ſtrong. N. moderate.*

At noon, Meſſrs. Daubeny and Collingham came back without being able to get any of the nets, and in the evening, the three coopers returned; alſo, Daubeny brought a croſs-fox from one of his traps.

It ſnowed and drifted all day, but was clear at night.

This

1778.
December.

This morning James Gready came from Curlew Harbour and informed me, that the ice was moved off from the ſhore; I immediately ſent three men back with him to take up the nets. I viſited my traps in the harbour, one of which was ſtruck up and two robbed: a yellow-fox croſſed me on the ice, and if the greyhound had been with me, he muſt have killed him.

A clear, ſevere morning; after which it grew milder, overcaſt, began to ſnow in the evening, and ſnowed and drifted hard all night.

Tueſday 15. *Wind W. N. W. ſmart. W. moderate. S. W. S. N. E. freſh. hard.*

I viſited my traps on Slink Point and removed two of them. Mr. Daubeny went to his, and had a very fine ſilver-fox.

A mild morning, but ſharp afterwards; it drifted till ten o'clock, but the reſt of the day was clear.

Wedneſ. 16. *N. hard. freſh.*

Daubeny, Collingham, and I viſited our traps, but got nothing. Collingham ſaw a large white-bear on Blackguard Bay, and followed him to ſome diſtance, but could not overtake him. I went over the top of Mount Martin, and from thence croſſed the barrens to the fartheſt ſlips, and then returned home. I ſaw the old ſlot of one deer and ſome freſh trackings of foxes.

A clear, ſharp day.

Thurſday 17. *S. W. little.*

I ſent three hands to the iſland for ſome bricks and hoops. Three hands came from Curlew Harbour, without being able to get any of the nets; the ice being in again.

Some ſmall ſnow fell in the morning, and it ſnowed and drifted hard for the reſt of the day.

Friday 18. *S. F. moderate.*

Had one of the pigs killed this morning, which weighed two hundred and ten pounds. I viſited my traps on Slink Point where I had a croſs-fox in one, and another was carried away.

Snowed and drifted till noon, and drifted hard afterwards; moderate troſt.

Saturday 19. *N. ſtrong. hard.*

Mr.

1778.
December.
Sunday 20.
Wind N. N. E. freſh.
N. little.

Mr. Collingham went to the ſouth-weſt marſhes, but could not find the trap which he had there, it being carried away; he killed three grouſe. Mr. Daubeny and I took a walk to Great Iſland, where he tailed a trap and killed a grouſe. I killed a hare and five grouſe; and afterwards, found the trap which yeſterday I thought had been carried away.

Sharp froſt all day.

Monday 21.
variable and little.

Mr. Collingham viſited his traps on Veniſon Head, and, on his return, ſaw the tracks of two white-bears which had croſſed his feeting upon the bay. I looked at my traps on the hills above the houſe, and killed three ptarmigans. Gready came here in the evening for hands to cut out the nets; the ice now being firm.

N. W.

Severe froſt this morning, and ſharp all day; it was dull till two o'clock, and ſnowed afterwards.

Tueſday 22.
N. E. ſmart.

Another pig was killed, which weighed two hundred and eighteen pounds.

Snowed and drifted all day.

Wedneſ. 23.
N.

Heavy gales with ſnow, drift and moderate froſt all day.

Thurſday 24.
N. E. ſmart.

Mr. Daubeny viſited two of his traps and had the leg of a white-gull, which had been eaten out by a fox. I went to two of mine and ſhot a brace of ptarmigans. This being Chriſtmas Eve, I gave the people ſome brandy as uſual, and they all got very drunk, in conformity to annual cuſtom; which, I preſume, was firſt imported into Newfoundland from Ireland, and brought hither from thence.

Severe froſt with ſome drift.

Friday 25.
N. E.

Strong gales, with much ſnow, drift and ſevere froſt.

I viſited

1778.
December.

I viſited my traps on Slink Point; one of which being drifted over, I could not find. I ſhot a hare and a grouſe.
Severe froſt, with ſome drift.

Saturday 26. *Wind N. freſh.*

I ſent Gready to his ſealing-poſt to look after traps there. Daubeny, Collingham, and I took a walk on Slink Point, and caught five grouſe with a net.
Cloudy, ſevere weather.

Sunday 27. *N. W. moderate.*

Gready returned to-day with a croſs-fox.
Snowed and drifted all day, but the froſt was ſomewhat abated.

Monday 28. *N. E. hard.*

I ſent Gready and five hands to his ſealing-poſt, to cut out the nets. Daubeny, Collingham, and I viſited our traps. Daubeny brought a raven out of one of mine on Slink Point: Collingham killed three grouſe and loſt three traps; a wolf was gone off in one, a fox in another, and a croſs-fox was caught in the third; but another wolf had carried the trap to ſome diſtance, where it was buried by the late drifts, and had eaten the fox. I had a yellow-fox and ſaw a ſilver one.
Sharp froſt; drifted till noon, clear afterwards.

Tueſday 29. *N. W. ſmart. freſh.*

Mr. Daubeny went to Great Iſland, where he put out two traps, and killed four grouſe. I went with Mr. Collingham to look for his loſt traps, but could not find any of them; he ſhot two grouſe. I alſo viſited my traps on the hills above the houſe, and found that which had been drifted over. Gready ſent two hands here for a whip-ſaw; they brought a yellow-fox with them.
Hazy, mild weather.

Wedneſ. 30. *S. W. moderate.*

Daubeny,

1778.
December.
Thurſday 31.
Wind N. ſmart.

Daubeny, Collingham, and I went upon Slink Point with the grouſe-net, and caught three; I ſhot three more, and Collingham one. In the evening three hands returned from Curlew Harbour, without having done any good there.

Dull in the morning, it ſnowed and drifted ſmartly the reſt of the day, and was clear at night.

1779:
January.
Friday 1.
S. W. freſh.
S. ſtrong.
moderate.
little.

Two hands returned back to the ſealing-poſt. Daubeny, Collingham and I viſited our traps: another of his was carried off by a wolf, one of mine by a fox, and I had a yellow-fox in another.

Dull till eleven o'clock, then ſnowed and drifted hard till two; afterwards, the weather was dull and mild.

Saturday 2.
W. moderate.
N. W. freſh.

Mr. Collingham went to Veniſon Head and ſhot three grouſe, but could not find the wolf which had carried off his trap yeſterday. I took a man with me and found the trap which I loſt yeſterday, with a ſilver-fox in it. I ſhifted ſix, ſaw a deal of trackings, and the ſlot of ſome deer. Two coopers returned from Curlew Harbour, but they had not yet found any of the nets.

Clear, ſharp weather till three o'clock; ſome low drift and ſevere froſt afterwards.

Sunday 3.
S.

Hard gales, with much ſnow and drift all day; moderate froſt.

Monday 4.
N. W. hard.

I ſent one hand to the ſealing-poſt, and brought home thoſe traps which I had at the back of the houſe.

Clear, ſevere weather, with much drift.

Tueſday 5.
W. ſmart.

Mr. Daubeny went to his traps on Great Iſland, and Mr. Collingham to Veniſon Head; but neither of them got any thing.

thing. I viſited mine on Slink Point, where I ſhot a hare and ſeventeen grouſe. In the evening two men returned from the ſealing-poſt, but had not found any of the nets.

1779. January. *Wind S. W. moderate.*

Intenſe froſt this morning, and ſevere afterwards, with a clear ſky all day.

Mr. Daubeny went to his traps which are on the ſouth-eaſt ſide of the harbour, and did not return at night. I gave up to Mr. Collingham, the two traps which I had on Slink Point, and he carried them to Veniſon Head, where he ſhot a hare, and ſaw the freſh trackings of a wolf, but none of foxes. I carried out three traps and tailed them upon the barrens on the ſouth-eaſt ſide of the harbour, then viſited the reſt. Foxes had been about ſome of them; I ſaw a ſilver and a croſs, alſo a vaſt deal of trackings, and brought home my two ſouthernmoſt traps.

Wedneſ. 6. *W. ſmart.* *N. W.* *N.* *N. E. ſtrong.*

Mild, dull weather, till three o'clock, then it began to ſnow and drift hard.

At three this afternoon, Mr. Daubeny and the two men who were at the ſealing-poſt, returned to this place; being driven from thence, by the inclemency of the weather. They had nothing to burn; both the wood pile and the tilt being buried in drift.

Thurſday 7. *hard.* *moderate.*

Snow, drift, and ſevere froſt.

Daubeny and Collingham viſited their traps, and both of them had their faces ſlightly burnt with the froſt. I carried out the two traps which I brought home on Wedneſday, and tailed them on the north ſide of Mount Martin; then croſſed that hill, viſited thoſe which I put out laſt, and killed three grouſe. Very few ſigns of foxes to-day. Gready

Friday 8. *N. freſh.*

1779. January. and Martin (who now walks as well as ever) went to the ſealing-poſt to look at the traps, and to try the Cape-land for deer.

The ſky was clear all day, but the froſt was ſo intolerably ſevere, that I thought I muſt have been frozen ſolid, notwithſtanding I walked as faſt as poſſible; and I never found the ſnow in better order for that purpoſe; having no occaſion to uſe my rackets.

Saturday 9. *Wind N. freſh.* Mr. Daubeny viſited ſome of his traps, but got nothing. I went to mine at the head of the harbour, brought one home, and killed a grouſe. Few foxes ſtirring.

Weather the ſame as yeſterday.

Sunday 10. *S. W. moderate.* At noon I took a walk along Slink Point, and from thence croſſed the harbour, and went over Mount Martin, and the high barrens.

S. *S. E.* The weather was much the ſame as yeſterday, although not quite ſo ſevere.

Monday 11. *S. freſh.* Mr. Daubeny and I went a ſhooting upon Slink Point, where he killed twelve, and I eight grouſe. He afterwards viſited his traps on Great Iſland, but got nothing.

Snow and drift in the morning, dull and mild afterwards.

Tueſday 12. *S. W.* Strong gales, with clear, ſharp weather, and much drift all day.

Wedneſ. 13. *S. E. moderate.* Mr. Collingham viſited his traps, but nothing had been near them; he ſhot a brace of grouſe. I carried out the trap which I brought home on Saturday, took up one of thoſe which were in my eaſt walk, and tailed them towards the farther end of it. Many foxes had traverſed the barrens laſt night, and four

four of my traps were robbed; but they were too much drifted over, to ſtrike up. The third and laſt pig was killed; it weighed two hundred and ſixteen pounds. 1779. January. *Wind W.*

A clear morning, and hazy afternoon.

Daubeny and Collingham went a ſhooting upon Slink Point and killed thirteen grouſe. I viſited my traps at the head of the harbour, and dug out the large one. Gready brought a yellow-fox. Thurſday 14. *E. moderate.*

Dull, mild weather, with ſmall ſnow all day.

Mr. Daubeny went to Round Iſland, on which he put out two traps, and killed five grouſe. Mr. Collingham viſited his traps and killed ten grouſe. I went round my eaſt walk and killed four grouſe. No foxes ſtirring any where, except in my walk; and even they, did not go near any of the traps; for the weather is ſo ſevere, that they cannot wind the bait at any diſtance, nor oftentimes, even when they go cloſe paſt it. Friday 15. *N. N. W. moderate.*

A clear, ſevere day.

Daubeny and Collingham went a ſhooting upon Slink Point and Great-Iſland, and killed five grouſe. I walked over the high South Barrens, where I killed five grouſe and ſaw much trackings of foxes. Saturday 16. *N. W. moderate.*

Weather the ſame as yeſterday.

In the evening, Martin returned with a yellow-fox, and informed me, that yeſterday he ſaw eleven deer upon Round Iſland, from whence they went upon the neck of land on which the ſealing-tilt is ſituated. Sunday 17. *N. ſmart.*

Clear, ſevere weather, with drift.

1778.
January.
Monday 18.
Wind W. N. W. ſmart.

Mr. Collingham and I tried Slink Point and found a hare there, but did not kill her.

A clear ſky, with intenſe froſt and much drift.

Tueſday 19.
N. W. freſh.

Mr. Daubeny viſited his traps on the iſlands and ſhot a grouſe. Mr. Collingham brought all his traps home, there having been no ſigns of foxes on Veniſon Head for ſome time paſt; he killed four grouſe, I went to North Harbour, and from thence to the top of the hill to the north-eaſt of it, from whence I had a commanding view every way. The place ſeemed to have been much frequented both by foxes and hares. I had a yellow-fox in one of my traps at the head of the harbour, and removed them all from thence to the low South Barrens.

moderate.

A clear, ſevere day.

Wedneſ. 20.
calm.

Mr. Collingham carried all his traps to North Harbour. Mr. Daubeny looked at two of his, and then went with me round my eaſt walk. Three of my traps were robbed and one of them ſtruck up.

S. E. hard.

Dull, ſevere weather all day, but rather milder, with ſnow and drift at night.

Thurſday 21.
S. S. E.

I reſted very indifferently laſt night, and was much indiſpoſed all this day; occaſioned by drinking too much new ſpruce-beer yeſterday, and the fatigue of the two laſt days; having walked full fourteen miles each, without rackets; which cauſed me to ſink into the ſnow three or four inches in general; frequently down to my knees, and ſometimes to my middle. Notwithſtanding all this, and the walking as faſt as poſſible, ſome ſpruce-beer, which I carried in an elaſtic bottle in my upper waiſtcoat-pocket cloſe to my ribs, froze ſo, as to looſe all fluidity.

Exceſſive

Exceſſive hard gales, with much ſnow and drift all day. The froſt greatly abated. 1778. January.

At two this afternoon I diſcovered a flag and a hind going up the harbour towards the iſthmus, and endeavoured to waylay them, but could not do it. Friday 22. *Wind W. ſmart.*

Sharp froſt, with dark, foggy, drifting weather.

This morning, Mr. Collingham killed three brace of grouſe on Slink Point. At noon I carried another trap into my ſouth walk, and freſh tailed the reſt. Saturday 23. *N. N. W. ſtrong.*

It drifted ſmartly and froze ſo ſeverely, that it was as much as I could do, to keep my blood in circulation.

Mr. Daubeny went to the head of South-eaſt Cove, to look for one of his traps which a fox had carried off laſt week, but could not find it; he killed ten grouſe. Collingham went to North Harbour, but got nothing. I took a walk to Great Iſland, and on my return, killed four grouſe on Slink Point. Sunday 24. *N. W. ſmart.*

Clear, ſevere weather with much drift.

Daubeny and Collingham went to the iſlands; ſome foxes had been at the traps there, but they were all drifted up. I viſited all mine; eight of which were robbed, and all drifted up. I ſaw a ſilver-fox. Monday 25. *S. moderate. freſh. moderate.*

Severe froſt all day.

Moderate breezes in the morning with thick ſnow; but it ſoon began to blow a heavy gale, which cauſed much drift alſo. In the evening it ceaſed to ſnow, but as the wind and drift continued, it ſpoilt all our labour of yeſterday. Tueſday 26. *N. E. moderate. N. N. W.*

Hard

1779. January. Wedneſ. 27. *Wind N. W.* Hard gales in the morning with much drift; afterwards the wind was ſomewhat wore moderate; ſharp froſt.

Thurſday 28. *calm.* Mr. Daubeny went to the iſlands, where he had a croſs-fox, and ſhot a hare and a grouſe. Mr. Collingham went to North Harbour, and had a fine ſilver, and an excellent croſs-fox; theſe are the two firſt animals that he has caught, but he has loſt

S. little. five traps. I viſited all my traps (being a walk of fourteen miles)

S. E. eight of them were robbed, and I ſhot ſeven grouſe; one of which was carried off by a large ſpeckled owl, while I was reloading my gun within fifteen yards of it. Gready had the leg of a croſs-fox, and there was a great run every where.

W. freſh. This was an exceedingly fine day, although it froze moſt bitterly; but at night, it ſnowed and drifted again.

Friday 29. *N. W. ſmart.* Mr. Daubeny went to Long Iſland, and alſo to look for his loſt trap; he tracked the fox for a long way, but could not find him. Mr. Collingham went a ſhooting to Veniſon Head, and ſaw a good many grouſe there, but killed none.

Severe, drifting weather all day.

Saturday 30. *N. N. W. freſh.* Daubeny and Collingham went to North Harbour, but no furs had been there. I went round my eaſt walk (a circuit of ten miles) ſix of the traps were robbed, but the foxes had not gone on them: I ſhifted two, and brought two others home.

N. W. A fox came laſt night about the houſe, and I tailed a trap for him this evening.

A clear, ſevere day.

Sunday 31. Gready came here to-day, and brought a good croſs-fox.

W. little. ſmart. Moderate froſt all day: dull in the morning, ſome ſnow and drift afterwards.

Mr.

1779.
February.
Monday 1.
Wind
N. W.
moderate.

Mr. Daubeny viſited his traps on the iſlands, and from thence croſſed the ice to Veniſon Head, but ſaw nothing. Mr. Collingham went to North Harbour and killed a brace of ſpruce-game. I walked round my ſouthern traps, took up two and tailed them by the other two; after which I beat Slink Point, and killed four grouſe. The coopers went to Great Iſland for ſome old heading.

freſh.

moderate.

A clear, ſevere day, with ſome drift about noon.

Tueſday 2.
S. moderate.

Mr. Daubeny looked for his loſt trap, but could not find it. Mr. Collingham killed three grouſe on Slink Point. I viſited my eaſtern traps, but nothing had been at them. I carried out the two which I brought home on Saturday, and tailed them by the firſt and third ſtations, and ſhifted the two farthermoſt ones, tailing them together; ſo that all my traps are now in pairs.

freſh.

S. S. E.

Dark weather, with a little ſnow, and very mild.

Wedneſ. 3.
N. freſh.

Daubeny and Collingham went up the brook in Blackguard Bay to hunt porcupines, but found the ſnow ſo very light in the woods, that they ſoon returned without finding any. I ſet out for the iſlands a ſhooting, but, not liking the weather, I ſoon returned. Martin came here this afternoon, and brought a hare which he ſhot on Green Iſland.

Dark, ſharp weather, with ſome low drift.

Thurſday 4.
W. moderate.

I viſited my ſouthern traps, and found both ſtations robbed. From thence I intended going to the top of Table Hill, but on coming to the foot of it, I croſſed the track of a wolvering with one of Mr. Collingham's traps on his foot. Leaving my ſled and dog there, I followed, and came up to him on the weſt ſide of the hill; and on my return, tailed the trap in a marſh by the ſhoal ponds; obſerving that the foxes had followed

1779. February. followed his bleeding track. As this beaſt went through the thick of the woods, under the north ſide of the hill, where the ſnow was ſo deep and light, that it was with the greateſt difficulty I could follow him even in Indian rackets, I was quite puzzled to know how he had contrived to prevent the trap from catching hold of the branches of the trees, or ſinking in the ſnow; but, on coming up with him, I diſcovered how he had managed: for, after making an attempt to fly at me, he took the trap in his mouth and ran upon three legs. I now do not wonder at the ſtories which I have heard of their carrying a trap ſo far. Theſe creatures are ſurpriſingly ſtrong in proportion to their ſize: this weighed only twenty-ſix pounds, and the trap eight, yet, including all the turns he had taken, he had carried it ſix miles. Collingham had another trap ſtruck up, a third robbed, and ſhot a ſpruce-game. Great numbers of foxes had been in North Harbour and on the iſthmus. The two men came here from the iſland to-day, for a couple of ſalmon-nets to mend.

Wind little.

Clear till three o'clock, dull afterwards; ſevere froſt.

Friday 5. *W. moderate. S. N. E.* Clear in the morning, but it ſoon overcaſt, and ſnowed all the remainder of the day. It froze ſeverely till ten this morning, but then grew milder.

Saturday 6. Much wind, ſnow, and drift all day, with leſs froſt than we have had for ſome time paſt. At night the ſky cleared, but the wind, and conſequently the drift, continued.

Sunday 7. *N. W. hard. freſh. moderate.* We finiſhed the laſt of our cabbages to-day. The method of preſerving them in this country is, to cut them as ſoon as the froſt ſets in, pick off all the decayed leaves, dry them in the air, and then ſtow them in a caſk.

It

It drifted hard in the morning, but the wind abated as the day advanced, and by night it was almoſt calm. Sharp froſt. 1779. February.

I was exceedingly afflicted with the tooth-ache, occaſioned by a gum-boil: which gave me ſo much pain, that I could not eat my dinner. Monday 8. *Wind N. N. E. hard.*

Severe froſt, a clear ſky, and much drift all day. *ſtrong.*

I had ſo bad a night, that I did not ſleep till day-light this morning; the pain then began to abate, and at noon I had very little left. It has been ſuch very bad weather ever ſince Thurſday laſt, that nobody has been able to look at a trap; therefore if any furs are in them, they will be loſt; or the animals eaten out by others. Tueſday 9. *N. W. hard.*

From the abundance of freſh ſlot, which has generally been ſeen hereabouts, by viſitors to theſe parts during the three preceding winters, I was induced to believe, that the peninſula of Cape North was never without deer. But I am now convinced, that they reſort thither in the greateſt numbers from the time the rut firſt begins to affect them (which is early in October) until the ice is firm to the eaſtward of it, which is generally by the middle of January. At this time they go off to the outermoſt iſlands, in order to be more out of the way of the wolves; and thoſe iſlands lie ſo far from hence, that we cannot go to them and back again in a day, nor do they afford ſhelter to paſs the night in, being deſtitute of wood. The deer which frequent that ground in the depth of the winter, remain chiefly about North Point and the farthermoſt hills; and thoſe parts being full eleven miles from hence, are too far to be viſited during theſe ſhort days. Beſides, ſhould it come on to blow ſtrong from the northern, or weſtern quarters when we are there, it would be utterly impoſſible, either to get back or ſave our

1779. February. lives. And indeed the chance of ſafety would be equally inſecure, were the wind to come from any other quarter, as at ſuch times it is impoſſible to ſee our way. In about another month, I expect they will begin to draw in a little more to the continent, but I do not think they are ſo plentiful on this part of the coaſt as they were in former winters; becauſe, I never knew wolves to be ſo ſcarce as of late.

Not a ſingle track of a white-bear has been ſeen for a long time paſt, which makes me think that thoſe creatures keep out upon the outer edge of the ice during the winter; for, there they may meet with ſeals. When they come on ſhore, I preſume it is chiefly on the outer iſlands; yet I have ſometimes known them go far into the country, in the winter: but how they can procure food there, is to me unknown; for I cannot believe they can catch any other land animal than the porcupine, and of them but few; they muſt alſo pay ſeverely for a ſcanty meal, from the pain occaſioned by the quills which nature has provided for its defence. As to fiſh, they certainly can catch but few, and thoſe only ſmall ones, in ſuch parts of rivers and brooks, as the ſtrength or particular ſets of their currents, or warm ſprings may keep open. I ſhould have imagined, that they would reſort greatly to thoſe parts of the tickles going into Sandwich Bay, which are open all winter, becauſe great numbers of winter ſeals (harps, and their young, called bedlamers) conſtantly remain there; yet we never ſaw the track of one in the depth of winter. Theſe animals are prodigious travellers, and muſt certainly be able to go a long time without food. When they can get nothing elſe, they will feed on the long ſtalks of the ſea weed from which kelp is made; ſo will ſeals likewiſe, for I have ſeen both of them do it. Great numbers of them, I believe, are deſtroyed every ſpring, by being carried upon the ice too far from land to be able to regain it, although

although they will ſwim to a very great diſtance. I have heard of their being met with, on looſe pans of ice, fifty leagues from the land, by ſhips which have been coming upon the coaſt. They bring forth their young about March, and drop them upon the ice, where they lie for ſome days before they are able to follow their dams, which leave them there while they go in queſt of prey; and when they are firſt able to travel, frequently carry them on their backs. They moſt commonly have but one at a time; ſometimes, however, they have two, and I have heard of their having three. They breed but once in two years, and their cubs follow them all that time; but how long they ſuckle them, or how long they go with young I do not know. When their cubs are very ſmall, it is dangerous to meet them, as they have then been often known to attack a man without the leaſt provocation; but at other times, they always make off: yet, ſhould you fire at one at any time of the year, and ſhoot it through a part which is not immediately mortal, you muſt expect to be inſtantly attacked with the greateſt fury. As they are amazingly ſtrong and excellent boxers, your danger will be imminent, unleſs you have a double-barrelled gun loaded with ſhot to blind them, or a dog, which will keep continually ſeizing them behind (this all dogs will do, after they have run at two or three) the bear will then ſit down on his buttocks and ſpin round like a top, endeavouring to get hold of the dog. This is the time, when you may approach and kill him dead at one ſhot, if you are but cool: but if the dog is not well uſed to the ſport, he will attack him forward; in which caſe he is ſure to be either killed, lamed, or cowed immediately, and the bear will then attack you.

A clear day with ſevere froſt; much drift all morning, but it decreaſed with the day.

1779. February.

Wind ſtrong.

moderate.

little.

1779. February. Wedneſ. 10. *Wind calm. S. E. freſh. ſtrong. hard.*

Mr. Daubeny brought home all his traps to-day; he killed a grouſe and found a dead tern: Mr. Collingham and I viſited ours, and tailed them afreſh; but our labour was loſt: for although the morning was as fine as it could be, the ſky overcaſt at two o'clock, and it ſoon after began to blow, ſnow, and drift as hard as ever.

Severe froſt all day.

Thurſday 11. *E. S. E. hard.*

Heavy gales, with ſnow, drift, and ſevere froſt. The badneſs of the weather drove Gready and Martin from the iſland, becauſe they could not keep their fire in. As they were coming along the ice, they obſerved three tinkers fly paſt them, and preſently, one of them fell as ſuddenly as if it had been ſhot. On picking it up, they found the eyes of it were frozen as hard as beads.

Both myſelf and others have often found ſome of theſe birds, terns, and bulls dead upon the ice, or land, at a great diſtance from water; yet I could never tell how they came there; the myſtery is now unravelled. During the whole of the winter ſeaſon, ſmall holes, like ponds, are kept open on one ſide or other of moſt of the outer iſlands (by the ſet of the wind) to which theſe birds reſort for food. Upon the ſhifting of the wind, the ice fills up thoſe holes, and the birds are then forced to betake themſelves to flight to ſeek others: and, as it often comes on to ſnow and drift exceſſively hard at thoſe times, with ſevere froſt, they are moſt completely loſt. Sometimes they fly into the country; at other times, along ſhore: and in ſhort any way, as chance directs them, until their eyes are frozen in their heads; and, being quite overcome by the ſeverity of the weather, they drop dead; as was the caſe with this bird, to-day,

Mr.

1779.
February.
Friday 12.
Wind
N. W. little.

Mr. Daubeny carried his traps to the South Barrens and tailed them there. Mr. Collingham viſited his own, and thoſe in my ſouth walk; all of which were drifted up. He found a dead tinker, and alſo ſaw the ſlot of ſome deer, upon the ice near this houſe, which had come from the iſthmus in the late drifting weather. I ordered Gready and Martin to remain at the cooper's houſe, to carry them the hoop-poles from hence, and cut firewood for the ſummer; as the weather will not permit them to do any good on the iſland. I took a walk upon the hill above the houſe, but was not able to go farther, by reaſon of a very painful boil, which has made its appearance under my left arm.

W. N. W.

Severe froſt, yet an extremely fine day.

Saturday 13.
N. E.

There was but little wind, with dull weather this morning; but the reſt of theſe twenty-four hours, was as bad as poſſible.

Sunday 14.
N. N. E.

The weather as yeſterday.

Monday 15.
N. ſmart.

Mr. Daubeny viſited his traps but got nothing. Mr. Collingham killed ſix grouſe on Slink Point. I walked for an hour, upon the hill above the houſe, without ſeeing any thing. At three this afternoon, the upper part of the kitchen chimney (which, for want of bricks, I was obliged to finiſh with wattles clayed over) took fire; which quickly found its way to the boarded partition between it and the dining-room, and burnt with ſuch fury, that the whole houſe, the proviſions, and all that were in it muſt ſoon have been conſumed, had we not fortunately been all at home. The great pot chanced to be on the fire, in which was ſpruce, boiling for beer: this liquor, together with ſnow, we applied ſo ſucceſsfully within doors, and alſo from without, through a hole made in the roof, that

N. W. ſmart.

we

1779. February. we ſoon extinguiſhed the flames; and thereby ſaved our lives from the moſt terrible of all deaths; the want of food.

Severe weather, with low drift.

Tueſday 16. *Wind N. W. hard.* The chimney was repaired with ſome clay, which I had reſerved, in caſe of need.

It drifted very hard all day.

Wedneſ. 17. *W. freſh.* Daubeny, Collingham, and I viſited our traps. Collingham had a yellow-fox, and we all croſſed the ſlot of a brace of old ſtags, which came from the upper part of Table Bay, acroſs the South Barrens, and directed their courſe towards Cape North. I alſo ſaw the ſlot of five deer which had croſſed the High Barrens towards the Cape, ſome few days ago.

moderate. A fine, bright day; ſharp while the wind continued, but mild afterwards. The ſun has now got ſo much power, that, when the ſky is clear and there is not much wind, the weather *little.* is ſufficiently warm, between ten in the morning and three in the afternoon.

Thurſday 18. *S. E. N. E.* Hard gales, with much ſnow and drift all day.

Friday 19. *W. moderate.* Mr. Daubeny removed moſt of his traps to the other ſide of Table Bay. Mr. Collingham carried the traps which Gready had, to Veniſon Head, and ſhot four grouſe. I ſat watching upon the hill above the houſe, and at noon diſcovered three deer croſſing, from Veniſon Head for Weſtern Tickle. I gave them the meeting at the end of Slink Point, but, unfortunately for me, they kept too far over to the other ſide; which obliged me to take my ſhot at a hundred and eighty-five yards, and the ball grounded a yard ſhort; they then went up South-eaſt Cove towards the Cape: they were two old hinds and a calf.

A bright

A bright, fine day, and the ſun was ſo hot that it melted the ſnow on the ſouth ſides of the hills, notwithſtanding a ſharp froſt; which is the firſt time it has done ſo this year. 1779. February.

Gready and Martin went upon the peninſula a deer ſhooting; they ſaw a herd of about twenty on North Point, which went out upon the ſmall duck-iſland, on which I killed the two white-bears in June 1778; and there they left them, as the day was too far ſpent to go farther. Mr. Collingham viſited his traps in North Harbour, and ſaw a yellow-fox. I went upon Slink Point, and watched there ſix hours without ſeeing any thing. Saturday 20. *Wind N. N. W. moderate.* *N. little.*

Small ſnow in the morning; dull and hazy afterwards, with mild weather all day.

The ſky was clear and the ſun ſhone hot all day, yet the weather was very indifferent during the fore part of it, by reaſon of a ſmart gale of wind, which cauſed a good deal of drift, and made it pretty ſharp; but the wind abating at eleven o'clock, the reſt of the day became mild and exceedingly pleaſant. Sunday 21. *N.*

I had all the ſnow ſwept out of the ſtore-room, and the goods there freſh ſtowed; alſo, the ſnow and ice chopped off the roof of the houſe above the dining and bed-rooms. Mr. Collingham viſited his traps on Veniſon Head; one of which was carried a little diſtance by a wolf, in company with two others, which had got out. He ſaw a good deal of deer-ſlot, and ſhot two brace of grouſe. I went round my eaſtern traps; and ſhifted four of them. Returning over Mount Martin, I diſcovered from thence ſeven deer upon the ice; going from the ſmall iſland, mentioned the twentieth inſtant, to North Point. Though the diſtance is full nine miles, yet I could diſcern them with my naked eye, and with my pocket glaſs plainly diſtinguiſh the hinds from the calves; and alſo, could ſee their horns. Monday 22. *S. W. freſh.* *moderate.* *little.*

It drifted till eleven, but was hazy and mild afterwards.

Strong

1779. February. Tueſday 23. Strong gales, with much ſnow; which drifted but little, for the weather was ſo mild as almoſt to thaw.

Wedneſ. 24. *Wind N. moderate. ſmart.* Daubeny, Collingham, and I, tried Slink Point to-day, but found nothing. They then went to the iſland to get ſome olive oil, but found the ſalt-houſe ſo full of drift, they could not get in. One of the coopers began to ſet up caſks.

The morning was dull, there was ſome ſmall ſnow about noon, and afterwards it ſnowed and drifted hard.

Thurſday 25. *N. hard.* Hard gales, with much ſnow and drift all day.

Friday 26. *N. W.* A freſh breeze and clear weather, with a little low drift till ſeven this morning; hard gales, with dark, drifting weather afterwards.

Saturday 27. *N. ſmart. moderate.* Daubeny and Collingham went to the traps in Table Bay; two of which were ſtruck up, and they ſaw a deal of trackings of foxes. I walked along Slink Point, and from thence over Great Iſland, Round Iſland, and two other iſlands. I killed a grouſe, and ſaw a brace of hares.

N. N. W. little. It was very ſharp, with ſome drift, till eleven; at which time it grew mild and pleaſant; yet my eye-brows were never free from ice, and the pinover of my chin, was frozen an inch thick.

Sunday 28. *S. W. moderate.* Very dull weather, with a little ſnow till near noon, and cloudy afterwards; the morning and evening were ſharp, but the middle of the day was mild.

March. Monday 1. *N. moderate: ſtrong.* We began to have three meals a day.

Continual ſnow with mild weather till noon; but it ſnowed and drifted hard afterwards

Tueſday 2. *N. N. W. ſtrong. freſh.* After dinner I took a walk upon Slink Point; where I met with a brace of grouſe, and killed them.

A clear

1779. March. *Wind moderate. little.*

A clear day with ſharp froſt; it drifted hard in the morning, but abated as the day wore away, and in the evening the weather was fine.

Wedneſ. 3. *S. E. little.*

At ſix o'clock this morning, Daubeny, Collingham, Gready, Martin, and I, ſet out in queſt of deer. By eight, we reached the hill which is over the head of the valley leading into Curlew Harbour, and is about three miles ſhort of the extremity of North Point. From thence, I diſcovered three deer at feed at the head of the valley, which is as bad a place as poſſible for getting a ſhot at them. I therefore made a diſpoſition for ſurrounding them, but they got ſight of Mr. Collingham, went off, and took a turn quite round us; when one of the dogs got looſe and chaſed them towards Cape North. Seeing bad weather coming on, we turned back, and before we got quite home, found we had but juſt ſaved our diſtance: for it then blew, ſnowed, and drifted very hard.

freſh.

ſtrong.

hard.

The morning was clear; but it ſoon after became dull and froze ſharp all day.

Thurſday 4. *N. N. E. N.*

Hard gales, with much drift and ſharp froſt all day; thick weather, with ſome ſnow till three o'clock, clear afterwards.

Friday 5. *N. ſmart.*

Daubeny went to Table Bay, but got nothing. Collingham had two croſs-foxes in North Harbour, and a third trap was carried away and loſt. He ſhot a grouſe. I went a ſhooting, to Veniſon Head and Slink Point, and killed two brace of grouſe on each.

little.

Very ſharp froſt, with a good deal of drift.

Saturday 6. *N.*

A clear, ſharp day with much drift.

Sunday 7. *N. ſtrong.*

I went round my eaſt walk and had a croſs-fox: I ſhifted two traps, ſhot a brace of hares, and broke a leg of a third.

The weather was much the ſame as yeſterday.

1779. March. *Wind N. moderate.*

At eight this morning, taking Gready and Martin with me, I went out a deer ſhooting. I put my gown, great-coat, and hatchet upon my Neſcaupick ſled, which was drawn by the two men, a bloodhound, and a Newfoundland dog. We got to North Point at noon, and there ſaw a ſtout white-wolf, and an immenſe quantity of deer-ſlot of all ſorts; which ſhewed that they frequented that place very much: and we obſerved likewiſe, that a large herd had been feeding there only juſt before. Having laid the trap down in order to tail it, the dogs winded the ſlot of the deer, and immediately ſet off with the ſled and the other things upon it. By good luck, the gown and coat fell off, and we found them; but what became of the ſled and hatchet is yet unknown. I obſerved the wolf to keep cruiſing round, and watching us, but although I made ſeveral attempts, I could not get a ſhot at him. In a ſhort time after, I ſaw a ſingle deer coming down wind towards me, and ſhould have had a ſhot at her, had ſhe not chanced to get ſight of me, as I was creeping to a proper place to wait for her. She then turned acroſs the deep cove and joined the herd which was feeding on the other ſide of it, and they all moved up wind to the higher hills. I ſent the two men after them, and they both fired; Martin ſhot his through, but it did not quit the herd: then all of them turned back, went out upon the ice, and directed their courſe for Halfway Iſland; to which place it was impoſſible to follow them, by reaſon of the diſtance, and there being no wood upon it. I counted ſixteen; three or four of which were ſtout ſtags, and the reſt were hinds and calves. We then returned home upon ice, by way of North Harbour, and got back at ſix in the evening pretty well tired; having walked above twenty-five miles. As the dogs did not return, I ſuppoſe they ſtuck the ſled faſt and then lay down by it, Daubeny and Collingham viſited their traps but got nothing.

little.

A very pleaſant, fine, mild day.

Early

Early this morning I ſent Martin and Gready to try for the wounded deer, and to look for the dogs. They returned at ſun-ſet, and ſaid, that at North Point, they ſaw the track of a wolf, in full chaſe of a ſtag, which ran towards Ledge Iſland; that they could not find the wounded deer, but had obſerved the track of a wolf upon the ſlot of it; that they met with both the dogs not far from North Point, but could not find the ſled; and that they had followed the ſlot of a herd of deer from North Point to the neck of land near the ſealing-poſt, from whence they ſaw them take the ice and make off for Cape North. Daubeny and Collingham went to North Harbour, and brought home a croſs-fox and a porcupine. I watched for an hour on Slink Point; then went to Great Iſland, but ſaw nothing.

Sharp froſt, with a clear ſky till the evening, it then overcaſt.

1779. March. Tueſday 9. *Wind N. freſh.*

It has blown a heavy gale of wind from the north-eaſt, ever ſince Tueſday night laſt, with thick ſnow, much drift, and ſevere froſt; inſomuch, that no object was viſible at more than ten or twelve yards diſtance, during any part of theſe three laſt days.

Friday 12. *N. E.*

Daubeny went with Collingham to his traps on Veniſon Head, and to ſome which he had ſhifted to Hare Harbour. I walked as far as Great Iſland, and ſhot a raven.

A little ſnow fell in the morning, and during the reſt of the day there was ſharp froſt, ſome low drift, and a dark, heavy ſky.

Saturday 13. *N. ſmart.*

Daubeny and Collingham went to the iſlands, where they ſhot a hare, and ſaw the ſlot of three large herds of deer, which were lately gone to the northward. They informed me, that

Sunday 14. *N. by W. freſh.*

1779. March. the roof of the ſtage head was broken down, by the weight of ſnow which had lodged upon it.

Notwithſtanding the late heavy gale of wind, the ice beyond the iſlands is as firm and motionleſs as ever; which is a convincing proof of its extending to a very great diſtance out to ſea. My opinion of that matter is, that there is not one drop of water at ſea, on the north-eaſt point of the compaſs from hence.

N. B. The variation here is 27° Weſt.

A dark, mild day.

Monday 15. *Wind N. moderate.* Daubeny went to Table Bay, and might have had a good ſhot at a wolf, if his gun had been ready. Collingham went to North Harbour and killed three grouſe. I went round my eaſtern walk, and killed four grouſe. Great plenty of foxes had been going every where, but the traps were all drifted up, and they kill ſuch plenty of graſs mice, that they are not very eager for dead baits. This evening we drank the laſt drop of rum.

S.

S. E.

N. E. It froze ſharply all day, yet the ſky being pretty clear, the weather was quite warm; and I ſaw ſome water on a rock, made by the melting of the ſnow, for the firſt time this year.

Tueſday 16. *N. moderate.* Daubeny and Collingham went to the iſlands, and I to Slink Point, but none of us ſaw any thing.

A moiſt, thin fog all day, and a little ſnow at night.

Wedneſ. 17. *N.* I had reſerved a ſmall quantity of brandy for the people to celebrate St. Patrick's day with, and now let them have it for that purpoſe.

Sharp froſt, with hard gales, continual ſnow and much drift.

Daubeny,

Daubeny and Collingham meaſured ſome diſtances to-day, and found them in ſtatute miles, as follows: viz. From this houſe to the extreme end of Slink Point, one mile; to the ſtage, one mile and half a quarter; and to the north-eaſt end of Great Iſland, three miles. Collingham ſhot a grouſe.

1779. March. Thurſday 18. *Wind N. ſtrong.*

Much drift and ſharp froſt all day, with frequent ſhowers of ſnow.

Friday 19. *hard.*

Daubeny, Collingham, and I, took a walk to the cooper's houſe and ſaw a yellow-fox. Gready and Martin began to cut firewood for the ſummer's uſe.

A clear ſky, with hard froſt, and much drift all day.

Saturday 20. *moderate.*

Mr. Daubeny went to Table Bay, where he had a raven's leg in one trap, a fox had got out of another, and three others had been robbed by a wolf. Collingham went to Hare Harbour, where a fox had got out of one of his traps. I went my eaſtern round; three traps were ſtruck up, two robbed, and a white-fox was in another. I alſo viſited my ſouthern traps, and brought two of them home, but could not find the other two; they being drifted over. On the top of Mount Martin I ſaw the ſlot of about twenty deer, which had croſſed it ſince I was there laſt, and were gone northwards.

Severe, bright weather.

Sunday 21. *N. W. ſmart.*

Mr. Daubeny went to the iſlands, and Mr. Collingham to his traps in North Harbour; a fox had got out of one of them. I took a walk to a ſmall iſland beyond the ſealing-tilt, and there met with the freſh feeting of ſome deer: ſunk the wind to the eaſtward of Gravel Hills, then turned towards the eaſt end of Mount Martin, and ſaw ſix of them feeding by the ſide of it; but they, having diſcovered me firſt, went off full gallop towards North Point, where I did not chooſe to follow them. I alſo ſaw places on which a large herd or two had been feeding this morning.

N. ſtrong.

Severe

1779. March. *Wind N. N. E. heavy.* Severe froſt, and clear till noon, then it grew hazy; at two o'clock it began to drift ſmartly, and at four it ſuddenly began to blow, ſnow, and drift extremely hard; fortunately I had reached home about ten minutes before, or moſt probably, I ſhould have been loſt, as it was with difficulty I could walk againſt the wind and drift.

Monday 22. *N. hard. N. W. freſh.* Mr. Collingham killed a grouſe on Slink Point.

Drifted hard till noon, but abated afterwards; ſevere froſt all day, but milder in the evening.

Tueſday 23. *N. freſh.* Daubeny and Collingham went to their traps; the latter had a white-fox, and ſhot a grouſe. I took Martin with me, put three dogs in my ſled, carried out one of the traps which I brought home on Saturday, and tailed it in my eaſt walk. In a marſh on the ſouth ſide of Mount Martin, we diſcovered eighteen deer at feed. I watched and dogged them for above four hours; at laſt I was upon the point of getting a good ſhot, when one of them hearing me, gave the alarm, and away they went the ſame route as thoſe on Sunday laſt; I fired two random ſhots, and then returned home, viſiting but two traps.

Some fog and low drift in the morning, but clear afterwards, with ſharp froſt all day.

Wedneſ. 24. *N. W. ſmart.* Daubeny went to the iſlands, but ſaw nothing. Collingham walked to Hare Harbour and brought a yellow-fox. I viſited moſt of my traps; and had a ſilver-fox in one; and one of the deer which we ſaw yeſterday had been in another. On my return I diſcovered, from the north-eaſt ſide of Mount Martin, a herd of deer going along the bottom towards the ſealing-tilt; I followed, and dogged them until they got almoſt to the end of the point, where I got cloſe up to them, but by that time my right eye was ſo much affected by the glare of the ſun on the ſnow, that I miſſed; although I was not twenty yards off, and

N. moderate.

three

three or four of them were cloſe together. They then ran off, but ſtopped again, at a hundred and ſixty yards, to take a look at me, when I fired a ſecond ſhot and ſtruck a brocket through the upper part of both haunches, which made him quit the herd, and the reſt went off for North Point. I fired another ſhot at the wounded deer, but miſſed him; he then went out upon the ice and lay down. Finding it would be difficult to kill him without aſſiſtance, I went two miles back for my dogs and ſled, which I had left tied to a buſh on firſt ſeeing the deer. I rode back upon the ſled, with the greyhound in a leaſh, and driving up within a hundred yards, ſlipped the dog, and he preſently put the deer up to bay. The bloodhound and Newfoundlander, which were in the ſled, ran vehemently at the deer, which made a deſperate puſh at the latter, hit him on the head, knocked him over, and certainly would have killed him, had his horns been bigger. When I perceived what was to happen, I thought it neceſſary to roll off; otherwiſe, I ſhould have come in for my ſhare; the dogs ſoon had him down, and I took the opportunity of diſpatching him immediately; after which I paunched him, then went home and ſent three men with a large ſled, who returned with him at night. I had the ſnow thrown off the roof of the ſtage, and the large trap ſtruck up.

1779. March.

A very bright day, which proved bad for our eyes; ſevere froſt till two o'clock, but milder afterwards.

At eight this morning, Mr. Daubeny ſet off for Sandhill Cove; taking one man with him, and his baggage on my ſled, which was drawn by two dogs. I broke up the deer; it weighed only ſeventy pounds. Mr. Collingham's eyes were yeſterday ſo much affected by the glare, that he could not go out.

Thurſday 25. *Wind S. E. freſh.*

A bright, fine day, and it thawed freely in the ſun.

Extremely

1779. March. Friday 26. *Wind E. N. E.* Extremely boiſterous gales, with ſnow and drift till nine o'clock, then it hailed till noon, when it became foggy, with a ſilver thaw, and the wind began to abate; in the evening it ſnowed, and the wind died away.

Saturday 27. *N. W.* Mr. Collingham killed a grouſe near the houſe, and I ſat watching for a ſhort time, but ſaw only one grouſe, and had plenty of bad weather; for it blew a hard gale all day, with ſleet, fog, and gentle thaw.

Sunday 28. *N. E. freſh.* At noon Mr. Daubeny returned, and one of Mr. Coghlan's people with him. From this man I learned, that their crew, conſiſting of three hands, had killed but eleven foxes and one deer: and that the other crew of three hands at Black-bear Bay, had killed but three foxes. Mr. Daubeny brought with him a medal, which William Phippard picked up laſt year among the Indian baggage, which they found on the iſland in Ivucktoke Bay, where they ſaw ſo many dead Eſquimaux. As I well remember this medal (for it belonged to a brother of mine who gave it to one of the Indians whom I had in England) I am now no longer in doubt reſpecting their perſons, or the cauſe of their death. I am certain, that they muſt be the ſame I was acquainted with; that Caubvick muſt have retained the infection in her hair which ſhe kept in a trunk; and that the ſmall-pox broke out amongſt them in the winter, and ſwept them all off. He alſo brought eleven beaver-ſkins, which he purchaſed from one of the people.

ſmart. A dull morning, clear day, and it ſnowed and drifted in the evening.

Monday 29. *N. E.* Hard gales, with continual ſnow and drift all day, but it did not freeze.

A ſevere

A ſevere, ſharp day; much worſe than yeſterday.

1779: March. Tueſday 30. Mr. Daubeny viſited his traps in Table Bay; he had two toes of a wolvering, one trap was carried away, and another ſtruck up. He found a trap, which he ſuppoſed had been loſt by Wrixon laſt year. Mr. Collingham went to Hare Harbour, where he had a white-fox; a fox had alſo got out of another trap. I viſited my traps, moſt of which were robbed; I had a raven, and ſaw a ſilver-fox. Many foxes and ſome wolves ſtirring; one of the latter came laſt night about this houſe, and carried off the carcaſs of a fox.

Wedneſ. 31. *Wind variable and little.* A fine day.

April. Thurſday 1. *variable, little.* Mr. Daubeny took two traps, which he brought home yeſterday, and tailed them on the neck by South-eaſt Cove. Mr. Collingham went to North Harbour, but got nothing. I beat Slink Point and killed ſix ptarmigans.

Mild, with ſome ſnow.

Friday 2. Mr. Coghlan's man went home this morning. I ſent two men to dig out the Caplin, which was buried in drift, and to cover the two ſkiffs near Curlew Harbour with boughs; they did the latter, but could not find the former. Mr. Daubeny went to the boats, and from thence to the iſlands. Mr. Collingham viſited his traps in Hare Harbour, and killed a grouſe. I went round my traps, and on the top of Mount Martin met with a white-fox, which afforded me an excellent courſe; the fox had not near the ſpeed of the greyhound, but beat him in the turns, which were very numerous; and, the ground being bare and ſtony, the dog broke his claws in ſuch a manner as quite lamed him. Great numbers of foxes had cruiſed every where laſt night: and many looked at the traps, but none would touch the baits.

Dark, mild weather, with a ſprinkling of ſnow at times.

1779. April. Saturday 3. *Wind all round light airs.*

Two men digging for the Caplin all day, but could not find her. They ſaw a white wolf. Mr. Daubeny went to Table Bay, Mr. Collingham to North Harbour, and I to Mount Martin, but we got nothing although there was a great run of foxes laſt night alſo, for they would not take bait.

Mild all day; a dull morning, but clear in the afternoon.

Sunday 4. *S. W. W. S. W.*

It thawed all day. Strong gales, with dark weather, and frequent ſhowers of ſmall hail until the afternoon; the clouds then broke.

Monday 5. *W. moderate.*

Three hands were digging for the Caplin, which they found in the evening. Daubeny and Collingham went to Great Iſland and the ſealing-poſt, and killed a grouſe. I ſat watching for ſome time on Slink Point: and had the pleaſure to ſee a ſtreak of water in the offing, extending ſome leagues along ſhore to the northward. A cloudy, mild day.

Tueſday 6. *little and variable.*

Mr. Daubeny went with me round my traps; I had a ſilver-fox, and he ſhot three ptarmigans. Mr. Collingham had a white-fox in Hare Harbour. Three men were throwing the ſnow off the Caplin.

Clear and cloudy by turns; very mild.

Wedneſ. 7. *calm.*

At four this morning Mr. Collingham took Gready with him, and ſet off for White-bear River, to ſee whether old Tero was dead or alive. Mr. Daubeny went to Table Bay; he had a ſilver-fox, brought all his traps from thence and put them out on Slink Point. I took a walk into the country at the back of Blackguard Bay, where I found two ſmall ponds, and a good deer-path; I ſaw ſeveral trackings of wolverings, alſo killed a ſpruce-game with my rifle. Two men clearing the Caplin.

S. freſh

A foggy morning, and dull afterwards.

Two

Two men were clearing the Caplin till nine this morning, when they finiſhed; and found her gunwales broken by the weight of ſnow. Mr. Daubeny viſited Collingham's traps in North Harbour, and brought a yellow-fox. I ſat watching for ſome time on Slink Point, but ſaw nothing.

1779. April. Thurſday 8. *Wind S. E. moderate.*

Some fleet in the morning, foggy and dull the reſt of the day.

The ſeal pelts were ſkinned out, but moſt of the ſkins were froſt-burnt, by lying all winter in a caſk, without ſnow between it and them. Mr. Daubeny went round his own traps, and thoſe of Collingham in Hare Harbour, and killed a brace of ptarmigans. I viſited the moſt of my traps and ſhifted three of them. At ſix o'clock this afternoon Mr. Collingham returned: he got to Tero's houſe on Wedneſday evening, and found him and his companion, (my Newfoundland dog) both well. He went with Tero round his traps yeſterday, and left him this morning at four o'clock; the diſtance is thirty-five miles. He informed me that Tero had killed twenty-two martens, eleven foxes, eight wolves, four beavers, and three wolverings. One of the wolves had gone off with a trap, and he accidentally met with him ten days after; he was alive, but ſo far from his houſe, that he left him. Tero told Collingham, that ſoon after the laſt boat left him, ſeveral Indians ſtopped a few days on Separation Point; that they ſtaked the beaver-houſe which I found in the ſummer, hung the two traps which he had in it upon a tree, and had ſtolen the chains off them. Martens were beginning to run again. The ſnow is now grown very rotten.

Friday 9. *S. little. freſh.*

A foggy morning, and a cloudy day, with ſome ſun.

A very indifferent day this; moiſt ſnow fell in the morning, and dry, drifting ſnow, during the reſt of the day, which was very dark.

Saturday 10. *N. W. moderate. N. ſtrong.*

1779. April. Sunday 11. *Wind N. N. W.* Monday 12. *N. E.*

Strong gales, with low drift till noon, but clear afterwards, with a ſharp froſt all day.

Sharp froſt all day with hard gales, and much ſnow and drift till three o'clock; it drifted only afterwards.

Tueſday 13. *S. freſh.*

I ſent two men to dig the ſnow from about my houſe on Great Iſland; a wolf had juſt been upon it, and they ſaw him not far off. Mr. Daubeny went to his traps, and had a croſs-fox, a white one, and a raven; he did but juſt go in time, for he ſaw the wolf upon Slink Point, which would ſoon have cleared his traps for him. Mr. Collingham went to Hare Harbour; he had two white-foxes, and killed a porcupine and five grouſe, I viſited my traps; one of which was ſtruck up. From Burnt Knap I turned to the left, croſſed Curlew Harbour, went upon a hill near Mad Cove, and from thence returned home by the ſtage; I ſaw a yellow-fox.

S. W. ſmart.

Dark, ſharp weather, and it drifted in the afternoon.

Wedneſ. 14. *N. hard.*

I made a beaver-net to-day of ſeal-twine. In the afternoon, Mr. Daubeny viſited ſome of his traps near home; two of which were ſtruck up.

Sharp froſt and much drift all day; it ſnowed till noon, but the ſky was clear afterwards.

Thurſday 15. *From N. W. back to S. moderate.*

Three men were digging a trench in the ſnow round my dwelling-houſe on the iſland; yeſterday's drift having filled up that which had been dug lately, and it has alſo entirely buried the Caplin again, deeper than ſhe was before. Mr. Daubeny made faſt a log of wood to each of his traps, to prevent the wolves from carrying them away. Mr. Collingham went to North Harbour, where he had a croſs-fox, and killed five grouſe. I viſited my traps; foxes had been upon two, but they

freſh.

and

and moſt of the reſt were drifted up. A great run of foxes in all the walks. It is very remarkable, that among the firſt fifty-eight foxes which we killed this ſeaſon, there were no more than four bitches: and out of five ſince, only one dog.

1779 April. *Wind hard.*

Sharp froſt all day; pleaſant weather till four o'clock; it then began to blow, drift, and turn dark.

Three men were throwing the ſnow out of the ſalt-houſe. Mr. Daubeny went to his traps and the iſland, but got nothing. Mr. Collingham had a croſs-fox in Hare Harbour. I ſat watching on the top of the hill above the houſe for ſome time: from whence I ſaw a long narrow vein of water in the offing, which extended a conſiderable diſtance each way, farther than the eye could command.

Friday 16. *W. freſh.*

N.

Dull, with a little ſnow in the morning, clear afterwards; it thawed in the middle of the day, but froze ſharply afterwards.

Three men were at work in the ſalt-houſe. Mr. Daubeny went to the South-weſt Marſhes, and killed a ſpruce-game, then to his traps, and the iſland. I viſited my traps, every one of which were frozen on the ground, and there was no ſign of foxes. At nine this morning, two of Mr. Coghlan's men came here from Sandhill Cove, and brought a croſs-fox out of one of Mr. Collingham's traps in North Harbour. They wanted ſome medicines for their head man, who is in a bad ſtate of health; alſo informed me, that they had killed but five foxes ſince one of them was laſt here; and that the outer part of Table Bay was broken up, and there was a great run of the ſea upon Ledge Iſland. In the afternoon, Mr. Collingham went to North Harbour, where he found all his traps robbed: and he informed me, that there was water to be ſeen at Cove Iſland.

Saturday 17. *W. ſmart.*

calm.

Hard froſt, and a clear ſky all day.

Laſt

1779. April. Sunday 18. *Wind N. by W. ſmart.*

Laſt night a wolf carried off the carcaſs of a fox which lay on the ice near this houſe. Mr. Daubeny went to his traps on the point, expecting to find him in one of them, but inſtead of that he had a white-fox.

A dark, ſharp day; ſqually at night, with a little ſnow.

Monday 19. *N. W. ſtrong.*

Coghlan's men went home this morning. Daubeny and Collingham went a porcupine-hunting to the weſtward, but found none; they ſaw ſome old beaver-cuttings by a pond, and returned home by Collingham's traps on Veniſon Head; one of which was carried away by a fox, that they followed a conſiderable diſtance by the track, but could not find him. After dinner I went out with Collingham, and being fortunate enough to find the track again, we at laſt came up with the fox, upon the ice in the mouth of Blackguard Bay, it was a ſmall white one. He had dragged the trap near two miles in the ſtreight line, but if all the turns had been meaſured, the diſtance would have been almoſt doubled.

Severe froſt all day, and dark till five o'clock, when we had a hard ſquall of wind, after which it became a fine evening.

Tueſday 20. *N. ſtrong.*

Two men were clearing the ſnow out of the ſalt-houſe, which they finiſhed in the evening. At day-light I ſent Martin out a deer-ſhooting, and at ten o'clock he returned with the heart of a hind, which he had killed in the valley on the ſouth ſide of Mount Martin. He went back with two other men, and a couple of dogs in a large ſled, and brought her home. I went along with them, took the calf out of her, and dragged it after me round my traps; one of which had a white-fox in it, and another was carried a little diſtance off, by another fox, which had gotten out. I killed a grouſe with my rifle. Both Daubeny and Collingham viſited their traps, the latter thoſe in North Harbour, but got nothing. At eleven o'clock three of

Mr.

Mr. Coghlan's men came here from Sandhill Cove; one of them was the head-man of that place, and another, the headman of Black-bear Bay. The latter informed me, that his crew had killed but four deer and fifteen foxes, eleven of which were white ones, and that deer were now very plentiful about that place. The deer which Martin killed to-day, I judge to be four years old; ſhe was dry laſt ſummer, but now with calf; is in good condition for this time of the year, and weighs one hundred and twenty-ſix pounds. Seven more were with her. 1779. April.

A mild day; cloudy till five o'clock, and clear afterwards.

At day-break Mrs. Selby was taken in labour, and at ten o'clock I delivered her of a daughter. At ſeven Mr. Coghlan's men ſet off for Sandhill Cove. Daubeny and Collingham went round the traps of the latter, on Veniſon Head, and brought in a white-fox. Three men were throwing the ſnow out of the cook-room. Wedneſ. 21. *Wind N. W. freſh.* *ſtrong.* *little.*

Sharp froſt, and clear all day.

Two men were at work in the cook-room. Mr. Daubeny went with me round my traps; three of them were carried off by foxes, none of which we could find. He ſhot a hare, and we ſaw another; alſo a brace of white-foxes near a breeding earth, which is under the cliff on the north-eaſt ſide of Mount Martin, on which there is a falcon's neſt. The offing breaks up but ſlowly; the ice has parted from Cape North, by the outer Siſter, to the inner Gannet, and nearly in a north-weſt line from thence. Thurſday 22. *W. ſtrong.* *freſh.* *little.*

A clear, hot ſun, which melted the ſnow faſt.

Mr. Collingham viſited his traps in North Harbour, where he had a croſs-fox and a white one, and ſhot five grouſe; he ſaw Friday 23. *S. E. little.*

1779. April. *Wind S. freſh.* *ſtrong.*

ſaw the freſh ſlot of a herd of deer, which had come off the South Barrens and gone for Ledge Iſland. Mr. Daubeny took a man and the dog with him, and went to hunt for my loſt traps but could not find any of them; for the ſnow now melts ſo faſt, that all marks are ſoon diſſolved. After dinner he viſited his own, and killed a grouſe. A ſaddleback appeared to-day, which is a ſure ſign, that the ice has parted from the ſhore to the ſouthward.

A hot day.

Saturday 24. *N. N. E. ſmart.* *little.*

Two men were at work upon the iſland part of the day. Daubeny and Collingham viſited their traps, and the former ſhot a grouſe. Martin took the dogs to try for my loſt traps, and found one with a good croſs-fox in it; he alſo ſaw the ſlot of eight deer, which had gone towards the north-eaſt end of Great Iſland; of eleven, which had gone on the top of Mount Martin; and of a ſingle one, which had gone through Weſtern Tickle for Veniſon Head. The coopers finiſhed the tierces to-day.

Hard froſt and a dull day, with ſome ſnow.

Sunday 25. *S. little.* *freſh.* *ſmart.*

After breakfaſt I took a walk to the top of the higheſt hill on Great Iſland, and obſerved that the offing was not broken up much more than it was on Thurſday laſt. At noon, two deer came from Veniſon Head through Weſtern Tickle; one of which bled a little, and they ſeemed to have been diſturbed. I followed them up South-eaſt Cove to the firſt pond, but as they did not ſtop to feed, I turned over Mount Martin homeward, and there met with a croſs-fox in one of my traps; it was exceedingly trace-galled, and the colour quite faded. I obſerved that the herd of deer, which croſſed the Mount yeſterday to the northward, had re-paſſed it in the evening. I ſtruck up my two ſouthernmoſt traps. A ſharp froſt all day.

Two

1779. April.

Two men cleared the ſnow out of the Beaver and Mr. Seyde's boat. Mr. Collingham went to North Harbour; he had a raven in one of his traps, and brought them all into this harbour. He ſaw the ſlot of eleven deer, which had gone towards the South Barrens this morning, and on his return met three others going the ſame way, at which he would have had a ſhot, if his dog had not got looſe and driven them back. I ſent Martin to look for my loſt traps again, but he could not find them; he ſtruck up all the reſt, except one, and met with three deer near Gravel Hills, one of which, being a ſtag, he wounded, but did not get him. In following him, he ſaw twenty-two more coming acroſs Table Bay from Ledge Iſland, but as it was late in the evening and a long way from hence, he did not wait for them. Another deer was ſeen to go through Weſtern Tickle up South-eaſt Cove.

Monday 26. *S. by E. freſh.*

little.

A cloudy day, with but little froſt.

Two men were bringing the firewood out upon the ice, in order to make a raft of it. I ſent Martin after his wounded deer, and he got within twelve yards of him, but his gun having got wet, miſſed fire, and he could not get near him again. He met with nine others on the High Barrens, and killed a ſtaggard. At ſeven o'clock, eleven deer came upon the ice from the High Barrens and pointed towards this houſe; but either winding the ſmoke, or ſeeing ſome of the people, two turned back, and the reſt trotted downwards, and went through Weſtern Tickle for Veniſon Head. Daubeny, Collingham, and I endeavoured to waylay them, but they were too nimble for us. I obſerved that a brace had gone through there yeſterday to the ſouth-eaſt, and ſix to the north-weſt. Daubeny and I ſat all the reſt of the day on Slink Point, but ſaw no more. Collingham went to Hare Harbour, where he had a raven in one trap, a fox had carried off another, and he brought all the reſt nearer home.

Tueſday 27. *N. W. little.*

N. little.

N. E.

S. freſh.

1779. April. home. We got water to-day off the ice, for the uſe of the houſe; having melted ſnow for various uſes ever ſince the firſt week in December laſt.

Hazy in the morning, bright and mild afterwards.

Wedneſ. 28. *Wind N. little.* *N. E.* *S. E.* *S. freſh.* *ſtrong.* At five this morning I ſent five hands for the deer, and they returned with him at ten; his quarters weighed one hundred and twenty pounds, and he had mewed a day or two ago. Mr. Daubeny went to Mount Martin and killed a brace of grouſe. Mr. Collingham took three dogs, and found his loſt trap with a white-fox in it, and killed a brace of grouſe. I watched all day upon Slink Point, but ſaw nothing.

A ſharp froſt laſt night; it was clear and warm to-day till near noon, but afterwards cloudy and cold.

Thurſday 29. *S. S. W. ſtrong.* *freſh.* Mr. Daubeny viſited his traps, and had a good croſs-fox. I ſat watching till two o'clock, and ſaw a croſs-fox on Blackguard Bay.

A heavy day, threatening rain.

Friday 30. *S. W. little.* I ſat watching for ſix hours to-day, but ſaw nothing. There is but little ſnow left on the harbour now, and the ice thaws faſt.

Bright, and extremely hot till noon, hazy afterwards; and, at eight o'clock this evening, we had a very ſmall ſhower of rain; the firſt ſince the fifteenth of November laſt, which is twenty-three weeks and five days.

May.

Saturday 1. *S. W. freſh.* Daubeny viſited his traps, and killed two brace of grouſe. Collingham went to his in this harbour, but got nothing. The leaks over the dining and bed-rooms were covered with a freſh coat of paper, pitch, and tar. In the afternoon a pair of geeſe flew over the houſe, and at the ſame time I diſcovered a brace

a brace of old dry hinds upon the ice, coming for the ſaddle near the houſe; I placed myſelf there to receive them, but winding the cooper's houſe, they turned down along ſhore, croſſed a little below the Beaver, and went away for Veniſon Head. Mr. Daubeny followed them to the top of Berry Hill, from whence he ſaw them take the ice in Hare Harbour. Blackguard Bay is now half leg deep in water, but there is very little ſnow or water on the ice in the harbour. 1779. May.

This morning was clear, but the reſt of the day cloudy and very mild.

At noon I walked to the top of the hill above the houſe, and ſoon diſcovered a brace of deer croſſing Blackguard Bay from Round Iſland, for Veniſon Head. I followed and found them at feed there, but the moſs being quite dry, and there being but very little wind, they heard me and went off into the country; they were both young male deer. Four black-ducks were ſeen to-day. Sunday 2. *Wind N. E. little.*

Clear and hot.

Daubeny viſited his traps, and killed three grouſe. Collingham went to Veniſon Head, where he had a white-fox; alſo killed one grouſe. I ſat on Slink Point all the morning, but ſaw nothing. Monday 3. *S. W. little.* *W.* *N.*

A gentle froſt; clear in the morning, and broken clouds afterwards.

Three men dug the Caplin out again. Mr. Daubeny went upon Mount Martin, and from thence to the ſealing-tilt, but ſaw nothing there; he killed four brace of grouſe on Slink Point in his way home. Tueſday 4. *N. little.*

Cold, with broken clouds.

1779. May. Wedneſ. 5. *Wind E. N. E. ſmart.* Three men went to the iſland, and hung ſome ſeal and ſalmon-nets upon ſhears to dry.

Snowed all day.

Thurſday 6. *E. ſtormy.* Mr. Collingham had a white-fox in a trap in the harbour, a wolf had got out of another, and he killed four grouſe.

It ſnowed all day; thawed in the morning; afterwards it froze and drifted.

Friday 7. *E. N. E.* This proved an exceeding bad day; for it blew a gale of wind, attended with ſnow, drift, and ſharp froſt. A great deal of ſnow has fallen within theſe three days paſt, and my houſe has leaked in every part.

Saturday 8. *N. N. E. ſtormy. little. froſt. ſtormy.* Mr. Daubeny viſited his traps and killed five grouſe. Mr. Collingham went to Veniſon Head, where he had a yellow-fox; alſo killed a grouſe.

Thick fog all day with thaw; it rained in the evening.

Sunday 9. *little and variable.* After breakfaſt I took a walk to the end of Slink Point, in expectation of ſeeing the ice broken up by the late gales of wind; but I could not obſerve that it was more ſo now than before; which convinces me, that there muſt be a vaſt body of drift-ice ſtill upon the coaſt, extending to a great diſtance from land; otherwiſe a ſwell muſt have rolled in, ſufficient to have ripped it up in every place which is not land-locked. I killed a grouſe with a ball, out of my double-barrelled gun; obſerved that Indian ſallad made its appearance; and that the mountain fallow was in bud. Theſe are the firſt inſtances of vegetation I have taken notice of this ſpring.

A cloudy morning, and hazy the reſt of the day, with mild weather, which carried off a great deal of the late ſnow.

Mr.

1779. May. Monday 10. *Wind N. little. N. E. S. W. moderate.*

Mr. Daubeny viſited his traps and went to the iſland, where he ſet the people to ſtud the dwelling-houſe on the outſide; alſo he killed a grouſe. Collingham killed five grouſe on Slink Point. I ſat watching on the hill over Weſtern Tickle for ſeven hours, but ſaw nothing.

Broken clouds till five o'clock, clear afterwards, with a gentle froſt all day.

Tueſday 11. *S. little.*

This morning the ice was broken up from Cape North along ſhore as far as the entrance of Curlew Harbour, and from thence to the back of Green Iſland, both ſides of Long Iſland, and the back of Round Iſland: from that place to the outſide of Leveret Iſland, and then to the eaſt-end of Huntingdon Iſland, proceeding along the back of it, and the other iſlands to the northward, farther than I could ſee. After breakfaſt I went upon the hill above the houſe, and immediately diſcovered a hind and calf upon the ice near the head of the harbour. They laid down there, and Daubeny and Collingham went after them; but the deer got ſight of them at a conſiderable diſtance, came down this way and pointed firſt for one paſs and then for another, ſeveral times. I headed them twice, but they diſappointed me at laſt, and were croſſing the neck by the Beaver when Martin meeting them there, they took the ice again, trotted down along ſhore, paſſed through Weſtern Tickle, and went to Veniſon Head. Collingham viſited his traps in this harbour and had a white-fox.

A cloudy, cold day, and it rained a good deal in the night.

Wedneſ. 12. *S. S. E. freſh.*

This morning, the ice in Blackguard Bay was broke up in a line from the extreme part of Slink Point, to the point under Berry Hill; but not cloſe to the ſhore, on either ſide. The whole of the north-weſt ſide of Great Iſland is clear; ſeveral flocks of ducks were ſeen to fly paſt Veniſon Head to-day. I had

1779. May. had the Roebuck turned up to dry ready for trimming, and ſome more ſtuds carried down to the iſland. Mr. Daubeny killed four grouſe on Slink Point. The bloodhound dog being lame and unfit for ſervice, he was killed to-day, as there was not much probability of his recovery.

Cloudy, foggy, moiſt, raw weather.

Thurſday 13. *Wind N. freſh.* Three men ſtudding the houſe on the iſland. Blackguard Bay filled full of drift ice. I ſaw ſome dogberry-buſhes in bud.

The weather much the ſame as yeſterday, with the addition of ſleet in the morning, and ſmall rain in the evening.

Friday 14. *N. by E. moderate.* Mr. Daubeny viſited his traps this morning, and had the ſmalleſt white-fox I ever ſaw; it weighed only ſix pounds and three quarters, although it was very fat, which is a pound and a quarter leſs than the hares here. He afterwards went to the iſland and had the houſe finiſhed. Mr. Collingham went to his traps on Veniſon Head, where he had a yellow-fox, and ſhot two white ones, which he found under ſome rocks. I took a walk to the coopers' houſe, and then along ſhore, but ſaw nothing. I got an egg out of a butcher-bird's neſt, which is in the top of a ſpruce-tree cloſe to my houſe. Theſe birds build their neſts exactly in the ſame manner as houſe-ſparrows do, when they build in a tree; and their eggs are as like as poſſible to the eggs of thoſe birds.

The weather was much the ſame again to-day, only that we had no ſleet, but a little rain fell in the morning.

Saturday 15. After breakfaſt I croſſed the harbour, and went round my eaſtern trap-walk in queſt of deer, but ſaw no ſign of any. I ſtruck up all the traps which Martin left tailed. No water to be ſeen from the top of Mount Martin, excepting to the northward of the Gannet Iſlands, and that part of the ſea is full of

of drift-ice. A great ſwell came into Blackguard Bay and Weſtern Tickle this afternoon, which ripped up the ice as far as it reached. 1779. May.

This morning all Blackguard Bay was broken up, except the ſhoaly parts and White Cove; but the ice was kept in by the wind. Mr. Daubeny went to South-eaſt Cove to look for the two traps which he loſt in the winter; he found one of them with a white-fox alive in it; that trap having been buried under the drift till lately. Sunday 16. *Wind N. little.*

Clear till noon, ſmall clouds after.

The Roebuck was repaired and trimmed. Mr. Daubeny viſited his traps and had a bitch croſs-fox which had lately pupped; ſhe had but ſeven teats, three on the right, and four on her left ſide, which appears to me ſomewhat extraordinary; ſhe had likewiſe entirely loſt her fur. After breakfaſt I walked to the end of Slink Point, and brought a fox out of one of Mr. Daubeny's traps, of a very ſingular kind and colour; it muſt be either a faded blue, or a croſs, between a blue and a white; and its fur was much cloſer and longer than common, and inclined to curl. Mr. Collingham went to Narrow Marſh, to look for the trap which he loſt there in the beginning of the winter; he found the place, but the trap was gone. He brought two white-foxes out of his harbour traps. Gready killed a gooſe this morning. Monday 17. *little and variable.*

The ſun was out all day, but it was cold in the wind, and froze ſharply at night.

After breakfaſt I took a walk to the South-weſt Marſhes, to view a deer-path which Mr. Collingham told me of. I found it a very good one, and obſerved, that a pound for taking deer alive might be erected on it, with very little trouble and expence. Tueſday 18. *S. S. E. little.* *freſh.* *ſtormy.*

Daubeny

1779. May. had the Roebuck turned up to dry ready for trimming, and ſome more ſtuds carried down to the iſland. Mr. Daubeny killed four grouſe on Slink Point. The bloodhound dog being lame and unfit for ſervice, he was killed to-day, as there was not much probability of his recovery.

Cloudy, foggy, moiſt, raw weather.

Thurſday 13. *Wind N. freſh.* Three men ſtudding the houſe on the iſland. Blackguard Bay filled full of drift ice. I ſaw ſome dogberry-buſhes in bud.

The weather much the ſame as yeſterday, with the addition of ſleet in the morning, and ſmall rain in the evening.

Friday 14. *N. by E. moderate.* Mr. Daubeny viſited his traps this morning, and had the ſmalleſt white-fox I ever ſaw; it weighed only ſix pounds and three quarters, although it was very fat, which is a pound and a quarter leſs than the hares here. He afterwards went to the iſland and had the houſe finiſhed. Mr. Collingham went to his traps on Veniſon Head, where he had a yellow-fox, and ſhot two white ones, which he found under ſome rocks. I took a walk to the coopers' houſe, and then along ſhore, but ſaw nothing. I got an egg out of a butcher-bird's neſt, which is in the top of a ſpruce-tree cloſe to my houſe. Theſe birds build their neſts exactly in the ſame manner as houſe-ſparrows do, when they build in a tree; and their eggs are as like as poſſible to the eggs of thoſe birds.

The weather was much the ſame again to-day, only that we had no ſleet, but a little rain fell in the morning.

Saturday 15. After breakfaſt I croſſed the harbour, and went round my eaſtern trap-walk in queſt of deer, but ſaw no ſign of any. I ſtruck up all the traps which Martin left tailed. No water to be ſeen from the top of Mount Martin, excepting to the northward of the Gannet Iſlands, and that part of the ſea is full of

of drift-ice. A great ſwell came into Blackguard Bay and Weſtern Tickle this afternoon, which ripped up the ice as far as it reached. 1779. May.

This morning all Blackguard Bay was broken up, except the ſhoaly parts and White Cove; but the ice was kept in by the wind. Mr. Daubeny went to South-eaſt Cove to look for the two traps which he loſt in the winter; he found one of them with a white-fox alive in it; that trap having been buried under the drift till lately. Sunday 16. *Wind N. little.*

Clear till noon, ſmall clouds after.

The Roebuck was repaired and trimmed. Mr. Daubeny viſited his traps and had a bitch croſs-fox which had lately pupped; ſhe had but ſeven teats, three on the right, and four on her left ſide, which appears to me ſomewhat extraordinary; ſhe had likewiſe entirely loſt her fur. After breakfaſt I walked to the end of Slink Point, and brought a fox out of one of Mr. Daubeny's traps, of a very ſingular kind and colour; it muſt be either a faded blue, or a croſs, between a blue and a white; and its fur was much cloſer and longer than common, and inclined to curl. Mr. Collingham went to Narrow Marſh, to look for the trap which he loſt there in the beginning of the winter; he found the place, but the trap was gone. He brought two white-foxes out of his harbour traps. Gready killed a gooſe this morning. Monday 17. *little and variable.*

The ſun was out all day, but it was cold in the wind, and froze ſharply at night.

After breakfaſt I took a walk to the South-weſt Marſhes, to view a deer-path which Mr. Collingham told me of. I found it a very good one, and obſerved, that a pound for taking deer alive might be erected on it, with very little trouble and expence. Tueſday 18. *S. S. E. little.* *freſh.* *ſtormy.*

Daubeny

1779. May. Daubeny and Collingham went to Veniſon Head and found the remains of a croſs-fox, which had been eaten out of one of the traps by a wolf, a night or two ago. Moſt of the ice is driven out of Blackguard Bay, and there does not appear to be enough left in the offing to prevent a ſhip coming in: yet, at a few leagues diſtance from the coaſt, the ice perhaps may be in a compact jam to a vaſt breadth.

Wind moderate. The morning was clear and fine, but it ſoon after turned hazy and dark: and from nine o'clock the weather was intolerably bad.

Wedneſ. 19. *N. by W. ſtormy.* I carried three deer-ſlips to Narrow Marſh, and tailed them in the path there. In the afternoon, obſerving a great number of ducks in the weſt corner of Blackguard Bay, I had the Roebuck launched round on the ice to that place: but there being then no wind, they were ſo ſhy that I could kill only one. There were ſeveral hounds and gulls, with ſome pigeons and black-divers among them.

freſh. *little.* *calm.* It froze ſharply all day; ſnowed faſt till ten o'clock, and was clear after.

Thurſdav 20. *N. by E. ſmart.* Mr. Collingham went to Veniſon Head, and ſaw a white-fox get out of one of his traps. One of the ſkiffs at the ſealing-poſt was trimmed. Mr. Daubeny killed a brace of ptarmigans. I ſhot the hen butcher-bird and had her neſt taken, which had ſix eggs more in it; the cock bird I ſhot a few days ago; and as I am now in poſſeſſion of them both, I mean to ſtuff the ſkins.

little. It ſnowed faſt till nine this morning, and was clear afterwards.

Friday 21: *N. E. little.* I ſent all hands down to the iſland, to open and air the pile of fiſh; but finding it in perfect good order, they heaved a few quintals only of the crown: the coopers and my two wooders then returned. I brought home a white-fox out of one of Dau-

beny's

beny's traps, which, with the eleven Tero had when Collingham left him, make a hundred in the whole. I never knew the foxes to be in ſuch bad condition as they were in this laſt winter; for ſome of them were not in full ſeaſon above a month; and they were all much poorer than uſual, which I attribute to feeding ſo much on mice: nor did I ever loſe ſo many traps in a ſeaſon before; thirteen have been carried off by foxes, two by wolves; and two large, and two ſmall ones broken by deer.

1779. May. *Wind S. moderate.*

A clear day with ſharp froſt.

Early in the morning, Mr. Collingham went round the ſlips, by Narrow Marſh, and his traps in the harbour. He had a brace of white-foxes, and ſhot a diver. Mr. Daubeny and four hands went to the ſealing-poſt to try for the nets, but found only one which was rotten. As they went, he broke through the ice with one foot, and one of the people did the ſame as they came back; for it is now very thin and tender. I took a ſhort walk and brought home two of my ſlips which had been out all the winter; but both of them were gnawed aſunder by vermin. Blackguard Bay is clear of ice; but the offing is full again.

Saturday 22. *W. N. W. moderate.*

little.

A thin haze aloft, with a hot ſun and very mild air.

Mr. Daubeny ſtruck up his traps which were at the head of Blackguard Bay, as did Mr. Collingham thoſe of his which were on Veniſon Head; he found two of thoſe which he loſt in the winter, and killed a brace of grouſe. Blackguard Bay is full of ice, as is alſo the offing to the north-eaſt of Long Iſland, but clear to the north-weſt of it.

Sunday 23. *little and variable.*

A very hot day, with thin haze.

Seven hands were carrying and making a raft of the firewood upon the ice, which is now grown ſo bad, that they could not work after half flood, or they would have finiſhed it to night.

Monday 24. *N. E. ſtrong.*

1779. May. My two wooders were employed all the forenoon in building a wharf of ſtone before the houſe, to land goods on. After dinner I ſent them with Mr. Collingham to launch the Roebuck, which had been left upon the ice on the nineteenth, and to bring her to a ſafer place; he killed a pair of black-ducks and a ſhellbird.

Snow all day, with ſharp froſt.

Tueſday 25. *Wind N. moderate.* The people finiſhed the raft this morning, and then let down Mr. Seydes' boat in order to trim her. Mr. Collingham had a white-fox in one of his traps in the harbour; he ſtruck them all up and brought two ſlips from the iſthmus, which had been out all winter. Mr. Daubeny viſited his traps on Slink Point, and ſhot a grouſe.

Sharp froſt all day; foggy in the morning, and clear afterwards.

Wedneſ. 26. *N. freſh.* *little.* One of my ſervants having informed me on Thurſday laſt, that a criminal connexion had been carried on between Mrs. Selby and Mr. Daubeny, and as he had diſcovered me this morning in an attempt to get ocular demonſtration of it, I tried the affair publicly. The fact being clearly proved by two witneſſeſs, and by very ſtrong corroborating circumſtances related by ſeven others, together with her own confeſſion, I declared as formal a divorce between us as ever was pronounced in Doctors Commons. Upon reading the depoſitions to Daubeny, and aſking him what he had to ſay in his defence, he poſitively denied the whole; accuſed her of being in a combination with the other people againſt him, offered to take his moſt ſolemn oath to the truth of his aſſertions, and repeatedly preſſed me to adminiſter an oath to him; but I did not chuſe that he ſhould add perjury to the crimes he had already committed. Mrs. Selby then refuſing to take her oath that the child, of which ſhe

ſhe was lately delivered, was mine (the time of its birth anſwering to the twenty-fifth of July laſt, at which time ſhe was in the ſame houſe with him on Great Iſland, and I was abſent from the morning of the eighteenth to the morning of the twenty-ninth) and the child being very like him in many reſpects, and in none like me, I diſowned it, and reſolved never to make any proviſion for it, unleſs I ſhould hereafter be compelled ſo to do by a judicial ſentence. 1779. May.

Mr. Collingham went round Blackguard Bay this morning, and killed a ſhellbird.

Much ſnow fell laſt night, and the day was cold and cloudy.

This morning Mr. Collingham took a walk to the brook in this harbour, and killed three ſhellbirds. Mr. Seydes' ſhallop was trimmed ready for launching as ſoon as the ice goes off. Thurſday 27. *Wind W. N. W. ſmart.*

A clear morning, dull after, with rain and ſleet; a froſt at night.

All hands were cutting and binding up boughs for fiſh-flakes. Mr. Collingham went round the head of Blackguard Bay, and killed a pair of black-ducks. I walked to the end of Slink Point, where I killed one gooſe, wounded another, and ſtruck up all the traps; which concludes the fox-catching for this ſeaſon. The whole of what we got at this place is as follows, viz. ſixteen ſilver foxes, twenty-eight croſſes, nineteen yellows, twenty-ſix whites, and one blue-fox, total ninety-ſix. Eight at leaſt have been eaten out of the traps, or have been loſt with them; and had the traps not been ſo very old and bad we ſhould nearly have doubled the above number. What I have now, are only the worſt of my old ſtock: for the privateer not only carried away ſix dozen of new ones, which had never been opened, but alſo, what good ones they found in uſe. Friday 28. *N. E. moderate.* *S. freſh.*

A cloudy, mild day.

1779. May. Saturday 29. *Wind S. E. freſh*

I breakfaſted early and immediately after went out a ſhooting in the Roebuck with four hands; I killed five eider-ducks and a gooſe, and one of the people killed a hare. We landed on Sadler's Iſland, in hopes of finding ſome eggs, but the backwardneſs of the ſpring has prevented the gulls from laying yet: we gathered many large muſcles on a rock in North-eaſt Tickle.

A foggy, raw day.

Sunday 30. *E. freſh.*

Six hands went to the iſland this morning to dig a cheſt out of the ſmith's ſhop, where it has been all the winter buried in the ſnow. By working down the flue they got it out, and found one ſide of the roof of the ſhop broken down by the weight of ſnow. They alſo walked to the other end of the iſland, brought the ſkiff which lay there to this place, and killed a pair of ducks. Mrs. Selby's child being very ill to-day, I baptized it by the name of Maria.

S. E. ſtormy.

Dark till two o'clock, and the reſt of the day proved as bad weather as it uſually is in the month of January in England.

Monday 31. *S. E. ſtrong.*

I ſent four hands to the iſland for bread-boxes, oars, and ſome other things, and had a fortnight's proviſions weighed out for eight men. Notwithſtanding Daubeny offered to take his oath that he was perfectly innocent of all which he had been accuſed of, yet, this day, he confeſſed to me, that he was guilty of the crime laid to his charge.

Dull, foggy, raw, and cold till ſix o'clock; it then rained hard for an hour, after which the ſky cleared.

June. Tueſday 1. *S. moderate.*

At nine o'clock this morning I ſent Daubeny in a ſkiff with four hands to White-bear River, a rinding. I had a punt trimmed, and at ſix in the evening, ſent four other men after him. I took an account of the proviſions which are left, and found that, owing to the ſucceſs of our traps, ſlips, and guns, together with good œconomy, I have now enough left to laſt until

until the end of September. I was under the greateſt apprehenſion all winter, of falling ſhort of proviſions before any veſſel could arrive with a ſupply. From the delays of waiting for, and ſailing with convoy, I did not ſuppoſe the arrival could be earlier than the middle of July; and, if the veſſel ſhould chance to be taken, I ſhould be obliged to ſend a boat to St. John's, in Newfoundland. I therefore would not ſuffer a morſel of ſalted meat to be expended at ſuch times as there was any thing freſh in the houſe: and it was no ſmall additional uneaſineſs to me, that my people were, three or four times, on the point of mutiny, becauſe I would not give them ſalted pork, which they threatened to take by force: but I prevented their doing ſo, by aſſuring them, that I would ſhoot the firſt, and every man, who ſhould make an attempt of the kind. 1779. June.

Unfortunately, the foxes went out of ſeaſon much ſooner than uſual, and by the month of March, they ſmelled ſo rank, that I could not inſiſt on their eating them. I then hit upon an expedient which was of ſingular help to me; for on catching the firſt white-fox, I ſkinned him with great care and ate him myſelf, telling my people, that a white-fox was ſuperior to a hare. This ſet them a longing; and then, by way of an indulgence, I gave them all we caught afterwards; but the fact was, they were no better than thoſe of other colours; they however ſatisfied the cravings of the appetite, and kept us from famiſhing. Before they went off this morning, I had the ſatisfaction to receive their voluntary thanks for not giving way to their unreaſonable demands; they being now convinced, that we muſt all inevitably have periſhed if I had. All Blackguard Bay is now clear of ice, except White Cove, and that is faſt yet.

Foggy till nine o'clock, cloudy and raw afterwards; and in the evening, it thundered to the weſtward.

There

1779. June. Wedneſ. 2. *Wind N. moderate.*

There is ſtill a bridge of ice in this harbour from Great Iſland to the oppoſite ſhore, and another from Slink Point to the foot of Mount Martin. All to the ſouthward is faſt in the middle, yet entirely thawed by the ſun round the ſhore; and the whole is ſo weak, that it can hardly hold together two days longer. I ſat ſome time by the water-ſide above the houſe, and killed an eider-duck and three gulls, but having no dog, except the greyhound, I got only one of the latter: in the evening Mr. Collingham went off on a pan of ice, and got the duck and another gull.

Foggy, raw weather all day.

Thurſday 3. *N. E. little.*

Mr. Collingham killed a pair of ſhellbirds, and I one. On Slink Point I found the head of a well-grown, yellow fox-cub, which had been eaten there by an eagle; but from whence it was brought, I cannot imagine. The bridge of ice which was below the ſtage, gave way this evening.

Weather, the ſame as yeſterday, and it rained hard all night.

Friday 4. *E. freſh.*

After breakfaſt I took Mr. Collingham and the wooders with me, and went to the iſland. We found the head of the ſtage raiſed up about five inches, many of the poſts, ſhores, and ſtouters gone, and the ice in a ſolid bed under it, about four feet thick, which hung entirely by the timber: as ſoon as the tide had fallen a little, it would be likely to carry the whole away, if any ſea came into the harbour. We chopped part of it away, and in ſo doing, Mr. Collingham chopped himſelf into the water, got a moſt complete ducking, and loſt his hatchet. We ſpanned ſome of the poſts and ſhores, did ſome other buſineſs, ſhot a gooſe, and returned home at ſeven in the evening.

little.

This is a remarkable backward ſpring, and the weather of late has been much colder and worſe than common at this time of

of the year. To-day it rained hard till nine in the morning, and the reſt of it was very cold, with thick fog. 1779. June.

This morning Mr. Collingham croſſed the neck, with his gun, and killed a duck. After breakfaſt I took him and one man with me and went to the iſland, where they chopped away all the ice, as far in as above low water mark, where it lay aground. In the mean time, I cleared a ſmall ſpot of ground from buſhes, and ſowed it with radiſhes and onions; and ſowed another bit, (which hitherto had grown nothing but heath) with radiſhes alone. I alſo ſowed above a pound of white clover-ſeed in different places round the buildings. At three in the afternoon I landed on Slink Point and returned home, but they remained on the iſland; having taken their bedding for that purpoſe. I killed an eider-duck. In the afternoon, all the ice on this ſide of the harbour, and moſt of that on the other, gave way, and I expect the reſt will be gone in the morning. Saturday 5. *Wind E. moderate.* *freſh.* *S. E.*

Clear from one to eight o'clock; very foggy the reſt of the day. A large halo round the ſun this evening; which is a ſign of bad weather.

Mr. Collingham brought a couple of quintals of fiſh out of the pile this morning, and then returned. Sunday 6. *E. freſh.*

At day-light it froze very ſharply, and there was a thick fog; the reſt of the day was very dark: from three in the afternoon it rained hard, and continued all night; exceedingly cold weather. *S. E. ſmart.* *ſtormy.*

At noon all the remainder of the ice gave way, and drove over to this ſide. Monday 7. *S. E. ſtormy.*

Hard rain, and very bad weather all day.

This

1779. June. Tueſday 8. *Wind N. E. heavy gales.* This was a terrible, bad day. The ground is greatly flooded, and I fear the rivers will overflow. If any ſhips are on this coaſt now, God help them! unleſs they are piratical privateers, coming to plunder innocent people again; for ſuch, I recommend to their friend the D—l.

Wedneſ. 9. *N. E. moderate.* This morning, all the ice, both in this harbour and White Cove, was gone. One of my people having a large boil on his belly, and ſome more appearing, I applied a poultice to each of them, took ſeventeen ounces of blood from him, and gave him a doſe of jallap.

A thick, wet fog all day.

Thurſday 10. *N. ſtormy.* After dinner I went to the people's houſe, where I took the ſhallop's ſails out of the bark, and ſpread them to dry. I then went to Mr. Seydes' boat, which I found left in a ſhameful ſituation; being liable to be carried away by a high tide: I made faſt the end of a rope to her, which was all I could do. I hid away three traps, alſo killed a pair of eider-ducks; the ſeaſon is ſo backward, that they were not yet with egg.

freſh.

ſtormy.

This morning was very foggy with ſmall rain; at ten o'clock it ſnowed, and the remainder was miſty, dark, and cold; very ſuitable for December in England.

Friday 11. *N. ſtormy.* At noon I walked to Mr. Seydes' boat, and hid away another trap. I got a ſhot at about forty eider-ducks, pretty well doubled up, and killed three; alſo crippled five or ſix more, but got only one: for both the weather and water were ſo cold, that my greyhound, who has learnt from the Newfoundland dogs to fetch birds out of the water, would go in but once; they were a very fine ſhot for a large gun, but my double-barrel has ſo ſmall a bore, that it carries only fifty-two grains of B. B. ſhot.

ſhot. Upon examining the down of theſe ducks, which is ſo valuable, warm, elaſtic, and light, I found that it grows out of the body in the manner of a feather; whoſe whole length, both of quill and ſhaft, is extremely fine, and does not exceed one tenth of an inch in length. On this grows a bunch of feathery ſubſtances, reſembling the harle on the ſides of a peacock's tail-feather, which are from eight tenths of an inch to an inch and two tenths in length. I counted the number of harles on two of theſe ſtems, and found one to have ninety-ſix, the other fifty-two; but not having a microſcope, I could not tell if either of them was entire or not.

1779. June. *Wind N. ſmart.*

Weather as yeſterday, till ſeven in the evening, the ſky then cleared, and we were bleſſed with the ſmiles of the enlivening ſun once more.

Saturday 12.

I walked to the point this morning, and haled Mr. Collingham for the boat; we then went to the raft of wood and the two ſhallops which are on the other ſide of the harbour, where we obſerved two white-bears had lately been. We landed on both the harbour iſlands, and found one gull's neſt with three eggs, but the ducks had only ſcraped out their neſts yet. At noon, Mr. Daubeny returned with both ſkiffs and all the people, except two, whom he left to take care of the rinds: they had taken off three hundred and forty nitches, but many of them were ſpoiled by the backwardneſs of the ſeaſon. He brought Tero down with him, who had killed but ſix martens, two foxes, one beaver, and one otter, ſince Mr. Collingham left him. In their way home, they picked up a hundred and thirty-two eggs; ſome few of which were duck's, all the reſt gull's. Mr. Seydes' boat was thwarted down in order to get her afloat, but the tide did not make high enough. I hid away three of Collingham's traps. The main jam is driven within the Gannets again.

1779. June. Sunday 13. *Wind N. N. E. freſh.*

The boat was thwarted down lower, and in the evening ſhe floated off; ſhe was then brought round into the harbour, and moored abreaſt of this houſe. I went to Narrow Marſh and took up the deer-ſlips.

S. E. little.

A ſharp froſt all day; it not only ſnowed, but abſolutely driſted till nine this morning, but the remainder of the day proved better than any which we have had of a long time.

Monday 14. *calm.*

The Martin was trimmed to-day, and in the evening we got her afloat. I went in queſt of the two anchors which were left in the water laſt fall, but could find only one of them, which we took up. As we rowed along ſhore, I obſerved a white-fox go under a flat rock, from which I pulled him out with a fiſh-hook tied to the end of a ſtick; bound his legs, tied up his mouth, intending to keep him alive; but by binding it up too cloſe, and the ſun ſhining very hot upon him, he ſoon fell into con-

S. E. little.

vulſions and died.

moderate.

It froze ſo very hard this morning, there being a dead calm, that the whole harbour was caught over with ſuch ſtrong ice, that it cut a new ſkiff almoſt through her bows, as ſhe was rowed acroſs to the ſhallops; the reſt of the day proved perfectly clear, and exceſſively hot.

Tueſday 15. *N. W. ſmart.*

The ſtage was repaired, ſome of the things brought from Curlew Harbour, and Mr. Seydes' ſhallop rigged, ballaſted, and fitted for ſea.

W. little.

E. moderate.

This was quite a ſummer day, but, in the evening, there was a large halo round the ſun.

S. S. E. little.

Wedneſ. 16. *calm.*

The raft of firewood was towed down to the iſland and landed; and I had ſome young trees reared up in front of this houſe, to hide it from ſtrangers. I hid away two hogſheads of furs in the woods, and viſited the two harbour iſlands; on one of which

S. S. E. moderate.

we

we found a ranger dead, and on the other got ten duck eggs. I killed an eider-duck, Mr. Collingham, a gooſe, and we got a number of fine muſcles, upon a rock oppoſite to this houſe. We alſo hid away three more traps. 1779. June. *Wind freſh.* *moderate.*

A fine day, but it rained in the evening.

At four this morning I ſent off Mr. Seydes' boat, under the care of James Gready, aſſiſted by two other men, to be returned to him in Charles Harbour. I ſhipped off ſome proviſions, and the peoples' cheſts, &c. on board the Marten, and in the afternoon ſent her to the ſtage to be rigged. Thurſday 17. *W. freſh.*

A cloudy morning and evening, but clear and hot in the intermediate time.

This morning I countermanded all the powers which I had formerly given to Mr. Joſeph Daubeny, as he refuſed to deliver up the original ones; and at two in the afternoon I ſent him, Mr. Collingham, and all the reſt of the people, except one boy, in the Marten for White-bear River; where they are to take in the rinds and the two men which were left there, and proceed to Paradiſe to prepare for the ſalmon-fiſhery. This afternoon William Phippard and his crew arrived from Ivucktoke Bay, on their way to Sandhill Cove. He informed me, that they had killed but twenty-ſix beavers, twenty-two martens, ſix white-foxes, and three wolverings: that he had ſeen but two families of Mountaineer Indians, from whom he had gotten twelve martens and an otter. I got eight beaver-ſkins and three wolverings from him, in balance of a debt, which his late partner John Wrixon had contracted. He had been three weeks from his winter-houſe. He alſo told me, that they met with white-geeſe, and another ſort of ſpruce-game, much larger than the common ones, the cock having a long tail; that they were a ſcarce bird, and ſo very tame, they would almoſt ſuffer Friday 18.

1779. June. themſelves to be taken off the trees by hand. Theſe, I preſume, are the ſwans, and pleaſants, ſaid by Mr. Ellis, to be found in Hudſon's Bay. He ſaw the ruins of three French ſettlements, and found ſeveral beaver-houſes; but the place was ſo much frequented by Indians, that the crews of beavers were all broken ones. One of the Indians drew him a chart of that bay, upon birch rind; it is very large, and contains ſeveral rivers, iſlands and ſmaller bays. In going down to the ſtage this afternoon, I was ſtruck by a cold wind in my loins, that brought on a moſt ſevere lumbago, which at night, was alſo attended by an excruciating ſciatica in my left hip, and tormented me dreadfully all night.

Saturday 19. *Wind E. N. E. moderate.* Early this morning Phippard ſailed for Sandhill Cove, but, by the wind being contrary, he was not out of the harbour at two in the afternoon. I was very bad all this day, but better in the evening.

S. E. Dull, moiſt, raw weather; ſome rain in the day, and much in the night.

E.

Sunday 20. *N. N. E. freſh.* I had a tolerable night, and was rather better to-day. In the afternoon, I went in the Roebuck with the boy, to the harbour iſlands, and gathered ſixty duck eggs on the ſmalleſt, and ſhot a ranger on the rock near the other. I carried out five traps and hid them in water, as I have done all the reſt.

ſtormy. Morning and evening foggy with rain, the reſt of the day fair.

Monday 21. *S. S. E. freſh.* I had but an indifferent night and was very bad all this day; in the evening I took eight ounces of blood from myſelf, and was rather better immediately after.

ſmart. A fair day with thin haze aloft till the afternoon, it then grew

freſh. thick and ſome ſmall ſleet fell; exceedingly cold weather.

I was

I was rather worſe again laſt night, but much better to-day, and worſe in the evening. After breakfaſt I took the boy with me to the new ſkiff upon Slink Point in order to cover her with boughs; but I found her almoſt preſſed flat by the weight of ſnow which lay upon her all winter, I therefore did nothing to her. I ſat for a ſhort time at the point, and killed a pair of eider-ducks. On going to bed, I took ſome calomel, guaiacum and camphire.

1779. June. Tueſday 22. *Wind S. moderate.* *S. S. E. freſh.*

This was a fine day, though the air was cooler than it ought to have been at this time of the year.

I had an extremely bad night, and have been in very great pain all this day. I took a walk to the top of the hill, to reconnoitre the offing, but ſaw nothing moveable there, except a few iſlands of ice which were not very large; I ſhot a duck. Going to bed, I took calomel, &c. as before.

Wedneſ. 23. *S. S. W. freſh.* *N. N. W. ſmart.*

A fine, mild day till four o'clock, cold after.

I had a pretty good night, and this morning I took a doſe of jalap, which operated pretty well, and I was much eaſier all day than at any time ſince the attack. At night I put a bliſter of three inches diameter under my knee on the outſide of my leg, and took twenty-five drops of laudanum in ſome beer.

Thurſday 24. *calm.* *S. E. freſh.* *ſtormy.*

A foggy, moiſt day; ſome ſmall ſhowers of rain in the afternoon, and in the evening it ſet in to rain hard, which continued all night,

I had a very good night, but the bliſter not riſing, ſprinkled the plaiſter with freſh cantharides, and in the evening the whole ſkin came off in one piece; my pains were no better all day, and at night I took calomel &c. as before.

Friday 25. *E. ſtormy.*

Hard rain, with fog all day.

I had

1779. June. Saturday 26. *Wind E freſh.* *moderate.*

I had an extraordinary good night, and have been much eaſier to-day than at any time hitherto. This morning I took twenty-five grains of jalap, which worked ſmartly, and, at night, checked it with twenty drops of laudanum.

A thick fog, with continual rain.

Sunday 27. *N. E. freſh*

I had a good night, and felt little other pain to-day than that of the bliſter; and even that was nothing, when lying down.

Rain in the morning, and thick fog the reſt of the day.

Monday 28. *N. E. little.* *moderate.* *little.*

After breakfaſt I went to the harbour iſlands for eggs, and got ſeventy-ſix on the ſmall one, but only one on the other. I took up four of my traps from the eaſtern ſhore and hid them; then went to Great Iſland, and found the little garden ſpots in good condition, conſidering the weather. I landed on the pigeon rocks, and got ſome alexander, and a couple of pigeon's eggs on the middlemoſt. I was much the ſame to-day as uſual, but the pain of the bliſter was not quite ſo bad.

Thick fog till noon, which then lifted and promiſed to clear, but in the evening it became as thick as ever.

Tueſday 29. *N. by E. freſh.*

I went to Great Iſland and remained there moſt part of the day, to have various jobs done. I ſhot a loon, took a duck's neſt, by the pond near the flagſtaff and found a robin's neſt. Theſe birds are ſomewhat bigger than a thruſh, are like that bird in ſhape, but of a more beautiful plumage. They build the ſame ſort of neſt, but their note is like the blackbird's; their eggs alſo, of which they ſeldom lay more than three, are very like thoſe of the blackbird's. I had an indifferent night, and was exceedingly bad all day; going out makes me worſe, but I cannot keep at home.

Foggy till noon, then clear till the evening, when it grew dull.

I had

1779.
June.
Wedneſ. 30.
Wind N. freſh.

I had a tolerable night, but was very bad again all day. At night I got into a tub, and had warm water poured over my loins and lame thigh; but neglecting to warm the room, I was obliged to leave off before the operation was properly performed. I weighed ſome eggs to-day, and found thoſe of the ſaddleback gull to be four ounces fifteen pennyweights; eider-ducks, from three ounces ſix pennyweights to four ounces; and pigeons, two ounces five pennyweights: I alſo weighed ſome eider down, and found, that thirty-ſeven of the little tufts weighed one grain.

Thick fog, with moiſt, raw weather.

July.
Thurſday 1.
N. N. E. freſh.

I had but an indifferent night, yet was much better all day. At night I had a large tub filled with warm water, and ſat in it near half an hour; then went to bed and had an additional blanket laid on, which made me perſpire moderately.

Foggy, moiſt, raw weather.

Friday 2.
S. E. little.

I had a pretty good night, was better to-day than at any time yet, and my bliſter is now healed. After breakfaſt the boy and I went out a fiſhing in the Roebuck, and tried at two places, both with jigger and bait, but caught nothing. We got ſix eggs on the ſmall iſland at the weſt corner of Round Iſland, and found that it makes a ſnug, ſmall harbour for ſhallops, and has been uſed by the Eſquimaux for that purpoſe. We tried Round Iſland, but ſaw only the tracks of a fox or two. We landed alſo on White-fox Iſland, where we found great plenty of eggs, but got only twenty-two good ones. A white-bear had lately been there, and plundered the ducks. From the top of White-fox Iſland, I obſerved a jam of ice to extend from the iſlands to the northward of this place, within the Gannets and cloſe to the outſide of Black Iſlands, which bounded my view to the ſouthward; the neareſt part of it was about four miles north north-eaſt from Long Iſland.

A dull

1779. July. A dull, cloudy day, with fog on the tops of the hills; moiſt, and raw weather.

Saturday 3. *Wind S. E. ſtormy.* I had a good night, and was eaſy all this day.
Very ſurly, rainy, foggy, cold weather all day.

Sunday 4. *N. E. little.* My complaints were much the ſame as yeſterday. The boy and I launched the ſkiff, brought her round into the harbour, and went to the iſlands. On the ſmall one we got five eggs, and on the large one, twenty-two; moſt of which were pigeons; and we found many neſts newly ſcraped out.

freſh. Fog, with ſmall rain all day, except for a few hours in the middle of it, when the ſun appeared.

little.

Monday 5. *N. E. ſtrong.* Bad weather all day.

Tueſday 6. *N. ſtrong.* After breakfaſt I walked round the ſhore as far as the hill on which the largeſt trap was tailed laſt fall; from thence, to the ſlips under Table Hill, then to thoſe which were in the wood, to the weſtward; two of which (having been gnawed by wolves, or foxes) I left, but brought the other three home. From thence, I went upon high South Barrens, wheeled round the ſmall barren hill, and returned over the lower barrens to the ſhore again.

moderate. Obſerving that ſome black-bears had lately been ſeveral times about the cooper's houſe, I ordered the boy to take a ſalmon out of the watering hole, and carry it to that place; but, upon examination, I found that the bears had been about this houſe alſo laſt night, and had helped themſelves to the whole, which was almoſt three large fiſh: wherefore, I immediately built a bear-houſe, and tailed a gun in it. I then went to White Cove,

little. to ſee if they had croſſed at that place, and obſerved the track of a laſt year's cub. From the hill on the ſaddle, on my return, I diſcovered an old ſhe-bear with two cubs of laſt year, in the cove

cove by the coopers' houſe; I accordingly went through the woods to meet them, but they heard me and went off. I ſhot a black-duck, which was in full moult, and left the wings for the bears. 1779. July.

A cold air all day; it rained till eight this morning, and was cloudy and fair, with ſome ſun afterwards.

I went upon the hill above the houſe to take a view of the ice, and obſerved, that it was within the eaſtern point of Huntingdon Iſland, and cloſe to the outer part of Round, and Green Iſlands, and alſo to Cape North. In the afternoon I took the boy with me to the coopers' houſe; built another bear-houſe there, and tailed a gun in it: I found that they had been there again ſince I diſturbed them laſt night, and had taken the duck's wings. The moſchetos bit to-day for the firſt time. I now feel to be perfectly recovered from my late complaints. Wedneſ. 7. *Wind calm.* *S. E. freſh.* *ſmart.* *moderate.*

A clear morning, a cloudy day, and at night, a ſmart ſhower of rain. *little.*

Early in the morning I ſent the boy to look at the guns, but no bears had been near them. After breakfaſt I took him with me to the iſland for ſome oil and ſalt; then croſſed the harbour and went to the cliff on the north-eaſt ſide of Mount Martin, to ſee if either foxes, or falcons had bred there this year; but found they had not. I killed an eider-duck and had another in a trap on a rock near the houſe. At ten at night, Mrs. Selby thought ſhe heard the gun fired at the cooper's houſe. Thurſday 8. *calm.* *S. E. moderate.* *freſh.* *W. little.*

Clear till noon, cloudy after, and in the evening we had a heavy ſtorm of thunder, lightening, and rain. *calm.*

After breakfaſt I took out two ſlips, and tailed them in the path which croſſes this neck of land; one for a deer, and the other for a bear. I then went to the coopers' houſe, Friday 9. *N. E. moderate.*

1779. July. where I found the bitch-bear dead, about thirty yards from the gun, and great part of her fore-quarters eaten by her cubs. Whilſt I was ſkinning her, one of her cubs came out of the wood towards me, at which I ſhould have had a good ſhot, had I not tied my dog by the bear-houſe, and left my gun there alſo: for the dog growling, the bear looked at him ſome time and then ran away. I tailed the gun afreſh, then went home and ſent the boy for the meat. She was an old beaſt, did not give ſuck, and was very poor: as they always are at this time of the year, by ſleeping and faſting all the winter. At nine o'clock at night I was alarmed by a rapping at my door; but was ſoon relieved from my fears, by the appearance of captain Kinloch and nine ſervants, which were ſome of my old hands. He informed me, that my old ſhip, the Counteſs of Effingham, was ſafe at an anchor in North Harbour, with all the ſalt and moſt of the other goods, which the Minerva's people had carried away in her. She had been retaken on her paſſage to Boſton by five of the crew which had been put on board at this place to conduct her thither; three of whom had entered from me, and two from Noble and Pinſon. They carried her into Dartmouth, where ſhe was delivered up to my agent. She ſailed from thence to Waterford, in the beginning of June; and from thence came hither. Kinloch had met with a deal of ice near the land, and had got through it with much difficulty, and the loſs of the ſhip's head. I gave them plenty of boiled bear for ſupper, but ſome of the new hands were ſo nice, that they would not eat it.

A wet fog till two o'clock, but dull and cold afterwards.

Saturday 10. *Wind N. E. freſh.* I ſet three men to trim the Nonſuch ſkiff, and taking four hands in the Roebuck, landed at the iſthmus; where I looked for, and found the trap which had been carried away from the ſlips, where the two hinds were caught. I then walked acroſs with

with captain Kinloch, to North Harbour, and went on board the ſhip: in the evening I returned home. 1779. July.

Dull till noon, and cloudy afterwards.

Taking four hands in the Roebuck, I went to the ſealing-tilt, from whence I brought every thing, except the ſkiff. I looked at the Caplin, and found her keel was ſo much bent, under her dillroom, that the heel of it touched the ground, occaſioned by no block being placed abaft that part, and by the prodigious weight of ſnow which had been upon her all the winter. Sunday 11. *Wind N. freſh.*

Foggy weather.

Early this morning I ſent four hands to repair the ſtage; at ten o'clock I called them off and ſent all hands to trim the Squirrel; they nearly finiſhed one ſide of her by night. At five in the afternoon, James Gready, and his two hands returned from Charles Harbour in a ſealing-ſkiff of mine. He brought me ſeveral letters, ſuch goods from Charles Harbour as he could ſtow, and the large trap from North Point. He informed me, that the Otter was left laſt fall in Temple Bay, and was ruined by not being properly thwarted, blocked, and ſhored up; that, a ſmall American privateer of four guns had gone into Twillingate this ſpring, and there taken a veſſel, laden with old fiſh, belonging to Mr. Slade of Poole, and had given all the goods which were in his ſtores, to the poor inhabitants of the place; that from thence ſhe had come to Battle Harbour on this coaſt, and had taken a ſloop of Mr. Slade's, with about twenty-two tuns of ſeals' oil on board, and deſtroyed his goods there: that a good many ſeals had been killed on this ſide of Chateau; but that moſt of the poſts within the ſtreights had loſt the greateſt part of their nets, and killed very few ſeals. That at my poſt in Charles Harbour, any number might have been killed; they were in ſuch plenty. That every body on Monday 12. *N. E. little.* *moderate.* *freſh.*

1779. July. *Wind S. E. freſh.*

this ſide of Trinity were in the utmoſt diſtreſs for proviſions, from the depradations of the privateers, as no veſſels had arrived from England. He informed me likewiſe, that twelve men had been loſt the laſt winter upon this coaſt, by the ſeverity and badneſs of the weather: that there were plenty of codfiſh to the ſouthward, but no ſalt; as no other veſſel but Slade's ſloop had yet arrived. He alſo told me, that John Baſkem had taken poſſeſſion of my ſalmon-poſt at Port Marnham, and that all my houſes in, and near Charles Harbour had been broken open and plundered by the Engliſh crews in that neighbourhood: that Coghlan's crew at Sandhill Cove had killed above a hundred tierces of ſalmon, and had ſtill ſtrong fiſhing. From the hill above the houſe, I ſaw the ſhip at an anchor in North Harbour, drying her ſails.

Foggy till ten this morning, and clear after.

Tueſday 13. *S. E. freſh.*

Early in the morning I ſent eight hands to finiſh the Squirrel; which they did, and got her afloat at high water in the evening: they then brought her into this cove, put the boughs on board and moored her abreaſt of this houſe. At eight this morning, the ſhip got under weigh and worked out of North Harbour; at twelve ſhe bore away round North Point, and at half after three, came to an anchor, and moored in her birth in this harbour. This day proved clear and fine throughout; being the firſt that has done ſo ſince the ſeventeenth of laſt month.

Wedneſ. 14. *W. ſtormy. ſmart. moderate. little. calm.*

I had the Squirrel towed down to the ſtage, and the boughs landed; part of the Beaver trimmed, and a few things landed out of the ſhip.

Much rain all the latter part of laſt night, and till ten this morning, but clear from that time till the evening; when there was a thunder ſtorm.

The

The Beaver was finiſhed, and got afloat in the evening, and then towed along ſide of the ſhip to get her maſts in. All the boughs which were by the ſmall back cove, were carried down to the ſtage in a ſkiff. 1779. July. Thurſday 15. *Wind N. E. little.*

Dirty, foggy, rainy weather all day; dull and fair in the evening.

We got in the Beaver's maſts, partly rigged her, and loaded her with ſalt in tierces, proviſions, and hoops. Some hands were at work on the ſtage. I removed all the people to the iſland. Friday 16. *S. W. little.*

A clear, fine day.

Early this morning, the people finiſhed rigging the Beaver, and at ſeven o'clock, I ſailed in her for Paradiſe; taking five ſpare hands to complete the crew there. We kept on the eaſt ſide of Huntingdon Iſland, went up the channel of the Flats, through Sandwich Tickle, and ſpent the night under ſail in the bay. Saturday 17. *S. E. moderate. calm. moderate. S. S. W.*

A fine day.

At day-break we came to an anchor at Cooper's Cove, to wait for the flood. I then landed on the ſouth ſhore, and walked along it to the ſouth-weſt corner. I ſaw the ſlot of ſeveral deer, and the tracks of one white-bear, one black one, and many foxes. At ſix o'clock we got under weigh, and worked during the flood; at high water we anchored about two miles above Red Iſland. At three in the afternoon the wind coming fair, we weighed and ran up as high as the ſouth point of Drunken Cove, where we came to an anchor for want of wind, and I went to Paradiſe in the ſkiff. I immediately ſent the people back to track up the ſhallop, which they did by ten o'clock at night. I found here, about three hundred and fifty tierces of fiſh on ſhore; Sunday 18. *freſh. little.*

1779. July. *Wind calm.*

ſhore; all the caſks and all the houſes were full, by reaſon of ſo much old fiſh; all the ſalt was expended, and moſt of the nets were taken up. Fiſh were ſtill in prodigious plenty; a new ſalmon-houſe of ninety feet by twenty was built, and all the rinds were brought to this place. Only ten nets were put out at firſt, and in a few days the fiſh were in ſuch abundance, that the people were obliged to take four of them up again; and when they had taken up ſome of thoſe yeſterday, having neither ſalt or caſks to cure more fiſh, they were killing thirty-ty-five tierces, or ſeven hundred and fifty fiſh a day, and might have killed more, with more nets. Six hundred and fifty-five fiſh were killed to-day. Clear fine weather.

Monday 19. *W. moderate.*

We unloaded the Beaver, and knocked down her bulkheading. Two more nets were taken up, and we killed three hundred fiſh. In the morning, a deer was ſeen at the back of the houſes, and in the evening, I ſhot at a ſmall black bear and dropped him on the ſpot; but he ſoon recovered ſufficiently to crawl into the woods and got away. Tero tailed a gun for a bear, and at nine o'clock an old he one, ſhot himſelf with it.

A clear hot day.

Tueſday 20. *N. E. ſtrong.*

Finding that I had already as much ſalmon on ſhore as I knew what to do with, and more than the ſhip could carry away, I had all the nets taken up, except an old one, and there were two hundred fiſh in them. Had I not received the unforunate viſit from the Americans laſt year, I ſhould now have had every neceſſary in the greateſt abundance at this place, and am ſure that I ſhould have killed above a thouſand tierces of fiſh at this poſt alone. The bear was ſkinned, the quarters of which weighed a hundred and twenty pounds; it was but poor, though thriving.

moderate.

Thick fog, with rain all day, and fair in the evening.

A DIARY

A DIARY OF THE SALMON-FISHERY.

1779. July.

Day.	No. of Salmon.	Day.	No. of Salmon.	Day.	No. of Salmon.	Day.	No. of Salmon.
JUNE.		brought forward,	36	brought forw.	4161	brought forw.	9026
23,	2	JULY 1,	41	JULY 8,	1020	JULY 15,	660
24,	4	2,	100	9,	750	16,	800
25,	4	3,	340	10,	300	17,	755
26,	6	4,	554	11,	385	18,	655
27,	6	5,	785	12,	660	19,	300
28,	5	6,	1305	13,	1000	20,	200
29,	3	7,	1000	14,	750		
30,	6	Total,	4161	Total,	9026	Total,	12396
Total,	36						

The fiſh were about fifteen pounds weight each, upon an average, and filled three hundred and ninety tierces of forty-two gallons. Had I not been viſited by the privateer laſt year, I ſhould have kept my nets out during the whole of the ſeaſon; and, from the length of time that I afterwards found the ſalmon continued to run up the river, am confident I ſhould have killed upwards of thirty-two thouſand fiſh; which would have produced a thouſand tierces.

I ordered Mr. Daubeny and the three ſhoremen down to the ſtage, and to take all the ſpare rinds in the Marten. I took Mr. Collingham with me in the Beaver, and at ſeven o'clock we came to ſail. Being near Duck Iſland, I landed oppoſite to it, and walked along ſhore to the mouth of the ſmall brook, which empties itſelf into the ſouth ſide of Eaſtern Arm in Sandwich Bay, and the ſhallop came to an anchor off it. The people then landed, and cut three good ſpars and ſome rafters. Good paths of bears and foxes run along this ſhore, and it is much

Wedneſ. 21. *Wind N. E. freſh.*

E. moderate.

1779. July. *Wind little.* much uſed by geeſe at certain times. I picked up above ſix ſcore of excellent quills, which had dropped from their wings in the late moulting ſeaſon, at which time they are in their prime; theſe quills are ſold in London for two ſhillings a ſcore. At night, the Marten came to an anchor about two miles ſhort of us.

A dull, cold day.

Thurſday 22. *E. freſh.* At day-light I ſent the hands from both boats to haul out the ſpars and rafters, and tow them along ſide, when we took in the former, but caſt the latter adrift. They ſaw a black-bear by the ſide of the brook. At nine o'clock, both boats got under weigh and worked down the bay; in the afternoon we anchored off the lower part of the north ſhore and hauled a good ſpar out of the woods, for the Marten to take on board; we then ſailed again, and at ten at night, anchored in Croſs Road.

moderate.

little.

A foggy, cold day.

Friday 23. *calm and light airs.* We got under weigh at four o'clock this morning, and towed downwards; we ſoon after ſaw a bitch-wolf, with four ſmall cubs at her heels, running along the ſhore between Muddy Bay and the narrows. I landed a head of them with my double-barrel and rifle, and ſhould have given a pretty good account of them, had they not turned into the woods. In Laar Cove we ſaw a black-bear with one ſmall cub; off Veniſon Head we caught ſeven codfiſh; and at ten at night, arrived at the ſtage.

variable all day.

S. E. little.

A clear day.

Saturday 24. *N. little.* At three this morning, we got the ſhallop to the ſtage head, and unloaded her, and at eight I went home. At the ſame time, the Marten arrived and was immediately unloaded. A ſkiff had been out three times ſince I went away, to try for

fiſh

fiſh, but met with none until yeſterday, when ſhe brought in about a quintal caught with jiggers, and found tolerable plenty. 1779. July.

This morning the ſhip's two boats came up here, when I loaded them with houſehold furniture, &c. and at noon, removed with my family to Great Iſland for the ſummer. This morning a hind and calf ſwam over from Veniſon Head, and landed cloſe to my houſe on Great Iſland; but, upon ſeeing the people, they immediately took the water again and made off. Four hands purſued them in a ſkiff, killed the hind, and caught the calf alive: they bound its legs, and kept it ſo till my arrival, when I had a crib made for it at the end of my houſe. It appeared not to be very timorous nor wild, but ſeemed much diſtreſſed for want of its dam and her milk, for it ate white moſs, and other things out of my hand, and ſucked the ends of my handkerchief moſt eagerly; ſuffering me to ſtroke it all the time. It was very quiet whenever I was with it, but grunted inceſſantly, and tried to get out when it was left alone.

Sunday 25. *Wind N. E. little.*

S. S. E. moderate.

A cloudy day.

The roof of the ſalt-houſe was freſh covered with new rinds. Some goods were landed out of the ſhip. Gready fitted the Marten for ſea. We made three or four hauls for baits, by the ſtage, but took only a very few lance, and ſix caplin. I ſent two boats to my winter-houſe for ſome more furniture.

Monday 26. *S. W. moderate.* *N. moderate: little.*

A cloudy, cold day.

James Gready and his crew went to ſea in the Marten; they returned at night with only one quintal and a half. The mate of the ſhip and his crew, were employed in fitting the Squirrel for ſea. I ſent the Lance baitſkiff to White Cove and the iſlands to the north-eaſt, but ſhe could not find any baits. At noon, two

Tueſday 27. *S. S. E. moderate.*

1779. July. men from Sandhill Cove came here to pay their debts; they croſſed the iſthmus from North Harbour. They brought a few beavers' prides to ſell, and informed me, that they had killed two hundred and forty tierces of ſalmon at that place, and ſixty at Black-bear Bay; and ſhould have killed much more at the former, if they had had ſalt to cure them with.

Wind freſh.

Wedneſ. 28. *E. freſh.* *N. W. ſtrong.* I ſent the Marten and Lance to the ſouthward for baits, and the Squirrel a fiſhing; ſhe returned in the evening with five quintals. Captain Kinloch was making a foremaſt for the Beaver. A ſkiff load of clay was brought from the head of Blackguard Bay. The Sandhill Cove people returned home.

A foggy, moiſt day, and it rained hard all night.

Thurſday 29. *W. ſtormy.* The Squirrel could not go out to-day, nor could much work be done on ſhore, as it blew very hard, with continual fog and rain, and the weather was very cold.

Friday 30. *N. E. freſh.* Kinloch having got up the Beaver's new maſt, rigged her, completed her ballaſt, and put ſome hoops into her. I ordered the men to build a new chimney, for my little kitchen, with clay and hay on laths, but they could not finiſh it for want of a ſufficiency of materials. The Squirrel brought in twelve quintals of fiſh and found them plentiful. Yeſterday I led the deer-calf out in a halter, when it fed very greedily, but made ſome few attempts for its liberty. This day it followed me looſe, in the ſame manner as if I had been its dam.

moderate.

little.

A foggy morning; the reſt of the day clear and mild.

Saturday 31. *S. E. moderate.* I ſent the Beaver to the coopers' houſe for empty tierces, and ſhe took in ninety. A large jam of ice appeared to the northward of this place. In the evening both boats came in; the

the Squirrel had three quintals of fiſh, but the Marten only one and a half. She left the baitſkiff at Sandhill Cove this morning, but ſhe had got no baits, nor did the Marten meet with any fiſh in Table Bay. The people ſaw a hind and calf on the largeſt Black Iſland to-day, as they came paſt it.

A cloudy day.

1779. July. *Wind freſh. variable.*

At ten this morning the Lance returned without any other baits than thirty-three young gulls and three old ducks, which they got upon the Siſters. At noon we hauled ten buckets of good lance by the ſtage. At the ſame time captain Kinloch ſailed in the Beaver for Paradiſe. In the afternoon John Mac Carthy having behaved very ill, and, as I was going to give him a ſtroke with a ſtick, he raiſed a hatchet at me, and took an oath upon a book (which I believe was a prayer-book) that he would cleave me or any other man down, who ſhould offer to go near him. He made ſeveral efforts to chop at me, and ſome of my ſervants, who attempted to take him, and then ran off to the other end of the iſland. At night he went into the cook-room, where one of the people took the hatchet from him, but he abſconded again.

Auguſt. Sunday 1. *calm.* *S. E. moderate.*

Rainy morning; clear and very hot after.

The boats brought in twenty-ſix quintals of ſmall fiſh. The ſhoremen covered in the ſtage head, freſh hung the window-leaves, and did other work. No baits to be had. Mac Carthy ſpoke to one of the people to-day; he aſked proviſions of him, but refuſed to deliver himſelf up: Daubeny, Collingham, and I watched him till midnight, but he did not come to the houſes.

Monday 2. *N. W. moderate.*

A cloudy day, with ſmall ſhowers.

1779. Auguſt. Tueſday 3. *Wind little and variable.*

Early this morning ſome curlews appeared, and Mr. Collingham ſhot one of them. We opened the pile of old fiſh and repacked ſome of it; a good deal ſeemed to be damaged, by the damp of the ſods, ſince it was opened laſt. In the evening I ſent the baitſkiff to put two old ſalmon-nets upon Tinker Iſland, and bring home thoſe which had been left there laſt ſummer: they were full of birds; ſome freſh and many rotten. The boats brought in but one quintal of fiſh to-day. Mac Carthy was ſeen by the baitſkiff's crew at the other end of the iſland, and Daubeny, Collingham, and I watched till midnight for him, but he did not appear.

W. moderate.

A very fine day, with a few drops of rain at times.

Wedneſ. 4.

At four this morning, it was diſcovered, that Mac Carthy had taken the ſealing-ſkiff from the ſtage head, and got off the iſland. As I imagined he would go to my winter-houſe and break it open for proviſions, I ſent Mr. Collingham there; who brought away what were left open, and tailed the large trap at the door: but learning afterwards that he had ſtolen proviſions out of the Marten, I ſuppoſe he went for Sandhill Cove; but do not think he would eaſily reach that place, as it is a great diſtance round by the ſhore to it. At ten o'clock, captain Kinloch returned from Paradiſe, and informed me that, on Monday laſt, it blew ſo hard in Sandwich Bay, as to oblige him to cut away the ſhip's yawl, which he had in tow; in conſequence of which, he had loſt her. Tero, he told me, had killed another black-bear and alſo a white one with his tailed gun, ſince I came from thence; Kinloch and all the people ſaw the latter go up to the gun and ſhoot herſelf. We re-packed a great part of the old fiſh, which was good, and ſpread the reſt. With my glaſs, I diſcovered the ſealing-ſkiff, lying upon the ſouth-eaſt ſhore, and ſent for her. The boats brought in only four quintals

freſh.

little and variable.

of

of fiſh to-day; occaſioned by the ice hanging upon this part of the coaſt ſo long, that the water is chilled ſo much, that few fiſh will come into it. A large jam is now cloſe without Long Iſland. 1779. Auguſt.

A very fine day, with ſome ſmall ſhowers in the evening.

I ſent captain Kinloch and two of his ſailors to my winter-houſe, to take off the roof and lower it. He returned in the evening and brought Mac Carthy with him; who came to him at the houſe, and delivered himſelf up. In my opinion, he went there to rob it; not expecting to find any perſon at it. He ſaid that he intended going to Sandhill Cove, but having croſſed Table Bay Brook, and not knowing how far the cove was off, he tied his proviſions (which were wrapped up in a dirty ſhirt) to a tree, and then went forward to try if he could diſcover the place, but without ſucceſs. On his return, finding his proviſions were gone, he ſuppoſed they had been carried off by a bear; but I am of opinion, he was miſtaken and could not find the place again. I ſent the Lance to Tinker Iſland, to clear the nets and put out two more; they had ſixty tinkers, and gave them to the boats. We re-packed the remainder of the old fiſh, which we found not near ſo bad as was expected. The boats brought in twelve quintals of good fiſh. The ice is drawn off to the eaſtward, but there is much ſcattered ſtuff to the north-eaſt. Thurſday 5. *Wind calm.*

Both morning and evening were cloudy and cold; the reſt of the day was clear and hot.

Early in the morning I ſent the Lance to Tinker Iſland, and ſhe brought a hundred and forty-two tinkers. We heaved part of the fiſh that was re-packed laſt; but were obliged to faggot it upon the flakes immediately, on account of rain coming on. The boats brought in twenty-four quintals of fiſh. In the Friday 6. *W. N. W. moderate.*

1779. August. the afternoon I gave Mac Carthy twenty-ſeven laſhes with a ſmall dog-whip on his bare back, and intended to have made up the number thirty-nine; but as he then fainted, I ſtopped and releaſed him; when he thanked me on his knees for my lenity, and acknowledged, that he not only deſerved the puniſhment, but expected that I ſhould have flogged him nearly to death. And as I had the pleaſure to obſerve, that all my people expreſſed themſelves well pleaſed with what I had done, I therefore hope to have no more occaſion, to be reduced to the painful neceſſity of inflicting corporal puniſhment as an example to the reſt.

Wind N. E. little.

calm.

A ſharp froſt this morning, a cloudy day, and moiſt evening.

Saturday 7. *N. W. freſh.* We heaved ſuch of the old fiſh as were damp, and afterwards piled them on the top of the reſt. A bulk of fiſh was waſhed out. The boats brought in thirty-one quintals.

N. little. The fore part of this day hazy; the latter cloudy, with a ſmart ſhower in the evening.

Sunday 8. *N. N. W. ſtormy. N. N. N. E. moderate. little.* In the evening, hauling the ſeine by the ſtage, we took near two buckets of caplin and a few lance.

Rain, fog, and cold, bad weather till four o'clock; mild and clear afterwards.

Monday 9. *calm.* In the morning we hauled the ſeine by the ſtage, but got nothing. After breakfaſt I ſent Mr. Daubeny in the Lance to Tinker Iſland; but there was too much ſea for him to land. By the way he landed me on Long Iſland, and took me off on his return. In the mean time I killed three large leverets and an old ſaddleback, and found three young ones; they all threw up freſh caplin, and I ſaw a pigeon bring one up, but they muſt be only ſome ſcattered ones, as we could find none. In the afternoon I ſent the ſkiff to White Cove, where they hauled

S. E. moderate. little.

twelve

twelve buckets of pin-lance (young ones.) The boats brought in only four quintals of fiſh. 1779. Auguſt.

A froſty, foggy morning, and a hot fine day.

We got ſome more clay for the kitchen chimney, and had a little of it done. Mr. Daubeny went in the Lance to Tinker Iſland, and brought a hundred and ſixty-two tinkers out of the nets. I ſaw abundance of lance by the ſtage. The boats brought in only three quintals and a half; fiſh being very ſcarce. I ſaw but one flock of curlews to-day; I believe there are not many this ſeaſon, on account of the ſcarcity of berries. Tueſday 10. *Wind W. freſh.* *moderate.* *little.* *E. N. E. moderate.* *ſtrong.*

A clear, hot day till two o'clock; it then overcaſt and thundered, and at five o'clock came on to rain.

I ſent the boats to Cape North, in hopes that fiſh were more plentiful there; but they had no better ſucceſs than yeſterday. I went in a ſkiff to the head of Blackguard Bay to get ſome more clay, and, while the people were digging it, walked round Berry Hill, where I ſaw a few curlews, and killed one. I hid away one trap. Wedneſ. 11. *N. freſh.* *E. little.* *S. freſh.*

A very fine day, yet the air was cold.

I took a walk this morning to the north point of this iſland, where I killed four curlews and three grey plover; alſo ſaw the track of a fox. A bulk of fiſh was waſhed out. In the evening we took thirty buckets of good lance by the ſtage. The boats brought in ten quintals of large fiſh from Green Iſland. Thurſday 12. *S. moderate.* *freſh.* *moderate.* *little.*

A very hot day.

The baitſkiff went to Tinker Iſland, and brought a hundred birds. At noon I diſcovered from Flagſtaff Hill, a black-bear on Veniſon Head: being accompanied by two men, I took three dogs and went over in a ſkiff; we had a good courſe after Friday 13. *W. moderate.* *freſh.*

him

1779. Auguſt. *Wind W. moderate. little.*

him to the top of Berry Hill, where the dogs caught, and would ſoon have killed him, but one of the people ſhot him through the head. He was only a cub of laſt year; his quarters weighed but twenty-five pounds. The boats had tolerable fiſhing to-day at Green Iſland; they having killed ſixteen quintals.

A fine, grey day.

Saturday 14. *From N. round to S. S. E. little.*

I took a walk round the iſland with the dogs, but ſaw nothing: I was alſo attended by my young deer, which is now perfectly tame, and I ſhall here make ſome remarks on thoſe animals. Notwithſtanding rein-deer are naturally very wild and timorous, yet no creature is ſo ſoon, or ſo effectually tamed if taken young; but what they may be when caught afterwards I cannot tell. They not only grow very bold, but alſo ſhew great affection for ſuch men and dogs as they take a liking to, and have a great ſpite againſt thoſe who affront them. This deer of mine has had its full liberty ever ſince the fourth day after it was caught (except a few nights confinement in the crib, leſt the dogs ſhould kill it when we were all aſleep) but ſince that, it has conſtantly lain out. It is not in the leaſt alarmed at any noiſe, not even at the report of a gun fired cloſe to it; but it is much terrified, if any dog runs after, or even near it, and any running of the people inſtantly affrights it; but the moment all is quiet, it is ſo too. It will often go up to a dog and ſmell to him: it is well acquainted with all mine, and will lie down by the fire amongſt them. I believe they ſcarce ever ſleep, for as much as I have watched this, I never could obſerve, that it was ever aſleep, or kept its eyes cloſed for more than two ſeconds at a time; and if I moved ever ſo little, it would ſtart up. When I have lain down on the bed, at a time when it was lying on the floor, it would ſtart up every five or ſix minutes, and come to ſee that I was not gone; and having licked my face,

or

or ſucked my neck handkerchief a little, it would quietly lie down again. When at any time it loſt me, it would run about, grunting ſomewhat like a hog, and never reſt until it had found me, when it would run up to me in full ſpeed. Sometimes I have diverted myſelf, with ſtooping and running, both after and from it, which pleaſed it much; and it would do the ſame, and friſk about in the ſame manner, as I have ſeen the wild calves one among another: and I have likewiſe obſerved, that whenever it is frightened, it erects its ſingle, which at all other times hangs down. It is a miſtaken notion that they will not eat graſs, or ſcarcely any thing but white moſs; for they will eat every kind of vegetable which this country naturally produces; alexander, and ſome few other things excepted: nor have I yet been able to diſcover that any beaſt in this country would eat alexander, except black-bears, which are very fond of it. Rein-deer do not ſeem to reliſh graſs much, yet I have ſeen mine eat a little, and it generally preferred the coarſeſt kinds. I have often obſerved, that in the latter end of April, and in the month of May, the wild ones eat little elſe beſides dry graſs and wild rye, which then appear through the ſnow. They affect great variety in their food, while things are in a growing ſtate; preferring the youngeſt and moſt juicy. This cauſes them to vary their food every month; and alſo ſeveral times in the ſame day, accordingly as it is moiſt or dry; rejecting now what an hour ago they preferred to every thing elſe. The leaves of the dogberry buſh when young, and a tender plant which grows by hill ſides on moiſt ground, reſembling croſs lettuce, as alſo a ſucculent, aquatic plant which grows in ponds, all theſe they devour moſt greedily. There is a ſmall pond near this houſe which is full of the latter, and this deer of mine has eaten it cloſe down to the water. I think I have ſeen the ſame kind of plant in the Highlands of Scotland, and is what they uſe there in their beer, inſtead of hops. They alſo de-

1779. Auguſt.

1779. August. light to eat the young leaves of moſt ſorts of trees and ſhrubs which have not a reſinous juice; particularly the willow: but I have known them eat the outer ſhoots of the black ſpruce in the winter time, though but ſparingly. I moſt wonder that they are not fond of vetches, which grow in great abundance here. I have often tracked the wild ones through large beds of them, without obſerving that they cropped any; yet I have ſeen mine eat a few ſometimes. This will eat a little of the crumb of ſoft bread, but will ſcarcely touch the cruſt, or biſcuit; but that may be owing to the tenderneſs of its teeth. Pudding and boiled potatoes it is very fond of, but will not eat the latter raw; it will alſo eat boiled ſalt meat. They are very ſure footed; for they will run along ſhore, over ſharp, rough rocks, or ſmooth, round, looſe ſtones, without ever ſtumbling or ſlipping; but on ſmooth ice they can with difficulty ſtand. They are beautifully made, are as ſtraight limbed, and have nearly the ſame ſhape as the horſe, only not ſo good a neck. They walk, trot, and gallop in the ſame manner, and no old hunter will take either a flying, or ſtanding leap with more grace or judgment than my young deer will now. They have great ſtrength and are remarkably active; which renders them very uſeful in a ſled. They go very wide behind, are fearleſs of their road, and will ſwim with moſt extraordinary ſwiftneſs, and to a prodigious diſtance: I am certain they will ſwim more than five miles in an hour, and I verily believe, ſix. The ſtags have a deal more courage than the hinds, and thoſe hinds which have calves, have leſs than the dry ones. When they hear a noiſe, or if they ſee a man ſtanding perfectly ſtill, their curioſity will often tempt them to make out the object; a curioſity which I have known prove fatal to them: for they will frequently gallop, or trot down within ſixty or a hundred yards, and there ſtand and gaze for the ſpace of a minute or two. When they are ſatisfied, they run off,

off, and generally ſink the wind to be informed of a purſuit. In the winter they moſt commonly go ſeveral miles before they reſt. If purſued by a dog, they huſband their ſpeed and wind ſurpriſingly; for they will ſuffer their purſuer to come by degrees within a few yards of them, but no nearer if they can prevent it; they will then continue to run at his rate until he is tired; and as ſoon as he ſtops, they will do ſo too, and turn about and look at him; after which they will go leiſurely on, but often ſtop to look back. If they are upon ice, where there is much ſnow, they will not quit it for the barren hills. When purſued in the ſummer time, they always make for the neareſt water, in which no land animal has the leaſt chance with them. If their enemy comes up with them, they defend themſelves with their horns and hind feet; and are ſo ſtrong and active, that a fair ſtroke with either, generally proves fatal to wolf or dog, if the deer be an old one. I have often eat of various kinds of veniſon, and in different countries; but I think none equal to that of the rein-deer when in proper ſeaſon. From the obſervations which mine has given me opportunities to make, I am fully of opinion, that there are many parts of England where they would live and thrive well, but I do not think they would exiſt in ſuch parks as produce nothing but fine graſs. 1779. Auguſt.

The boats brought in twenty-three quintals of fiſh from Green Iſland.

Very foggy in the morning, the reſt of the day was dull and cloſe.

Sunday 15. *Wind N. N. E. ſtrong.*

Moſt of the people were ſhamefully intoxicated to-day. I take as much care as poſſible to prevent theſe things, but they will happen ſometimes. Hard rain, and ſtrong ſqualls. *moderate.* *little.*

1779. Auguſt. Monday 16. *Wind moderate, breezes and light airs all round.*

We ſpread the water-horſe and green fiſh, and in the evening piled the latter. At ſun-ſet we hauled the ſeine by the ſtage, but took only a few lance and ſmall tom-cods. Captain Kinloch returned from my winter-houſe having finiſhed it. The boats brought in about twelve quintals of fiſh. A great many iſlands of ice in ſight, but moſt of them are ſmall ones.

The ground was white over with froſt this morning, and the day proved clear and hot.

Tueſday 17. *W. moderate.*

At two this morning, I had all the ſymptoms of an approaching ſevere Cholera Morbus; I therefore got up and took ten grains of ipecacuanha, and at four returned to bed again much eaſier; but, although I prevented that violent and dangerous diſorder, I was not free from ſome grudgings of it all day. I ſent the ſkiff to Tinker Iſland, and they brought a hundred and fifty-two tinkers. I went in her to the rubbingplace near the eaſt end of the iſland, tailed a trap there, and returned over the hills. The boats brought in but ſix quintals of fiſh.

S. W.

Dull, cloſe, mild weather.

Wedneſ. 18. *W. ſmart.* *N. ſtrong.* *ſtormy.* *moderate.*

I ſent Mr. Collingham with five hands to cover my winter-houſe with rinds; but he had not quite a ſufficiency for the whole of it. The boats brought in but three quintals of fiſh.

Cloudy, and dark till four in the afternoon; clear after, and very cold all day.

Thurſday 19. *S. W. moderate.*

We waſhed out two bulks of fiſh. The boats brought in ſix quintals. I ſhot a curlew.

A fine, clear, mild day.

Friday 20. *S. W. little.*

At one this morning, I was greatly alarmed by one of my people knocking at my door, and telling me, that I was taken again;

again; for that a ſtout ſhip was at an anchor in Blackguard Bay, and her boat was gone to take poſſeſſion of my ſhip. On opening the door, I ſaw her riding abreaſt of my houſe. I immediately ran out, without ſtocking or ſhoe, to hide ſome guns; ſending the man to do the ſame by my plate. On returning to the houſe for more, I found an officer in poſſeſſion of it; but he ſoon relieved me from my fears by informing me, that the ſhip was his majeſty's ſloop of war, Marten, commanded by Thomas Durell, Eſq. at the ſame time he delivered me a letter from his captain, and another from John Becher of London Eſq. He then returned on board, and I to bed again; but the alarm had put my ſpirits into ſuch an agitation, that I could not cloſe my eyes. At ſix o'clock I went on board the Marten to pay my reſpects to captain Durell; ſoon after, ſhe got under weigh, and captain Kinloch piloted her into the harbour; where ſhe moored. I ſhipped two hogſheads of furs on board the Marten, to be carried to St. John's for fear of accidents here, and ſpent the day on board with the captain. I ſent a man out a deer ſhooting, upon the Cape land, but he ſaw none. The maſter of the Marten and captain Kinloch ſounded the north-eaſt and eaſt paſſages out of this harbour. The boats brought in ten quintals of fiſh.

1779. Auguſt. *Wind W. S. W. freſh. moderate. little. N. little.*

A cloudy day, with a little rain in the forenoon.

Early this morning Mr. Daubeny, with ſome of my people and others belonging to the man of war, went with two boats to the largeſt Black Iſland, to try for the hind and calf, but they were gone. They ſaw ſome hares and foxes, but the weather proving bad, they killed nothing. Captain Durell was ſo obliging as to give me the aſſiſtance of ſome of his people, who put a new mainmaſt and boom into the Beaver, and did ſome work on the Counteſs of Effingham; alſo the captain and his purſer dined, and ſpent moſt of the day with me. The boats came in at night

Saturday 21. *E. freſh.*

1779. August. night without a fiſh; and it was a double mortification to me, to reflect, that much about this time laſt year, when I was viſited by that accurſed privateer, I had veniſon, curlews, and other good things in the greateſt plenty; but, that now, when friends were come, I had not one morſel of any thing but ſalted proviſions to ſet before them: the weather likewiſe was too bad to get any thing. A thick, wet fog all day.

Sunday 22. *Wind S. E. moderate.* I ſent the baitſkiff to Tinker Iſland, but they could not land. I received three cheſts of ſmall arms, containing eighty ſtands, and five kegs of ball cartridges, containing one thouſand each, from captain Durell, by order of His Excellency the Governor of Newfoundland. I dined and ſpent moſt part of the day on board, and afterwards wrote ſome letters for England and Newfoundland.

A thick, wet fog till one o'clock, but clear afterwards.

Monday 23. *S. W. little.* Early in the morning I ſent Mr. Collingham and Martin to try if they could get ſome geeſe. At eight o'clock the Marten ſailed for the ſouthward; the ſhooters returning ſoon after with a pair of geeſe, I ſent them after the ſhip, with one for captain Durell, and the other for the gun-room meſs. The boats brought in ſcarcely two quintals of fiſh.

W. A cloudy morning; the reſt of the day was foggy, with rain;

N. E. moderate. and it blew hard all night, attended with thunder, lightening,

freſh. and heavy rain.

ſtormy.

Tueſday 24. *N. ſtrong.* The Beaver went up the harbour for the remainder of the tierces, and ſhe returned with them in the afternoon. The boats

ſtormy. returned before noon with leſs than one quintal, there being a great ſea and ſcarcely any fiſh upon the ground.

Thick fog, with continual rain till four o'clock, cloudy afterwards.

There

There being but little proſpect of killing more fiſh this year, and having more already than the ſhip can carry, I determined to try no longer, but to ſend the ſhip to Paradiſe with all expedition, in order to ſecure her from the enemy; alſo, to land the remainder of her ſalt there, and ſhip on board as much ſalmon as ſhe will hold, together with what codfiſh there is at this place. I immediately landed what ſalt I wanted to to keep at this place, put two cheſts of ſmall arms, containing twenty-five ſtands each, twenty looſe ſtands, and three kegs of ammunition on board the ſhip, together with the crews of both the boats, ordering a ſtrict watch to be kept, during the night. I took a walk to the other end of the iſland, where I ſhot three ravens, ſaw a yellow-fox, and brought the deer home, in order to ſend her up the bay in the ſhip. This has been the coldeſt, and worſt ſummer I ever yet knew, which I ſuppoſe are the reaſons that both codfiſh and baits have been ſo very ſcarce.

1779. Auguſt. Wedneſ. 25. *Wind N. ſtrong.*

moderate.

little.

Foggy and rainy till noon, cloudy after: a ſharp froſt in the morning, and very cold throughout the day.

Thurſday 26. *S. S. E. moderate.*

Having ſhipped off part of my private baggage, and ſome houſehold furniture; I ſent ſome things to my winter-houſe, and had the Squirrel carried above the harbour iſlands; unrigged, and there moored out of ſight. I took a ſhort walk on the iſland and ſhot a raven. In the evening, a ſkiff with four hands came here from Paradiſe; they wanted ſome tierces, hoops, &c. At night I embarked with all the ſpare hands, and ordered four, together with the Paradiſe people, into the Marten, to take in at Caribou Caſtle every thing they could find there; and then to proceed to Paradiſe.

freſh.

little.

Cloudy weather, with ſmall rain.

Friday 27. *N. freſh.*

We unmoored and heaved ſhorter, but the wind did not permit us to move; the Marten ſailed, but put back. In the afternoon

1779. August. *Wind moderate.* *little.* afternoon captain Kinloch and I went on ſhore on the Cape land with our guns; where we ſaw ſome geeſe, but killed nothing. In the mean time, the people picked up ſome dry firewood, and gathered ſome moſs for the deer.

Small rain in the fore part of this day, but the latter was clear.

Saturday 28. *W. by S. moderate.* *N. W. freſh.* *ſmart.* At nine this morning we got under weigh, and attempted to work through Weſtern Tickle, but the wind heading us, we bore up and got to ſea through the eaſtern paſſage; after making ſome trips, without gaining an inch, we put back and went into Curlew Harbour, where we anchored at four in the afternoon. I then landed on the north-eaſt ſide, and took a ſhort walk, but ſaw nothing.

A fine day, with a few ſhort, ſmart, flurries of wind.

Sunday 29. *N. ſmart.* *moderate.* *calm.* *moderate.* *freſh.* Not being able to move from hence, I took the mate and four hands with me, and rowed up the harbour. We ſaw an old, bitch black-bear with a very ſmall cub, going up wind on the ſouth-weſt ſhore; I landed behind them, got a ſhot at the old one, and ſtruck her through: they then ran up the hill. I laid down my gun, purſued and caught the cub in my hands. The dam no ſooner heard it cry, than ſhe ſtopped, roared, and threatened me with an attack; but the mate fired and killed her. I ſent the cub on board, intending to keep it alive; but my people being much afraid that it would worry them, ſqueezed it ſo hard, as to force the meat undigeſted through it, and it died ſoon after. We then walked to North Point, and ſaw many curlews, but they were ſo wild, that I killed but three.

Clear till noon; hazy and cloudy after.

Monday 30. *N. hard.* *moderate.* The bears were ſkinned and weighed; the old one was but ſeventy-two pounds, and the cub only eight; they had nothing but alexander in them.

Foggy,

Foggy, rainy weather all day; it cleared up in the evening and proved a fine night.

1779. August.

At eleven o'clock this morning we came to ſail, and by one o'clock had worked out and got to ſea. At half after eight, we came to an anchor between Black Head and Wreck Iſland, in ten fathoms of water.

A clear morning, dull day, and rainy evening.

Tueſday 31. *Wind W. freſh. moderate. calm.* S. *little. moderate.*

September.

It blew too hard for us to move before five in the evening; we then began to heave, but our anchor came home, and we let go the other, to prevent our being on ſhore on Wreck Iſland. A little after ſeven, the flood being made ſtrong, we heaved up both anchors, ran half a mile higher, and there came to again in the mid-channel, it being too late to go farther.

A clear morning, a hazy day, and dirty evening and night.

Wedneſ. 1. *W. N. W. ſtrong. W. S. S. W. moderate. N. W. ſtormy.*

At eight this morning we began to heave, were under ſail by nine, and at one o'clock had worked into the mouth of Diver Tickle, when it fell calm, and being high water alſo, we came to an anchor in four fathoms. At five we got under weigh again, and ran half through the Tickle, when a ſhift of wind forced us to return, and we anchored in the roadſtead off the eaſt point of Earl Iſland, in ſeven fathoms (the ſouth hill of South Hare Iſland) juſt open with Black Head and the iſlands which make Privy Harbour, over Pinchgut Point.

A dull morning, clear day, and dark, rainy evening and night.

Thurſday 2. *N. W. to W. freſh. little. E. calm. S. W. little. N. E. ſtrong.*

We came to ſail at nine this morning, ran through Cartwright Harbour, were abreaſt of Longſtretch at twelve, and at ſix in the evening, came to an anchor in Hinchingbrook Bay (having the Gull Rock and ſalmon-houſe in one) in fourteen fathoms of water

Friday 3. *N. E. moderate. S. E. little.*

1779. September. water and on excellent holding ground. This is a very good place for a ſhip to anchor in, whether ſhe be bound up or down: it is well defended from all winds, there is no current nor tide, and plenty of room to get under weigh. Soon after Tero came on board and informed me that the Marten got up on Monday night.

A clear day, and cloudy evening.

Saturday 4. *Wind W. S. W. freſh.* *N. E. ſtormy.* At ſeven we came to ſail and ran into the mouth of the river, where we anchored, and, with the aſſiſtance of all hands from Paradiſe, warped the ſhip up abreaſt of that place by eight at night; when ſhe was moored, and I had ſentries poſted both on board and aſhore.

A clear morning, a foggy day, and rainy evening.

Sunday 5. *N. E. freſh.* *ſtormy.* This morning we warped the ſhip near the wharf-head. I ſerved out arms and ammunition to all hands, and promiſed the following rewards: To the man who firſt diſcovered an enemy by day, five guineas; to him who firſt diſcovered an enemy by night, ten guineas; and to every man who did his beſt to preſerve both the ſhip and the goods on ſhore, provided we prevented them from being taken or deſtroyed if attacked, ten guineas. They all promiſed to ſtand by me, and the reſt of the day was ſpent in ſhooting at marks with ball. A large ſeal (I believe, a hood) ſwam by the ſhip, and I ſhot it through the head with my rifle; but it ſunk before a boat could get to it.

Cloudy, cold, moiſt weather.

Monday 6. *N. E. ſtrong moderate.* The ballaſt of the Marten was landed, and her ſails unbent. The ſhip's water-caſks, the dry goods, and empty tierces were landed alſo. At noon I took two hands with me and went up the Eaſt River, where I landed and walked about four miles into

into the country, which I found very beautiful, but not promiſing for many furs, nor any other purpoſe than killing deer, in a ſtring of marſhes on the eaſt ſide; and that only in the paſſing times. I ſaw ſome old cuttings of beavers, but do not think thoſe animals are in great plenty; and I obſerved, that very good gardens might be made in many places, but they were too far up to be of much uſe. I found a pair of clam, or horſe muſcle ſhells, which are the firſt I have ſeen in this country. 1779. September. *Wind N. freſh.*

A cloudy morning, but clear and warm after.

We landed the ſalted proviſions, and got all ready to deliver the ſalt. At eleven o'clock I ſet off in a ſkiff with four hands for Great Iſland; got to Caribou at ſix in the evening, and arrived at the ſtage at eleven at night. Tueſday 7. *W. S. W. little.* *moderate.* *W. little.* *calm.*

Small rain till ten o'clock, and dull afterwards.

The Beaver was brought down from the head of the harbour. At noon I diſcovered a black-bear feeding on Veniſon Head; taking Mr. Collingham, Martin, and four dogs with me, we landed under Berry Hill, and ſhot him through. I then laid the dogs on and baited him for ſome time; they all behaved very well, particularly the greyhound, which always kept behind: but the three Newfoundland dogs ſeizing forward, he lamed them all, and one of them ſo deſperately, that I am afraid he will ſcarcely ever be good for any thing again. Obſerving that the other two were in great danger alſo, I ſeized the bear by the back of the neck, introduced my knife behind his ſhoulder to his heart, and killed him. This method I learnt from his majeſty's Jagurs, in the foreſt of Linſburg, in Hanover, when I was killing wild boars with them, at the concluſion of the German war. When a boar is ſtabbed in that manner, he Wedneſ. 8. *N. N. W. freſh.* *N. freſh.* *N. E. moderate.*

1779. September. inſtantly drops dead, but this bear did not; on the contrary, he fought the dogs moſt furiouſly until all his blood was ſpilt, and the exertions which he made, forced it up my ſleeve as high as my elbow. He weighed ſixty-three pounds, was getting fat, and I judge him to be about three or four years old.

Clear morning, but cloudy afterwards.

Thurſday 9. *Wind S. E. little.* James Gready and his crew calked the cuddies of the Beaver, examined her rigging and prepared her for ſea. In the evening three men came here from Table Bay. I killed a grey plover; thoſe in this country are of the ſame kind which I have ſeen in the breeding ſeaſon, in the Highlands of Scotland; they are ſmall, and black under the throat and on the belly (ſuch as I have ſeen in the winter in England) are larger and have no black feathers about them.

S. S. E. ſtrong. Thick fog in the morning, the reſt of the day was cloudy, in the evening it began to rain, and continued moſt of the night.

Friday 10. *W. freſh.* At nine this morning, taking James Gready and three other good hands with me, I ſailed in the Beaver for Charles Harbour. A very heavy ſquall of wind and rain took us at noon, when we were abreaſt of Halfway Iſland, and continued an hour. At half paſt one we got through Indian Tickle, and came to an anchor among the Seal Iſlands at half after eight at night.

N. hard. moderate. N. W. little. W. moderate.

Cloudy, variable weather all day, and a fine night.

Saturday 11. *W. freſh.* We came to ſail this morning at half paſt five; and at two in the afternoon, anchored in St. Francis Harbour; we ſailed from thence at four, and arrived in Spear Harbour at eight. I found lying here, the Cygnet ſloop of war, commanded by captain

moderate.

tain Drury, and the William merchant brigantine. I went on board the Cygnet, to pay my reſpects to captain Drury, at which time I gave him a hind quarter of the bear. 1779. September. *Wind little.*

A ſharp froſt in the morning, a clear day and cloudy evening.

This morning a boat from Temple Bay arrived with advice that a ſchooner privateer from Boſton was in Quirpon, and intended for White Bay. I went on ſhore at Mr. Coghlan's room, where I was informed that both fiſh and baits had been in great plenty all the ſummer, and I ſaw a great quantity of ſplit fiſh on his ſtages, which were rotten for want of ſalt. I dined and ſpent the evening with captain Drury. Sunday 12. *N. W. ſtormy.*

A ſqually, rainy day.

At noon I ſailed for Port Marnham, and arrived there at ſeven in the evening; the remainder of the night was ſpent in taking on board ſome empty caſks and other things I found remaining there. As John Baſkem had taken poſſeſſion of this place, cut up ſeveral of my caſks, and done me other injuries, I had determined to turn him, his family, and goods out of my houſes and to ſeize his fiſh for ſatisfaction: but he not being at home, and obſerving that neither his wife nor children had a ſhoe to their feet, and were in the utmoſt poverty and diſtreſs, my reſentment was turned into pity, and I accordingly made him a preſent, by a written deed of gift, of my houſes and all my intereſt in that place and Deer Harbour, which is an appendage to it, and alſo of what ſalmon-racks and cribs I had at Charles Harbour. Monday 13. *N. freſh.*

A hazy day; ſqually in the evening.

We ſailed at four this morning, and at ſix anchored in Charles Harbour, where I found all my houſes ſhut up, and nothing miſſing of what had been left this ſpring. I made but a ſhort Tueſday 14. *N. W. freſh.*

ſtay

1779. September. *Wind calm.* ſtay there, and then croſſed the harbour to Mr. Seydes' room; from thence to Mr. Thomas' at Cape Charles, and then ſailed for Chateau: at ten at night we anchored in Henly Harbour. We ſaw a boat come acroſs the Streights in the evening and go into Seal Tickle.

Wedneſ. 15. *W. freſh.* *moderate.* *E. calm.* *N. ſtormy.* At eight this morning I ſailed for Temple Bay, where I arrived at ten, and being informed, that, on Saturday laſt, a boat's crew belonging to that place had ſeen a ſtout ſhip come within Belle Iſle and proceed along ſhore to the northward, accompanied by a ſmall ſchooner and a ſhallop, I concluded it was another privateer going to pay me a ſecond viſit. I therefore ſailed immediately for Spear Harbour to inform captain Drury; but the wind failing in the evening, we put into Cape Charles Harbour.

A cloudy day, and ſtormy night, with much rain.

Thurſday 16. *N. freſh.* At eight this morning we came to ſail, and worked to windward all day, but could not gain an inch; we therefore anchored at night in Charles Harbour. I ſhot a pigeon and a falcon.

A clear, cold day, but fine night.

Friday 17. *W. moderate.* *little.* We ſailed from Charles Harbour at four this morning, and at noon arrived in Spear Harbour; when I waited on captain Drury, informed him of what I had heard, requeſted he would go immediately to Iſthmus Bay in ſearch of the ſaid ſhip, and offered my ſervices as pilot: he immediately unmoored, but afterwards ſaid, that he could not do it unleſs he was certain ſhe was there. He deſired Mr. Coghlan's agent would immediately ſend a boat to ſee: one was accordingly prepared, and ſailed in the evening; but not being able to work round Point Spear, put back again. George March, Mr. Thomas' agent, arrived ſoon after me, with information, that the ſchooner privateer

privateer had ſailed from Quirpon for White Bay, in queſt of two veſſels belonging to Mr. Tory. A boat laden with ſalmon, which ſailed from this place on Saturday, returned yeſterday; having been taken by the above privateer, and diſcharged without taking any thing out of her, except one tow-line, for which they returned a worſe. I ſent my boat back for St. Lewis's Bay, and remained on board the Cygnet; to be ready to pilot her to the northward. I was then informed that captain Drury and his officers turned up their noſes at my black-bear, and would not eat any of it; but, on being preſented ſince with a piece of an old, bitch white-bear, which he was told was veniſon, he had invited all his officers to partake of it, and they eat moſt heartily; praiſing it for the beſt veniſon they had ever taſted. Black-bear at this time of the year is ſweet, good eating; but the white ones have a rank, ſeal-oily taſte at all times, yet, ſuch was the force of prejudice!

1779. September.

A cloudy day.

The boat for Iſthmus Bay made ſome attempts to get to ſea, but could not; as there was but very little wind, and a great ſwell rolled into the harbour.

Saturday 18. *Wind S. E. little. N. E. little.*

A cloudy, cold day.

We had dirty, ſtormy weather from the north-eaſt for theſe two days paſt, which cauſed a great ſea to tumble into the mouth of the harbour.

Monday 20. *N. E.*

Lieutenant Nunn of the Cygnet and I took a walk, about half way to Petty Harbour, a ſhooting; we ſaw the track of a large black-bear, but killed nothing.

Tueſday 21. *N. N. E. moderate.*

This morning the boat for Iſthmus Bay ſailed, as did alſo two boats for St. John's in Newfoundland. A cloudy day.

Wedneſ. 22. *W. freſh. N W.*

After

1779. September. Thurſday 23. *Wind N. E. freſh.*

After breakfaſt, captain Drury and a party of us went a pleaſuring; we walked acroſs the narrow iſthmus, which ſeparates this from Sophia Harbour, and there took a boat and rowed to the mouth of a ſmall brook, were we landed, Lieutenant Nunn and I then walked over the hills to the weſtward; and near the head of Charlotte Harbour, we ſaw a brace of old ſtags and a young one; but they moved off before we could get near them, The country all thereabout is very good for deer; there are ſome good paths, and we ſaw plenty of freſh ſlot. The captain and his party fiſhed for trout in a ſmall pond, and killed a good diſh of them.

A hazy, cloudy, cold day, with fog on the tops of the hills at times,

Friday 24. *S. W. moderate.*

After breakfaſt, captain Drury an a party of us went again to Sophia Harbour, when the Lieutenant and I after landing the reſt where they were yeſterday, went on to the head of Charlotte Harbour; we landed there and walked to the place where we ſaw the deer yeſterday, but had not the luck to meet with any. We obſerved that the paths had been much uſed lately both ways. We all got back at night, and found my boat returned, laden with ſalt-caſks and boards.

A very hot day, one of the fineſt we have had this year.

Saturday 25. *S. W. little.*

On a promiſe from Mr. Forſythe, (Mr. Coghlan's agent) that he would lend me ſome proviſions and other things which I wanted, if I would lend him ſome ſalt, as he had none to pack their ſalmon with, I now landed and lent him eleven hogſheads. At noon two boats belonging to Mr. Slade, paſſed by for the northward, and from them we learnt, that the ſchooner privateer, mentioned before, had burnt both Mr. Tory's veſſels in White Bay, and had ſailed from thence to the ſouthward. At five in the evening, I ſailed for Iſthmus Bay, and

was

was at ſea all night, with very little wind and a confuſed ſwell. 1779. September.

A cloudy, mild day.

At day-break we were off the middle of Hawke Iſland, and at eleven o'clock, came to anchor among the Seal Iſlands to fix a new main-peak block, the other having ſlipped out of the ſtrap. While that was doing, I landed on a ſmall iſland cloſe by, to try for a croſs-fox, which my people had ſeen there in the ſpring, but could not find him. At twelve we ſailed again, but the wind taking us ahead ſoon after we got through thoſe iſlands, we bore up and ran into Punchbowl Harbour; where we anchored at five in the afternoon. I immediately rowed round the harbour and found it to be a very good one for ſmall veſſels; but there is only a ſmall part of it deep enough for them to anchor in; the reſt being ſhoaly, mud-banks. unday 26. *Wind S. S.W. little.* *W. moderate.* *E. N. E. little.* *N. E. freſh.* *little.*

Morning and evening very foggy, the reſt of the day cloudy, with ſun at intervals. *calm.*

We could not move till eight this morning for want of wind, and then we ſailed in a fog ſo thick, that it was with the utmoſt difficulty we found our way through the narrow channels, which are made by the different iſlands lying in our way to Iglo Harbour in the Iſle of Ponds, where we anchored at ten o'clock, after being twice near running on ſhore. On examining this harbour, I found it to be very ſafe for boats; but veſſels of ſmall burden only can make uſe of it; and they muſt moor head and ſtern, for there is ſcarcely room to ſwing: but as all winds muſt blow right through, they may do that with ſafety, for it runs ſtraight, ſouth by weſt and north by eaſt by compaſs, and the hills are high on each ſide. At the upper end is a flat marſh, and it is not far acroſs to Devil's Cove. On the ſouth ſide are the ruins of two Eſquimau winter-houſes; where we ſaw the Monday 27. *S. moderate.* *S. S. E. freſh.* *S.*

1779. September. ſculls of ſome deer and bears which they had killed. It muſt be a very good place for a couple of hands to winter in, to kill deer, white-bears, wolves, foxes, and ducks; and they may kill a few ſeals at the mouth of it; but there is no firewood within ſeveral leagues. I killed two ducks, a lady, and a pigeon. The fog did not clear away till four in the afternoon, when we ſailed for Indian Tickle, and anchored there a quarter before ſix; at which time the fog returned as thick as ever.

Wind ſtrong.

A foggy, moiſt day, and a very dark night.

Tueſday 28. At half after four this morning we came to ſail in a very thick fog; at eight it lifted, when we found ourſelves between Collingham, and Halfway Iſland; at nine the ſky cleared; at twelve we doubled Cape North, and at five in the evening we came to an anchor off the ſtage head; when I had the pleaſure to hear, that no veſſel had been ſeen from hence. Mr. Coghlan's boat arrived laſt night, and, at one this morning ſhe ſailed for Paradiſe.

S. moderate.

little.

W. moderate.

freſh.

Thick fog till near nine this morning; clear afterwards.

Wedneſ. 29. I ſent Martin and another man to fit up the houſe for themſelves, which the crew lived in laſt winter, where they are to reſide in the next. I went myſelf to look at my winter-houſe, liked the alterations which had been made, and found ſome very flouriſhing turnips growing, where I had careleſsly flung ſome ſeed in the ſpring. I landed a few things out of the Beaver, and at two o'clock ſent Mr. Collingham in her to Paradiſe.

N. W. freſh.

moderate.

A clear, fine day, but cloudy in the evening.

Thurſday 30. After breakfaſt I went to Green Iſland, where I ſaw a white-fox, and killed a pair of lords; in the mean time the ſkiff tried for fiſh, but caught none. I obſerved that a white-bear had been fiſhing at the eaſt point of it ſometime in the ſummer, and had

little and variable.

N. E. ſmart.

had killed ſeveral codfiſh, the ſkeletons of which he left there. The ſmith's ſhop was pulled down.

1779. September.

A dull, moiſt day.

October. Friday 1. *Wind N. W. ſmart.*

After breakfaſt I took one man with me in a ſkiff, and landed Martin and another hand at my winter-houſe. I then went to the head of the harbour, left the ſkiff there, and walked back to my houſe, where I took boat again for Great Iſland. I tailed a couple of ſlips where I caught the two hinds laſt fall; one where I caught the brocket, two in the wood to the weſtward of it, and one at the path-end between the two winter-houſes; but could not obſerve, that the paths had as yet been much uſed. I alſo tailed a trap for an otter by the pond on the iſthmus, one for a fox in a path by the ſhoaly ponds, found a white-fox in a trap which Mr. Collingham put out, and ſhot a black-duck but did not get it. I had the ſides of the ſtage, over the two outer beams, pulled down, and the ſplitting-table and outer ſalt-trough taken up.

A clear morning, and a cloudy, froſty day.

Saturday 2. *N. W. freſh.*

Part of the ſtage head was uncovered. Mr. Daubeny went round his traps; he had a ſilver-fox, and ſhot a ſpruce-game. At four in the afternoon Mr. Coghlan's ſhallop returned and brought me a letter, adviſing me, that the ſhip would ſail from thence in a few days, and that Mrs. Selby's child died on the ſixteenth of laſt month. This morning the Mealy Mountains were covered with freſh ſnow.

E. N. E. moderate.

E.

It froze ſharply all day, we had ſome hail about noon, and in the evening it ſnowed hard until the ground was covered about two inches thick.

Sunday 3. *N.*

After taking a walk to the other end of this iſland, I delivered to Mr. Coghlan's people forty-three hogſheads of ſalt,

1779. September. ſculls of ſome deer and bears which they had killed. It muſt be a very good place for a couple of hands to winter in, to kill deer, white-bears, wolves, foxes, and ducks; and they may kill a few ſeals at the mouth of it; but there is no firewood within ſeveral leagues. I killed two ducks, a lady, and a pigeon. The fog did not clear away till four in the afternoon, when we ſailed for Indian Tickle, and anchored there a quarter before ſix; at which time the fog returned as thick as ever.

Wind ſtrong.

A foggy, moiſt day, and a very dark night.

Tueſday 28. *S. moderate.* At half after four this morning we came to ſail in a very thick fog; at eight it lifted, when we found ourſelves between Collingham, and Halfway Iſland; at nine the ſky cleared; at twelve we doubled Cape North, and at five in the evening we came to an anchor off the ſtage head; when I had the pleaſure to hear, that no veſſel had been ſeen from hence. Mr. Coghlan's boat arrived laſt night, and, at one this morning ſhe ſailed for Paradiſe.

little.

W. moderate.

freſh.

Thick fog till near nine this morning; clear afterwards.

Wedneſ. 29. *N. W. freſh.* I ſent Martin and another man to fit up the houſe for themſelves, which the crew lived in laſt winter, where they are to reſide in the next. I went myſelf to look at my winter-houſe, liked the alterations which had been made, and found ſome very flouriſhing turnips growing, where I had careleſsly flung ſome ſeed in the ſpring. I landed a few things out of the Beaver, and at two o'clock ſent Mr. Collingham in her to Paradiſe.

moderate.

A clear, fine day, but cloudy in the evening.

Thurſday 30. *little and variable.* After breakfaſt I went to Green Iſland, where I ſaw a white-fox, and killed a pair of lords; in the mean time the ſkiff tried for fiſh, but caught none. I obſerved that a white-bear had been fiſhing at the eaſt point of it ſometime in the ſummer, and had

N. E. ſmart.

had killed ſeveral codfiſh, the ſkeletons of which he left there. The ſmith's ſhop was pulled down.

1779. September.

A dull, moiſt day.

October. Friday 1. *Wind N. W. ſmart.*

After breakfaſt I took one man with me in a ſkiff, and landed Martin and another hand at my winter-houſe. I then went to the head of the harbour, left the ſkiff there, and walked back to my houſe, where I took boat again for Great Iſland. I tailed a couple of ſlips where I caught the two hinds laſt fall; one where I caught the brocket, two in the wood to the weſtward of it, and one at the path-end between the two winter-houſes; but could not obſerve, that the paths had as yet been much uſed. I alſo tailed a trap for an otter by the pond on the iſthmus, one for a fox in a path by the ſhoaly ponds, found a white-fox in a trap which Mr. Collingham put out, and ſhot a black-duck but did not get it. I had the ſides of the ſtage, over the two outer beams, pulled down, and the ſplitting-table and outer ſalt-trough taken up.

A clear morning, and a cloudy, froſty day.

Saturday 2. *N. W. freſh.*

Part of the ſtage head was uncovered. Mr. Daubeny went round his traps; he had a ſilver-fox, and ſhot a ſpruce-game. At four in the afternoon Mr. Coghlan's ſhallop returned and brought me a letter, adviſing me, that the ſhip would ſail from thence in a few days, and that Mrs. Selby's child died on the ſixteenth of laſt month. This morning the Mealy Mountains were covered with freſh ſnow.

E. N. E. moderate.

E.

It froze ſharply all day, we had ſome hail about noon, and in the evening it ſnowed hard until the ground was covered about two inches thick.

Sunday 3. *N.*

After taking a walk to the other end of this iſland, I delivered to Mr. Coghlan's people forty-three hogſheads of ſalt,

1779. October. wanting nine gallons: I wrote ſome letters, and gave them to the boatſmaſter, to carry to Spear Harbour.

This morning it froze ſharply, and the ground was covered with ſnow; the day proved cloudy; the ſun ſhining at intervals, and the evening was mild; at which time all the ſnow was gone, except in a few ſmall ſpots.

Monday 4. *S. W. moderate.* *N. E. moderate.* *freſh.* *ſtormy.* At two o'clock this afternoon, Mr. Coghlan's boat ſailed for Sandhill Cove.

The weather proved ſo bad to-day, that I could get no work done: it ſnowed in the morning in large flakes, afterwards turned to ſleet with mild weather, and in the evening and moſt part of the night, it blew an exceſſive hard gale of wind.

Tueſday 5. *N. W. freſh.* *moderate.* *W.* *little.* I croſſed the harbour in a ſkiff, viſited all my ſlips and traps, except two of the former, and killed a ſpruce-game. When at the far end of my walk, I was taken ſo ill, that it was with difficulty I got back. The ſkiff carried ſome rinds to Martin's winter-houſe; which he, with the aſſiſtance of three men, covered in by night. Mr. Daubeny went round his traps; one of which was gone, and he could not find it. At night, Mr. Collingham returned in the Beaver, and brought Tero's furs and traps from White-bear River; he rode out the gale laſt night in Croſs Road, which is an excellent place.

A ſharp froſt all day, and cloudy with ſun at intervals.

Wedneſ. 6. *N. W. moderate.* I had the remainder of the ſtage head uncovered. Mr. Collingham went in the Beaver to my winter-houſe for ſuch proviſions and other things as were to go to Paradiſe; he returned in the evening, and brought a ſilver-fox out of one of his traps; Martin and the other man returned with him.

A cloudy, mild day, which melted much of the ſnow.

This

This morning, the Beaver took in the rinds, and at eleven o'clock, Mr. Collingham ſailed in her for Paradiſe, but the wind dying away he put back. I ſent Martin to remain at his winter-houſe, and two other men to ſtay ſome days with him. Mr. Daubeny went over with them to viſit his traps: he found that which was loſt, with a yellew-fox in it, had a croſs-fox in another, and returned in the ſkiff by himſelf.

A fine, mild day; all the ſnow is gone. A great ſea rolled in this afternoon.

1779. October. Thurſday 7. *Wind N. N. W. moderate.* *N. E. little.* *calm.* *E. N. E. little.*

The Caplin was put into water, towed to the place where the Beaver lay laſt winter, and there laid on ſhore. Mr. Daubeny viſited my ſlips and traps; he ſaw all but one of each, but nothing was in them.

Clear, fine, mild weather.

Friday 8. *W. N. W. moderate.*

After breakfaſt I went with all hands, and thwarted the Caplin upon the bank for the winter; launched the new ſkiff which lay under the high hill, and hauled her up aſtern of the Caplin; then went to my winter-houſe and hauled the Lance into the woods. At two o'clock Mr. Collingham ſailed for Paradiſe. In the evening Martin and his crew returned and informed me, that they had cut timber enough to make a deer-pound. The old ſeal-nets were put into the ſtore-houſe.

A cloudy, mild day, with much ſun.

Saturday 9. *E. N. E. moderate.*

At ten o'clock, Mr. Daubeny and I went up South-eaſt Cove, in a ſkiff with two hands, and walked from thence to the place where I had the fartheſt deertrap laſt year. When we got upon the top of that hill, we ſaw a ſhallop coming acroſs Table Bay, from Indian Tickle for Cape North; and on our return, the Counteſs of Effingham worked into Blackguard Bay. We tailed a trap for an otter in the path where I had two laſt year, and

Sunday 10. *S. moderate.*

1779. October. and ſaw the freſh ſlot of ſome good deer. We got home at five o'clock, and at ſix, the ſhip anchored in Blackguard Bay. The ſhallop arrived at the ſtage head, when I found that ſhe belonged to five men who lived with one of Mr. Tory's planters in White Bay, who, having failed through the depredations committed there by the American privateer, had given her to theſe people for the wages which were due to them, and they were come here to offer their ſervices to me, and had brought along with them John Long (who lately lived with Mr. Seydes) and nine other men whom he had hired for me. The White Bay people informed me, that the aforeſaid privateer was reſiſted by the ſervants of Mr. Tory, and that a ſharp action enſued, in which the privateer had half her men killed and wounded, and was beat off, but that ſhe afterwards went to the place where Tory's two veſſels lay, and burnt them, becauſe ſhe could not carry them away. She then ſailed to Cape Freehels, where ſhe lay at anchor ſome days, and ſunk ſeveral fiſhing boats. From thence ſhe went back to Twillingate; near which place, by the aſſiſtance of one of Mr. Slades' people, ſhe found and took a veſſel of his, which was laden with dry fiſh. They alſo told me, that a veſſel of Noble and Pinſon's had arrived at Temple Bay from St. John's, and had brought an order for the Cygnet to return to that place immediately.

A cloudy, mild day.

Monday 11. *Wind S. moderate.* Early this morning the ſhip got under weigh and worked into the harbour, where ſhe came to an anchor in her birth and moored. I hired all the people who came round here in the ſhallop. Had the Squirrel brought down the harbour in order to ſhip off the dry fiſh on board the ſhip. All hands got very drunk, as is cuſtomary at theſe times.

W. S. W. A fine day.

The

1779:
October.

The ſhip got ready to receive fiſh. I made an auction of a few ſmall things, and they ſold moſt amazingly high. No work could be done to-day, becauſe the people were all drunk.

Tueſday 12. *Wind W. N. W. moderate. little.*

A delightful day.

Wedneſ. 13. *E. freſh.*

At nine this morning I ſent all the new hands off for Paradiſe, and one of my old ſervants along with them for a pilot.

A dark, rainy, foggy, mild day.

Thurſday 14. *N. E. ſtrong.*

I had the Roebuck, and the proviſions which were in her, brought from the other end of the iſland, ſhe had been left there, that I might ſend advice to Paradiſe, in caſe of being taken again. After breakfaſt I ſent Mr. Daubeny and five hands in her to my winter-houſe, to take an account of the things which were there, and to ſtow them properly for the winter; he did ſo, and returned in the evening.

Much ſuch a day as yeſterday, but very cold, with ſome ſnow.

Friday 15. *N. freſh. moderate. calm.*

I ſhipped off a hundred and thirty quintals of the old fiſh. After breakfaſt I went in the Roebuck to the head of the harbour by myſelf, left her there and viſited all my ſlips and traps. A ſtout ſtag or two had been near thoſe ſlips where the two hinds were caught laſt year, and I had an otter and a yellow-fox in my traps. I took a ſpruce-game out of one of Collingham's, and beheaded a brace more with my rifle. I ſaw ſeveral large flocks of ducks flying to the ſouthward.

This was a very fine day throughout.

Saturday 16. *W. N. W. moderate. little.*

At ſeven this morning, Mr. Collingham and all the old hands came down from Paradiſe; having packed the laſt of the ſalmon. The whole of this year's fiſh amounted to three hundred and ninety tierces. I ſhipped off two hundred and ten quintals of dry

1779. October. dry fiſh; the old turned out two hundred and eighty-ſeven quintals of merchantable fiſh. In the evening Mr. Daubeny went round his traps; he had a croſs-fox, and ſhot a ſpruce-game; a black-bear had been in his walk ſince he was there laſt.

Wind N. W. little.

This proved a good, hard, cloudy day.

Sunday 17. *S. moderate.* *S. S. E. freſh.* I went in a ſkiff with five hands to Curlew Harbour, and while the people were bringing down the large traps, took a walk towards Cape North; I killed a hare and a pair of ducks, and found an excellent otter-path leading acroſs the neck to Mad Cove, but ſaw very little ſign of deer.

A cloudy, foggy, raw day.

Monday 18. *E. freſh.* Taking Martin and two hands with me this morning, I went to his winter-houſe in a ſkiff, and from thence walked along the deathfall path which he had lately cut from thence to Narrow Marſh; at the weſt end of which, I ſet them to work to erect a pound of my own invention, for catching any number of deer alive.* I ſtayed with them until they had finiſhed the entrance, which was the only difficult part, then marking out the ſize, left them to complete it, and returned through the marſhes

* I am certain, that the above deer-pound would have anſwered my expectation, and caught great numbers of deer, had it been properly executed: for, I have ſince been informed, that, ſoon after I failed, a brace of deer went in and could not get out again, although they had been confined ſome days before the people met with them; but on taking fright at them, they ran with ſuch force againſt one of the rails, as to break it and make their eſcape. This could not have happened had the fence been ſtrong enough; but ſervants in this country never do their work unleſs they are conſtantly overlooked; the raſcals were too lazy to repair it, and therefore it never caught a ſingle deer. Although thoſe two men killed ten deer with their guns and ſlips in the courſe of the winter, beſides grouſe and other things, they conſumed all their proviſions before the time was expired, for which they were victualled, which was more than the bay-crew did, who killed nothing of any conſequence; had they done the ſame, all hands muſt have been famiſhed.

marſhes on the weſt ſide of the ridge of hills, repaſſing it along the lower deer-path; from whence I brought the ſlip which I left there laſt fall, and took a croſs-fox out of Mr. Collingham's traps at the eaſt end of it. I alſo took the leg of a white one out of one of his geeſe traps, and tailed that and another for martens, in the deathfall-path. Mr. Daubeny went with four hands to the ſealing-tilt; where he hauled up the ſkiff which was left there, and killed a grouſe. Mr. Collingham went in the Marten to my winter-houſe, and brought ſome goods from thence. I killed an eider duck at the ſtage head.

1779. October. *Wind N. E. moderate.* *little.*

A cloudy, foggy, raw day, with ſome ſnow at two o'clock.

At ſeven this morning, I ſent Mr. Collingham to Sandhill Cove, to bring the proviſions from thence, which Forſy the promiſed to ſupply me with. I ſhipped off the remainder of the dry fiſh, except what was wanted for winter uſe. The new fiſh turned out only two hundred and forty-ſeven quintals. The ſhip has now on board ſeven hundred and fifty-eight tierces of ſalmon, and five hundred and thirty-four quintals of bacaleau, or dried codfiſh, and is as deep as ſhe can ſwim; much deeper than ſhe ought to be to croſs the Atlantic, even in the ſummer; but I was unwilling to leave a fiſh behind; yet there are one hundred and eighty-nine tierces of ſalmon remaining at Paradiſe. I took a walk to the other end of this iſland, ſaw a brace of plover, and ſhot a raven. Four hands went to Martin's winter-houſe for the ſkiff, and they returned with her at night.

Tueſday 19. *W. moderate.* *S. moderate.* *S. by E.*

A dull morning and cloudy day, with ſome rain.

Early this morning I ſent four hands to help Martin. Mr. Daubeny went round his traps, but got nothing. I viſited Collingham's and my own; had an otter and a white fox in my two, and one of Collingham's was ſtruck up. I took two hands with me, and brought home the Roebuck. At eight this even-

Wedneſ. 20. *S. S. W. freſh.*

1779. October. ing Mr. Collingham returned without being able to get to Sandhill Cove; and alſo, becauſe he had ſpoken with ſome of the people belonging to that place, who informed him that no proviſions were yet arrived there.*

A cloudy day, with ſome ſun, and a ſmart ſhower of ſnow at two o'clock in the afternoon.

Thurſday 21. *Wind N. ſtrong. ſtormy.* This morning there was much ſnow upon the ground, but it ſoon went off, and the day proved extremely bad; for it blew a hard gale of wind, with ſleet and rain.

Friday 22. *N. hard.* Two men from Table Bay Brook (where a ſmall crew are to live this winter) came to Slink Point this evening, and haled for a boat. They informed me, that their ſalmon at Sandhill Cove was not yet packed, nor had they ſalt to do it with, or were they likely to get any. They had killed twelve foxes, three otters, and three martens. They came here to aſk me if I would buy ſome old traps which belonged to one of them. In the afternoon Martin and the people who were with him returned and informed me that they had finiſhed the deer-pound. I ſettled ſome of the people's accompts.

Moderate froſt, with ſmall ſnow, and dark weather.

Saturday 23. *W. freſh. S. W.* Mr. Coghlan's people returned home, and I ſent three hands with them to fetch the traps. I had the Squirrel towed up the harbour,

* Indeed it would have been moſt extraordinary if any had; for I have ſince learnt, that Mr. Forſythe had impoſed upon me, in ſaying, that he had great abundance of proviſions up Alexis River, and would furniſh me with what I wanted; for he had none there nor any where elſe. Soon after I left Spear Harbour, he was obliged to borrow proviſions out of the Cygnet, for the ſubſiſtance of the people whom he then had with him, or they would have ſtarved. By ſuch villainous deceit he got my ſalt from me, which was all he intended, and my diſtreſs is the greater, ſince I have hired more people than I otherwiſe ſhould have done, depending upon his promiſe; but he does not care if they all periſh for want.

harbour, and laid on ſhore at the ſame place where ſhe lay laſt winter. I ſettled ſome more of the people's accompts; alſo ſhot a raven. 1779. October. *Wind N. W. ſmart.*

A froſty morning, and cloudy day, with hard rain the latter part of it.

After breakfaſt I took all hands and thwarted up the Squirrel. I finiſhed all the accompts and gave the balance bills. Coghlan's people, with thoſe I ſent with them, returned and brought the traps, which were ſo old and bad that they were of little worth, but I purchaſed them. Sunday 24. *W. moderate.*

A very mild, fine day.

I ſhipped off all my own baggage, alſo the cheſts and bedding belonging to my diſcharged ſervants; who, together with Mr. Daubeny, Mrs. Selby, and I, embarked in the evening. Monday 25.

There being little or no wind, we could not move to-day. At noon I landed on the eaſt ſhore, and walked to the top of Mount Martin, from thence to Burnt Knap, and then to the ottertrap, which I put out on the firſt inſtant, and brought it home with me. Tueſday 26. *little and variable.*

A fine, mild day, with a little ſnow at noon.

At half paſt ſeven this morning we began to heave up the anchor, but it was ſo firmly fixed in the ground, which is tough black clay, that it was with the utmoſt difficulty, and not without the aſſiſtance of all the men from the ſhore, we could weigh it; we broke a couple of purchaſing bars in the operation. At nine we got to ſea through the eaſtern paſſage, with a ſtrong gale at north-weſt; there being a high ſea running, and the ſhip extremely deep, and too much by the head, ſhe plunged into it in ſuch manner, that it made quite a free paſſage over her. We Wedneſ. 27.

1779. October. then bore away between Cape North and the Black Iſlands; and keeping between them and the ſmall, low duck iſlands, got clear off all the land by half paſt ten. At eleven we were abreaſt of Wolf Iſland, and at the cloſe of the evening, we were the length of Roundhill Iſland; from whence we took our departure. We had very ſmooth water from Cape North until we paſſed the Wolf, when, having no longer any ſhelter, the ſea ran very high; but the ſhip made much better weather than could be expected. The gale kept gradually increaſing until the next evening, by which time it became a very heavy one, and continued ſo for twenty-four hours, which carried us into the latiFriday 29. tude of Funk Iſland, and as we judged, about fourteen leagues to the eaſtward of it. All that time it froze ſo ſeverely, that every thing was ſolid ice, as high up the rigging as the ſpray of the ſea reached: but now both wind and froſt abated, and we had afterwards mild, foggy weather, with light baffling winds, November. until the fourth of November, when we had a freſh breeze at Wedneſ. 4. ſouth-weſt, with which we got ſafe to an anchor in the harbour of St. John's, in Newfoundland, where I went to get convoy. I found lying here admiral Edwards, the governor of Newfoundland, in the Romney man of war of ſixty guns; the Surpriſe and Lycorne frigates; the Marten and Cygnet ſloops; and the Wildcat and Courier armed veſſels; beſides a great number of merchantmen. I immediately waited on the admiral, who informed me, that if the wind permitted, he ſhould ſail in the morning for England; accompanied by the Surpriſe, Lycorne, and Marten, and ſhould take under his convoy all ſuch veſſels as were bound to England or Ireland. I dined on board the Romney with captain Mercier of the marines, and in the evening I went on ſhore to tranſact my buſineſs there, but could do nothing, every body being in hurry and confuſion. The next Thurſday 5. morning, the admiral made the ſignal to prepare for ſailing, but the wind not ſerving, he could not ſtir. I landed all my diſcharged

charged ſervants, and got on board proviſions and water for the ſhip. At four o'clock the following morning (the ſixth) the admiral made the ſignal to unmoor, and at ten, another ſignal was given to weigh; when the Surpriſe, Marten, and ſeveral merchantmen got out of the harbour with all ſpeed. At eleven the admiral went out; we got up our anchor at two in the afternoon, and the Lycorne frigate did the ſame immediately after. When we got out to ſea, the admiral and the body of the fleet were ſo far ahead, that we could not diſtinguiſh his ſhip, nor any of the men of war, except the Lycorne; which by that time was two miles off, and going faſt from us. We were about two leagues off at ſun-ſet; many veſſels were then but juſt got out, and we obſerved ſeveral others getting under weigh; the mouth of the harbour being open to us. That harbour being very narrow, a fleet of eighty-four ſail of merchant ſhips, muſt neceſſarily take a long time to get out; or they would fall on board of each other, and I ſaw ſeveral do ſo. We expected that the admiral would heave to for the remainder of the night, when he had got to a proper diſtance from the land; yet although we carried ſail the whole night, and every day and night after, with very ſtrong and heavy gales (in which we ſplit the head of our rudder; ſtrained the ſhip ſo, that ſhe leaked very much, which ſhe had never done before; ſplit ſome of her ſails to pieces, and were moſt of the time nearly under water, by carrying to ſuch extremity) we ſaw nothing more of the admiral or the fleet, until the morning of the twelfth; when we diſcovered them about four leagues off upon our weather bow. At eight o'clock, we ſaw ſome guns fired by a ſhip, which we ſuppoſed to be the admiral, but could not tell the meaning of them. We continued to carry every ſail which could ſtand, and threw out a ſignal for ſeeing a ſtrange veſſel, but no notice was taken of it; nor did the admiral ſhorten ſail in the evening to collect his fleet, although other veſſels, as well as mine, were far aſtern, and

1779. November. Friday 6.

Thurſday 12.

1779. November. and one large ſhip a great way to leeward. That night, and the following day proving foggy, we never ſaw him or the fleet afterwards. We had every day from leaving St. John's ſeen ſeveral unfortunate veſſels, who like ourſelves, had been left behind; and we continued to do the ſame, for above half the voyage after. We ſtill carried ſail to the very utmoſt extremity for many days after, and then, giving up all hopes of joining the fleet, we carried only as much as prudence warranted. For fear of being taken, I directed that the ſhip ſhould be kept in the latitude of the Shannon; intending to land there myſelf; becauſe, had I been taken, the people whom I left behind would probably have been ſtarved to death next year, for want of a ſupply of proviſions. We had a very blowing

Friday 29. paſſage, with many contrary winds, and much dark weather. On the evening of the twenty-ninth, by an obſervation of the moon and a fixed ſtar, taken by captain Kinloch the night before, we found ourſelves ſtill thirteen leagues to the weſtward of the Blaſques, although we ought to have been half way up the Shannon, according to the dead reckoning. It then blow-

Saturday 30. ing very hard at north-weſt by north, we ſtood under our courſes to the ſouthward; but ſeeing no land, at eight the next morning, by which time we knew we were to the ſouthward of the Blaſques, we bore away right along ſhore till noon; when being in the latitude of 51° 22′ north, I ordered a courſe to be ſhaped direct for Cape Clear, which, if the longitudinal obſervation was right, and the wind held, would carry us abreaſt of the iſland called Dorſes, by four in the afternoon, and the length of Cape Clear by midnight. The obſervation proved ſo very exact, that we actually made the former on our larboard beam at a quarter before four, and at midnight we were cloſe in with the latter. This is the third time that I have ſeen thoſe obſervations taken, and each time they aſcertained the longitude to the greateſt nicety; full as much ſo,

as

as the meridian obſervation of the ſun does that of the latitude. It immediately after became calm, and ſo continued till day-light, when we had a fair ſight of the land, at about three leagues diſtance. A light breeze then came from the ſouthward and brought on thick fog, when we ſtood along ſhore to the eaſtward, ſometimes ſeeing the land, at others not. The wind increaſed by degrees until it reduced us to cloſe reefed topſails; the fog was then become very thick, and we began to think ourſelves in danger of being loſt; as we were not far from the ſhore, the wind being dead on it, and a gale of wind, with a long dark night at hand. Loſt we muſt have been, beyond all doubt, had not a pilot boat, lying off the Old Head of Kinſale, got ſight of, and boarded us at two o'clock in the afternoon; we then were within a mile of that land yet could not ſee it. We immediately put up the helm, ſquared the yards, and at four, came ſafe to an anchor in the excellent harbour of Kinſale; by which time it blew a deſperate gale of wind, with ſo thick a fog, that we could not ſee acroſs the harbour, and both continued for three days. The next morning I went on ſhore, and took up my quarters at a houſe called the Bowling-green, and had the pleaſure to find general Moucher and ſeveral of my old friends of the Regiment of Buffs; I dined at the meſs of the latter. The following day I dined with the general; on Sunday the fifth of December I went to church, where I returned God thanks for my ſafe arrival, and the merciful deliverance I had lately received from his hands. I heard a moſt excellent ſermon on Patience; after which I dined with Mr. Othwell, who is at the head of the Cuſtoms here. On Wedneſday I went to Cork to get ſome money from Mr. Jaſper Lucas, merchant at that place, and to ſettle a credit for my ſhip with him. I returned the next day; and late the following night embarked on board the George Privateer of Briſtol, commanded by captain John Major, a gentleman like young man, who very politely

1779. November.
Sunday 21.
Monday 22.
Tueſday 30.
December.
Sunday 5.
Wedneſ. 8.
Thurſday 9.
Friday 10.

1779. December. politely offered me a paſſage for myſelf and Mrs. Selby, to Briſtol. He had returned from a ſix months cruiſe, in which he had taken only one Spaniſh ſhip, bound from Cadiz to the Saturday 11. Havanah. Early the next morning we ſailed with a fair wind at ſouth-weſt, and pleaſant weather; but the wind kept creeping forward until we were forced to haul the bowlines; and as we did not make a ſufficient allowance for the indraught of the tide into St. George's channel; at two the next morning, we diſcovered the light of the Smalls on our weather bow. The conſequence was, that for the remainder of that day, and all the next night, we were toſſed about by a hard gale of wind in St. George's channel; but, inſtead of repining at our fate, we had great cauſe to rejoice; for had we got iuto Briſtol Channel that night, we muſt have been caſt away on the Welch Coaſt. At Monday 13. day-break the following morning, we ſaw land ahead and to leeward, which we ſuppoſed was Barſey Iſland, and the land adjoining; and that conſequently we were imbayed on the Welch Coaſt, and ſhould be loſt; but on drawing nearer to it, we were agreeably ſurpriſed to diſcover that it was Tuſcar and part of Ireland: we had ſtill a ſmart, cloſe-reefed gale with which we tacked, and at one o'clock got ſight of St. David's Head. At three in the afternoon, having weathered the Smalls, we bore away up Briſtol Channel with a ſtrong gale, which by that Tueſday 14. time had got to north-weſt. At ten we heaved to, and ſaw Lundy the next morning at four. We were abreaſt of Ilford Coomb at nine, when a Pilot boarded us, and at the ſame time we were chaſed by two preſs boats from thence, which the people kept off by firing ſhot at them. At four in the afternoon we anchored at Poſſet, and I had very ſoon after the pleaſure to ſet my foot on Old England once more, by landing at a place called Lamplighters Hall, where I ſpent the night. I ſent a man Wedneſ. 15. to Briſtol this morning for a Permit from the Cuſtom-houſe, for landing my baggage; but the forms of office requiring more ceremony

ceremony and delay, than were either neceſſary in my caſe, or convenient to myſelf, I ſet out for Briſtol in a chaiſe in the evening. My baggage arrived at the Cuſtom-houſe the next morning, and each legal fee being paid, as well as ſome, which, perhaps, were not ſo, it was delivered to me again; and at noon I ſet off in a chaiſe towards London. I lay that night at Deviſes, and the next day, at nine in the evening, I arrived in Town. In a ſhort time after I went into the country to my father's; I ſet Mrs. Selby down at her brother's houſe, by the way, and made her an annual allowance for life; having ſtrictly kept the reſolution which I made on the twentieth of May laſt, and the declaration made on the twenty-ſixth.

1779. December.

Thurſday 16.

Friday 17.

END OF THE FOURTH VOYAGE,

AND SECOND VOLUME.